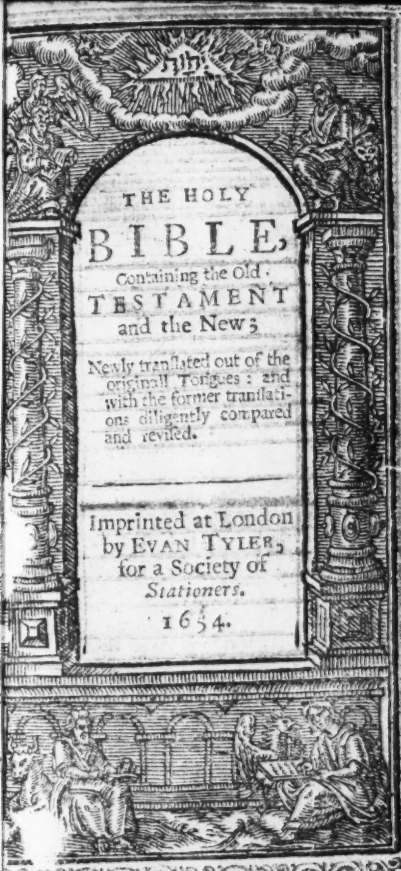


יהוה

THE HOLY

BIBLE,

Containing the Old
TESTAMENT
and the New;

Newly translated out of the originall Tongues: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised.

Imprinted at London by EVAN TYLER, for a Society of *Stationers*.

1654.

¶ The names, and order of all the Bo

of the Old and New Testaments, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath	Chapters 50	Ecclesiastes hath	Chapters
Exodus	40	The song of Solomon	
Leviticus	27	Isaiah	
Numbers	36	Jeremiah	
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	
Joshua	24	Ezekiel	
Judges	21	Daniel	
Ruth	4	Hosea	
I. Samuel	31	Joel	
II. Samuel	24	Amos	
I. Kings	22	Obadiah	
II. Kings	25	Jonah	
I. Chronicles	29	Micah	
II. Chronicles	36	Nahum	
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	
Esther	10	Haggai	
Job	42	Zechariah	
Psalms	150	Malachi	
The Proverbs	31		

¶ *The Books of the New Testament.*

Matthew hath	Chapters 28	II. Thessalonians hath	Chapters
Mark	16	I. Timothie	
Luke	24	II. Timothie	
John	21	Titus	
The Acts	28	Philemon	
The Epistle to Romans	16	To the Hebrews	
I. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of James	
II. Corinthians	13	I. Peter	
Galatians	6	II. Peter	
Ephesians	6	I. John	
Philippians	4	II. John	
Colossians	4	III. John	
I. Thessalonians	5	Jude 1	Revelatio

BIBLIOTECA · MO

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES called GENESIS.

CHAP. 1.

1 IN the beginning God created the heaven, and the earth.

2 And ¶ earth was without form, & void, & darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe he called, Night: and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be a firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under ¶ firmament, from ¶ waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called ¶ dry land, Earth, & the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth graſſe: the herb yeelding ſeed, & the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed was in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, & the leſſer light to rule the night, *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, & to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitfull, & multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let ¶ earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell, & creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth, after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, & over the fowl of the air, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, & over every creeping thing that creepeth upon ¶ earth.

27 So God created man in his

own image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created: in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life: and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD planted a garden eastward den: and there he put the whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground the LORD God to grow tree that is pleasant to sight, and good for food; tree of life also in the mi the garden, and the tr knowledge of good and evi

10 And a river went out den to water the garden; from thence it was parted, became into four heads.

11 The name of the first i son: that *is* it which com seth the whole land of Hav where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that is good: there *is* bdellium, the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the cond river *is* Gihon: the sa it that compasseth the w land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* goeth toward the east of As and the fourth river is Euphr

15 And the LORD God the man, and put him int garden of Eden, to dresse it to keep it.

16 And the LORD God manded the man, saying every tree of the garden mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the ledge of good and evil, shalt not eat of it: for t day thou eatest thereof, shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God It *is* not good that the should be alone: I will him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground LORD God formed every of the field, and every fo the air, and brought them Adam, to see what he would them: and whatsoever called every living creatur *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave nam all cattell, and to the fo the air, and to every beast field: but for Adam there not found an help meet fo

21 And the LORD God a deep sleep to fall upon

d he slept: and he took one of
s ribs, and closed up the flesh
stead thereof.
22 And the rib which the
O RD God had taken from
an, made he a woman, and
ought her unto the man.
23 And Adam said, This is now
ne of my bones, and flesh of
y flesh: she shall be called, Wo-
an, because she was taken out
man.
24 Therefore shall a man leave
s father and his mother, and
all cleave unto his wife: and
ey shall be one flesh.
25 And they were both naked,
he man and his wife, and were
ot ashamed.

CHAP. III.

NOw the serpent was more
subtil than any beast of the
field which the LORD God had
ade, and he said unto the wo-
an, Yea, hath God said, Ye shal
ot eat of every tree of § garden
2 And the woman said unto the
erpent, We may eat of the fruit
f the trees of the garden:
3 But of the fruit of the tree
which *is* in the midst of the
garden, God hath said, Ye shall
ot eat of it, neither shall ye
touch it, lest ye die.
4 And § serpent said unto the
woman, Ye shall not surely die.
5 For God doth know, that in
the day ye eat thereof, then your
eyes shall be opened: and ye shall
be as Gods, knowing good & evil.
6 And when the woman saw
that the tree *was* good for food,
and that it *was* pleasant to the
eyes, and a tree to be desired to
make one wise, she took of the
fruit thereof, and did eat, and
gave also unto her husband with
her, and he did eat.
7 And the eyes of them both
were opened, and they knew
that they *were* naked: and they
sewed fig-leaves together, and
made themselves aprons.
8 And they heard the voice of
the LORD God, walking in the
garden in the cool of the day:
and Adam and his wife hid
themselves from the presence
of the LORD God, amongst the
trees of the garden.
9 And the LORD God cal-
led unto Adam, and said un-
to him, Where *art* thou?
10 And he said, I heard thy
voice in the garden: and I was
afraid, because I *was* naked, and
I hid my self.
11 And he said, Who told thee
that thou *wast* naked? hast thou
eaten of the tree, whereof I
commanded thee, that thou
shouldest not eat?
12 And the man said, The wo-
man whom thou gavest *to be*
with me, she gave me of the
tree, and I did eat.
13 And the LORD God said
unto the woman, What *is* this
that thou hast done? and the
woman said, The serpent be-
guiled me, and I did eat.
14 And the LORD God said
unto the serpent, Because thou
hast done this, thou *art* cursed
above all cattel, and above eve-
ry beast of the field: upon thy
belly shalt thou go, & dust shalt
thou eat all § dayes of thy life.
15 And I will put enmity be-
tween thee and the woman, and
between thy seed and her seed:
it shall bruise thy head, and
thou shalt bruise his heel.
16 Unto the woman he said, I
wil greatly multiply thy sorrow,
and thy conception. In sorrow
thou shalt bring forth children;
& thy desire *shall be* to thy hus-
band, & he shall rule over thee.
17 And unto Adam he said, Be-
cause thou hast hearkened un-
to the voice of thy wife, and
hast eaten of the tree, of which
I commanded thee, saying,
Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed
is the ground for thy sake: in
sorrow shalt thou eat of it all
the dayes of thy life.
18 Thorns also & thistles shal
it bring forth to thee: and thou
shalt eat the herb of the field.
19 In § sweat of thy face shalt
thou eat bread, till thou return
unto § ground; for out of it wast
thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and
unto dust shalt thou return.
20 And Adam called his wives
name Eve, because she was the
mother of all living.
21 Unto Adam also, and to his
wife, did the LORD God make
coats of skins, and clothed them.
22 ¶ And the LORD God said,
Behold, § man is become as one

of us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put forth his hand, & take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel: and Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering;

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou dowel, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door: and unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother, and he said, I know not: am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not hence- hath ap
yeeld unto thee her streng- d, in
fugitive, and a vagabond in flew.
thou be in the earth. 25 And

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater then I can bear. alled his
men to
the LO

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other, Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattle.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an instructer of every artificer *in* brasse, and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech, seventy and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: for God

hath appointed me another
ed, in stead of Abel whom
in slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also
ere was born a son, and he
lled his name Enos: then be-
in men to call upon the Name
the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 This is the book of the ge-
nerations of Adam, in the
day God created man, in the
keneſſe of God made he him.
2 Male and female created
he them, and blessed them, and
alled their name Adam, in the
ay when they were created.
3 ¶ And Adam lived an hun-
red & thirty years, and begat a
on in his own likeness, after his
mage, and called his name Seth.
4 And the dayes of Adam af-
er he had begotten Seth, were
ight hundred years: and he be-
at sons and daughters.
5 And all the days that Adam
ived, were nine hundred and
hirty years: and he died.
6 And Seth lived an hundred
and five years, and begat Enos.
7 And Seth lived after he be-
at Enos, eight hundred & seven
years, & begat sons & daughters.
8 And all the dayes of Seth,
were nine hundred and twelve
years, and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety
years, and begat Cainan.
10 And Enos lived after he
begat Cainan, eight hundred and
fifteen years, and begat sons and
daughters.
11 And all the dayes of Enos
were nine hundred and five
years, and he died.
12 ¶ And Cainan lived seven-
ty years, and begat Mahalaleel.
13 And Cainan lived after
he begat Mahalaleel, eight hun-
dred and fourty years, and be-
gat sons and daughters.
14 And all the dayes of Cai-
nan were nine hundred and ten
years, and he died.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived
sixty & five years, & begat Jared.
16 And Mahalaleel lived af-
ter he begat Jared, eight hun-
dred and thirty years, and begat
sons and daughters.
17 And all the dayes of Maha-
laleel, were eight hundred nine-
ty and five years, and he died.
18 ¶ And Jared lived an hun-
dred sixty and two years, and he
begat Enoch.
19 And Jared lived after he
begat Enoch, eight hundred
years, & begat sons & daughters.
20 And all the dayes of Jared
were nine hundred sixty and
two years, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and
five years, & begat Methuselah.
22 And Enoch walked with
God, after he begat Methuselah,
three hundred years, and begat
sons and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch
were three hundred sixty and
five years.
24 And Enoch walked with God:
& he was not, for God took him.
25 And Methuselah lived an
hundred eighty and seven years,
and begat Lamech.
26 And Methuselah lived af-
ter he begat Lamech, seven hun-
dred eighty and two years, and
begat sons and daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Me-
thuselah were nine hundred six-
ty and nine years, and he died.
28 ¶ And Lamech lived an
hundred eighty and two years,
and begat a son.
29 And he called his name
Noah, saying, This *same* shall
comfort us concerning our work,
and toil of our hands, because
of the ground which the LORD
hath cursed.
30 And Lamech lived after he
begat Noah, five hundred ninety
and five years, and begat sons
and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of La-
mech were seven hundred seven-
ty and seven years, and he died.
32 And Noah was five hun-
dred years old: and Noah begat
Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe, when
men began to multiply on
the face of the earth, and daugh-
ters were born unto them:
2 That the sons of God saw
the daughters of men, that they
were fair, and they took them
wives of all which they chose.
3 And the LORD said, My spi-
rit shall not alwayes strive with
man, for that he also is flesh: yet

his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeers.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely evil continually

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons: Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them, and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of Gopher-wood: rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within & without with pitch.

15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above: and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I, bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from under heaven; *and* every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattel after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female, to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights; and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him into the ark,

use of the waters of the flood.
8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,
9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark; the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.
10 And it came to passe after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.
11 ¶ In the six hundreth yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.
12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights.
13 In the self-same day entered Noah, and Sem, and Ham, & Japheth, the sons of Noah, & Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark.
14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every sort.
15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two & two of all flesh, wherein is ♀ breath of life.
16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.
17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.
18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.
19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, & all the high hills that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.
20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail, and the mountains were covered.
21 And all flesh died, that moved upon ♀ earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, & of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, & every man

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.
23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained alive, and they that *were* with him in the ark.
24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.
2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.
3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.
4 And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.
5 And the waters decreased continually, until the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.
6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.
7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.
8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.
9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark; for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, & took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.
10 And he staied yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, & lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that ſwaters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeven dayes, and ſent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſix hundredth & one yeer, in the firſt *moneth*, the firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from *off* the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeven & twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, ſaying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy ſons, and thy ſons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee of all fleſh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, & be fruitfull, & multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his ſons, and his wife, and his ſons wives with him:

19 Every beaſt, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatſoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kindes, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beaſt, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD ſmelled a ſweet ſavour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not again curſe the ground any more for mans ſake; for the imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again ſmite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, ſeed-time, and harveſt, and cold, and heat, and ſummer, & winter, and day, & night, ſhal not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſons, and ſaid unto

them, Be fruitfull, and mul... and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, a... dread of you ſhall be upon... beaſt of the earth, and upon... ry fowl of the air, upon all... moveth *upon* the earth, &... all the fiſhes of the ſea... your hand are they deliver...

3 Every moving thing... liveth, ſhall be meat for... even as the green herb h... given you all things.

4 But fleſh with the... thereof, *which is* the b... thereof, ſhall you not eat.

5 And ſurely your blo... your lives will I require: a... hand of every beaſt will I... quire it, and at the ha... every mans brother will I... quire the life of man.

6 Whoſo ſheddeth mans b... by man ſhall his blood be ſ... for in the image of God h... he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfu... multiply, bring forth abun... ly in the earth, and mu... therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake unto N... and to his ſons with him, ſ...

9 And I, behold, I eſta... my covenant with you, and... your ſeed after you:

10 And with every living... ture that *is* with you, o... fowl, of the cattell, and of... beaſt of the earth with you... all that go out of the ar... every beaſt of the earth.

11 And I will eſtabliſh... covenant with you, neither... all fleſh be cut off any mo... the waters of a flood, ne... ſhall there any more be a... to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This i... token of the covenant whi... make between me and you... every living creature that is... you, for perpetuall generat...

13 I do ſet my bowe in the... and it ſhall be for a token of... venant between me & the e...

14 And it ſhall come to p... when I bring a cloud over... earth, that the bowe ſha... ſeen in the cloud.

15 And I will remember... covenant which is between... and you, and every living

ge of all flesh: and the waters
shall no more become a flood
to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shall be in
the cloud, & I will look upon it,
that I may remember the ever-
lasting covenant between God
and every living creature of all
flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah,
This is the token of the cove-
nant which I have established
between me and all flesh, that is
upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah
that went forth of the ark, were
Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and
Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the three sons of
Noah: and of them was the
whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be an
husbandman, and he planted a
vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine,
and was drunken, and he was
uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Ca-
naan, saw the nakednesse of his
father, and told his two bre-
thren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took
a garment, & laid it upon both
their shoulders, and went back-
ward, and covered the nakednes
of their father, and their faces
were backward, and they saw
not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his
wine, and knew what his youn-
ger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Ca-
naan; a servant of servants shall
he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the
LORD God of Shem, and Cana-
an shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth,
and he shall dwell in the tents
of Shem, and Canaan shall be his
servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the
flood, three hundred and fifty
yeers.

29 And all the dayes of Noah
were nine hundred and fifty
yeers, and he died.

CHAP. X.

NOw these are the generations
of the sons of Noah; Shem,
Ham, & Japheth: and unto them
were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth; Go-
mer, and Magog, and Madai,
and Javan, and Tubal, and Me-
shech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer, Ash-
kenaz, and Riphath & Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan, Elishah,
& Tarshish, Kittim, & Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the
Gentiles divided in their lands,
every one after his tongue, after
their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the sons of Ham: Cush,
and Mizraim, & Phut, & Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush: Sheba,
and Havilah, and Sabtah, & Ra-
mah, and Sabtecha: and the sons
of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he
began to be a mighty one in the
earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter be-
fore the LORD: wherefore it is
said, Even as Nimrod the mighty
hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his king-
dom was Babel, & Erech, & Acad,
and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth
Asshur, & builded Nineveh, and
the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen, between Nine-
veh and Calah: the same is a
great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Lu-
dim, and Anamim, & Lehabim,
and Naphtuhim.

14 And Pathrusim, and Casslu-
him, (out of whom came Phili-
stiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon
his first born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the
Emorite, and the Girgasite.

17 And the Hivite, and the
Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the
Zemarite, and the Hamathite:
and afterward were the families
of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Ca-
naanites was from Sidon, as thou
comest to Gerar unto Gaza, as
thou goest unto Sodom, and
Gomorrah, and Admah, and Ze-
boim, even unto Lasha.

20 These are the sons of
Ham, after their families, after
their tongues, in their coun-
treys, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the fa-
ther of all the children of Eber,
the

the brother of Japheth § elder, even to him were *children* born

22 The children of Sem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, & Gether, & Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah.

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, § Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Sem after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, & they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thorowly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, & a tower, whose top may *reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower, which § children of men builded

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *have* all one language: and this they begin to do, & now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound § language of all the earth: & from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon § face of all § earth.

10 ¶ These *are* the generations of Sem: Sem *was* an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeers after the flood.

11 And Sem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred yeers, & begat sons & daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, & begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred yeers, and begat sons & daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons & daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty yeers, and begat Peleg

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine yeers, & begat sons & daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred & seven yeers, & begat sons & daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

and Terah lived seventy
and begat Abram, Nahor,
Haran.

¶ Now these are the gene-
ons of Terah: Terah begat
Nahor, and Haran: and
Haran begat Lot.

And Haran died before his
Terah in the land of his
in Ur of the Caldees.

And Abram and Nahor
them wives: the name of
Abrams wife was Sarai, and the
e of Nahors wife, Milcah,
daughter of Haran, the fa-
of Milcah, and the father
Iscah.

But Sarai was barren; she
childe.

And Terah took Abram his
and Lot the son of Haran
sons son, & Sarai his daugh-
in law, his son Abrams wife,
they went forth with them
Ur of Caldees, to go into
land of Canaan: and they
unto Haran, & dwelt there.

And the dayes of Terah
two hundred and five
and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOw the LORD had said un-
to Abram, Get thee out of
country, and from thy kin-
and from thy fathers house,
to a land that I will shew thee:

And I will make of thee a
great nation, and I will blesse
, and make thy name great,
and thou shalt be a blessing.

And I will blesse them that
esse thee, and curse him that
seth thee: and in thee shal all
families of the earth be blessed.

So Abram departed, as the
RD had spoken unto him, &
went with him. And Abram
seventy and five yeers old
he departed out of Haran.

And Abram took Sarai his
, and Lot his brothers son,
all their substance that they
gathered, and the souls that
had gotten in Haran, and
went forth to go into the
of Canaan: and into the
of Canaan they came.

¶ And Abram passed tho-
the land, unto the place of
hem, unto the plain of Mo-
And the Canaanite was then
the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shal say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her me to wife: now therefore

behold

behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journey, from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai:

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and ℣ herdmen of Lots cattel: and ℣ Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in ℣ land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then will I go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as ℣ garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed eastward, and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of ℣ plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came & dwelled in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal, king of nations;

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth-Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh-Kir-jathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-Paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all ℣ countrey of the Amalekites, and also ℣ Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

9 And there went out § king
Sodom, and the king of Go-
morrah, and the king of Admah,
d the king of Zeboiim, & the
ng of Bela, (the same is Zoar)
and they joyned battell with
em in the vale of Siddim,
With Kedorlaomer the king
Elam, and with Tidal king of
ations, and Amraphel king of
inar, and Arioch king of El-
lasar, four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim
as full of slime-pits: and the
ngs of Sodom and Gomorrah
ed, & fell there: and they that
mained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all § goods
Sodom & Gomorrah, and all
heir victuals, & went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams
rothers son (who dwelt in So-
om) and his goods, & departed.

13 And there came one that
d escaped, and told Abram
e Hebrew; for he dwelt in the
ain of Mamre the Amorite,
rother of Eshcol, and brother
f Aner; and these were confe-
derate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard
hat his brother was taken cap-
ive, he armed his trained *ser-*
vants, born in his own house,
three hundred and eighteen, and
pursued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself
against them, he & his servants
by night, and smote them, and
pursued them unto Hoba, which
is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all
the goods, and also brought
again his brother Lot, and his
goods, and the women also, and
the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom
went out to meet him (after his
return from § slaughter of Che-
dorlaomer, and of the kings that
were with him) at the valley of
Shaveh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of
Salem brought forth bread and
wine: and he was the priest of
the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and
said, Blessed be Abram of the
most high God, possessour of
heaven and earth.

20 And blessed be the most
high God, which hath delivered
thine enemies into thine hand:
and he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom
said unto Abram, Give me the
persons, and take the goods to
thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king
of Sodom, I have lift up my
hand unto the LORD, the most
high God, the possessour of hea-
ven and earth:

23 That I will not take from
a thread even to a shoe-latt-
chet, and that I will not take
any thing that is thine, lest thou
shouldest say, I have made
Abram rich.

24 Save onely that which the
young men have eaten, and the
portion of the men which went
with me, Aner, Eshcol, & Mamre;
let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

AFter these things, the word
of the LORD came unto
Abram in a vision, saying, Fear
not, Abram: I am thy shield,
and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord
GOD, what wilt thou give me,
seeing I go childelesse? and the
steward of my house *is* this Eli-
ezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold,
to me thou hast given no seed:
and lo, one born in mine house
is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of
the LORD *came* unto him, say-
ing, This shall not be thine
heir; but he that shall come
forth out of thine own bowels
shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth
abroad, and said, Look now to-
wards heaven, and tell the stars,
if thou be able to number them.
And he said unto him, So shall
thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the
LORD, and he counted it to
him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said unto him, I am
the LORD that brought thee out
of Ur of the Caldees, to give
thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD,
whereby shall I know that I
shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take
me an heifer of three yeers old,
and a she-goat of three yeers
old

old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram: and, lo, an horrour of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, & shal serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; and thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shal come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the sun went down, and it was *dark*, behold, a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day § LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt, unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims:

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an hand-maid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid: it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thine hand, do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, & shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man: his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

9 And Abram was fourſcore
six yeers old when Hagar
Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 NOw when Abram was ninety
yeers old & nine, the LORD
ared to Abram, & ſaid unto
I am ☩ Almighty God, walk
me, and be thou perfect.
2 And I will make my cove-
between me and thee, and
multiply thee exceedingly.
3 And Abram fell on his face,
od talked with him, ſaying,
4 As for me, behold, my cove-
is with thee, and thou ſhalt
father of many nations.
5 Neither ſhall thy name any
be called Abram, but thy
e ſhall be Abraham: for a
er of many nations have I
de thee.
6 And I will make thee ex-
ing fruitful, and I will make
ons of thee, and kings ſhall
e out of thee.
7 And I will eſtabliſh my
enant between me and thee,
thy ſeed after thee, in their
erations, for an everlaſting
enant, to be a God unto
e, and to thy ſeed after thee.
8 And I will give unto thee,
to thy ſeed after thee, the
wherein thou art a ſtran-
all the land of Canaan, for
verlaſting poſſeſſion, and I
be their God.
9 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abra-
, Thou ſhalt keep my cove-
therefore, thou, & thy ſeed
thee, in their generations.
10 This is my covenant which
ſhall keep between me and
, and thy ſeed after thee:
y man-childe among you
all be circumciſed,
11 And ye ſhall circumciſe
ſh of your fore-ſkin, and
all be a token of the cove-
betwixt me and you.
12 And he ☩ is eight dayes old
be circumciſed among you,
y man-childe in your gene-
ons, he ☩ is born in ☩ houſe,
bought with money of any
ger, which is not of thy ſeed
13 He that is born in thy
houſe, and he that is bought
thy money, muſt needs be
circumciſed: and my covenant
be in your fleſh for an e-
ſting covenant.
14 And the uncircumciſed
man-childe, whoſe fleſh of his
foreſkin is not circumciſed, that
ſoul ſhall be cut off from his
people: he hath broken my co-
venant.
15 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abra-
ham, As for Sarai thy wife,
thou ſhalt not call her name Sa-
rai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.
16 And I will bleſſe her, and
give thee a ſon alſo of her, yea,
I will bleſſe her, and ſhe ſhall be
a mother of nations: kings of
people ſhall be of her.
17 Then Abraham fell upon
his face, and laughed, and ſaid
in his heart, *Shall a childe* be
born unto him that is an hun-
dred yeers old? and ſhall Sarah
that is ninety yeers old bear?
18 And Abraham ſaid unto
God, O that Ismael might live
before thee.
19 And God ſaid, Sarah thy
wife ſhall bear thee a ſon in-
deed, and thou ſhalt call his
name Iſaac; and I will eſtabliſh
my covenant with him for an
everlaſting covenant, *and* with
his ſeed after him.
20 And as for Ishmael, I have
heard thee: behold, I have bleſ-
ſed him, and will make him
fruitfull, and will multiply him
exceedingly: twelve princes ſhall
he beget, and I will make him a
great nation.
21 But my covenant will I e-
ſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah
ſhall bear unto thee, at this ſet
time, in the next year.
22 And he left off talking with
him, and God went up from A-
braham.
23 ¶ And Abraham took Ish-
mael his ſon, and all that were
born in his houſe, and all that
were bought with his money,
every male among the men of
Abrahams houſe, and circumci-
ſed the fleſh of their foreſkin in
the ſelf-ſame day, as God had
ſaid unto him.
24 And Abraham *was* ninety
yeers old and nine, when he was
circumciſed in the fleſh of his
foreſkin.
25 And Ismael his ſon *was*
thirteen yeers old when he was
circumciſed in the fleſh of his
foreſkin.

26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore are you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, & fetcht a calf, tender and good, and gave it unto a young man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? and he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life: and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door, which was behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, & well striken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great & mighty nation, & all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom & Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous,

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righ

in the city, then I will spare the place for their sakes?

29 And Abraham answered said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes:

30 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? and he said, If I find there fourty and five, I will not destroy it.

31 And he spake unto him again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourty found there: and he said, I will not do it for fourties sake.

32 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there: and he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.

33 And he said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD: Peradventure there shalbe twenty found there: and he said, I will not do it for twenties sake.

34 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there: and he said, I will not destroy it for ten sake.

35 And the LORD went his way assoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 And there came two angels to Sodom at even: and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them, & he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly: and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old & young, all ỹ people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore upon ỹ man, even Lot, and came neer to break ỹ door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, & shut to ỹ door.

11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindenes, both smal and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, & spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place, for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And

15 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my lord.

19 Behold, now thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life, and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, & I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, & all the inhabitants of the cities, & that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before ỹ LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the countrey went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up from Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelled in a cave, he, and his two daughters with him.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and the first-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, & lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south countrey, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a man's wife.

But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

Said he not unto me, She shall say unto me, She *is* my brother? and she, even she herself said, He *is* my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wives sake.

And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He *is* my brother.

And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants, & they bare children.

For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

And the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, & the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

For Sarah conceived and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

And Abraham called his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, as God had commanded him.

And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me.

And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a son in his old age.

And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman & her son: for the son of this bond woman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac.

And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

¶ And God said unto Abraham,

ham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of § lad, & because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away. and she departed, and wandered in the wilderneſſe of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowe shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, & filled § bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, & became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt, spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falſly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son, *but* according to the kindeneſſe that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, & to the land wherein thou haſt ſojourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wot not who hath done this thing, neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but this day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ewe lambs of the flock by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What mean these ſeven ewe-lambs which thou haſt ſet by themſelves?

30 And he ſaid, For these ſeven ewe-lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba, because there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech roſe up, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the Lord, the everlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to paſſe after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, Behold, here I am.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy son, thine onely *ſon* Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſaddled his aſſe, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſon, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day

haan saith, lift up his eyes, and saw the
a far off.
am reply And Abraham said unto his
nse of a ne men, Abide you here with
Abimelech ass, and I and the lad will
ntly take yonder and worship, and
lech saith again to you.
one this And Abraham took the
ou tell me of the burnt-offering, and
of it, but laid upon Isaac his son: and
aam took he took the fire in his hand, and
gave the knife: and they went both of
d both of them together.
t. And Isaac spake unto Abra-
m set seven his father, and said, My fa-
k by themselves and he said, Here am I, my
elech saith And he said, Behold, the fire
mean is the wood: but where is the
hich thou for a burnt-offering?
s? And Abraham said, My
id, Feed God will provide himself a
halt thou for a burnt-offering: so they
they went both of them together.
e, that And they came to the place
which God had told him of, and
he called him built an altar there,
because laid the wood in order, and
of them and bound Isaac his son, & laid him
made on the altar upon the wood.
a: that is And Abraham stretched
d Philoth his hand, and took the
his knife to slay his son.
o the ci And the angel of the LORD
called unto him out of heaven,
am pond said, Abraham, Abraham.
ou, and he said, Here am I.
of that And he said, Lay not thine
od. hand upon the lad, neither do
for now you any thing unto him: for
d may I know that thou fearest God,
XII seeing thou hast not withheld
to pass thy son, thine only son from me.
that 13 And Abraham lifted up his
and saw, eyes, and looked, and behold be-
he found hind him a ram caught in a
thicket by his horns: and Abra-
Take the ham went, and took the ram, and
Isaac offered him up for a burnt-of-
ter things in the stead of his son.
h: and 14 And Abraham called the
rn name of that place, Jehovah-
mo-seeth, as it is said to this day,
ce of the mount of the LORD it
am shall be seen.
e, and 15 ¶ And the angel of the
t time LORD called unto Abraham out
, and of heaven the second time,
e was 16 And said, By my self have
and not sworn, saith the LORD, for be-
e plea cause thou hast done this thing,
him, and hast not withheld thy son,
d dear thine only son,

17 That in blessing, I will
blesse thee, and in multiplying,
I will multiply thy seed as the
stars of the heaven, and as the
sand which is upon the sea-
shore: and thy seed shall pos-
sesse the gate of his enemies.
18 And in thy seed shal all the
nations of ♁ earth be blessed, be-
cause thou hast obeyed my voice
19 So Abraham returned unto
his young men, & they rose up,
and went together to Beer-sheba:
& Abraham dwelt at Beer sheba.
20 ¶ And it came to passe af-
ter these things, that it was told
Abraham, saying, Behold Mil-
cah, she hath also born children
unto thy brother Nahor,
21 Huz his first-born, and Buz
his brother, and Kemuel the fa-
ther of Aram,
22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and
Pildash, & Jidlaph, and Bethuel.
23 And Bethuel begat Rebe-
kah: these eight Milcah did bear
to Nahor Abrahams brother.
24 And his concubine, whose
name was Reumah, she bare also
Tebah, and Gaham, and Tha-
hash, and Maacha.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred
and seven and twenty years
old: *these were* the yeers of the
life of Sarah.
2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-
arba, the same is Hebron, in the
land of Canaan: and Abraham
came to mourn for Sarah, and
to weep for her.
3 ¶ And Abraham stood up
from before his dead, and spake
unto the sons of Heth, saying,
4 I am a stranger and a so-
journer with you: give me a
possession of a burying place
with you, that I may bury my
dead out of my sight.
5 And ♁ children of Heth an-
swered Abraham, saying unto him
6 Hear us, my lord, thou art a
mighty prince amongst us: In
the choice of our sepulchres bury
thy dead: none of us shall with-
hold from thee his sepulchre, but
that thou mayest bury thy dead.
7 And Abraham stood up, and
bowed himself to the people of
the land, *even* to the children
of Heth.
8 And he communed with them,

them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me the Ephron the son of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth, he shall give it me for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelled amongst the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, & the cave that is therein, I give it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou will give it, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron: & Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders roundabout, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND Abraham was now old, and well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, & from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, & that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his angel before thee, & thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow me, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his

el down without the city, by
ell of water at the time of
e evening, *even* the time that
omen go out to draw *water*.
12 And he said, O LORD God
my master Abraham, I pray
ee send me good speed this
, and shew kindenesse unto
y master Abraham.
13 Behold, I stand here by the
ell of water, and the daughters
the men of the city come out
draw water:
14 And let it come to passe,
at the damsel to whom I shall
y, Let down thy pitcher, I pray
ee, that I may drink; and she
all say, Drink, and I will give
y camels drink also; let the
me be she that thou hast ap-
inted for thy servant Isaac:
d thereby shall I know that
ou hast shewed kindenesse unto
y master.
15 ¶ And it came to passe be-
re he had done speaking, that
hold, Rebekah came out, who
as born to Bethuel son of Mil-
ah, the wife of Nahor, Abra-
ms brother, with her pitcher
pon her shoulder.
16 And the damsell was very
ir to look upon, a virgin, nei-
her had any man known her:
d she went down to the well,
filled her pitcher, & came up.
17 And the servant ran to
eet her, and said, Let me (I
y thee) drink a little water of
y pitcher.
18 And he said, Drink, my
rd: and she hasted, & let down
r pitcher upon her hand, and
ve him drink.
19 And when she had done gi-
g him drink, she said, I will
w water for thy camels also,
ll they have done drinking.
20 And she hasted, and emptied
er pitcher into the trough,
d ran again unto the well to
w *water*, and drew for all
camels.
21 And the man wondering at
er held his peace, to wit, whe-
r the LORD had made his
y prosperous, or not.
22 And it came to passe, as the
mels had done drinking, that
e man took a golden ear-ring
a beka weight, and two
clets for her hands, of ten
shekels weight of gold,
23 And said, Whose daughter
art thou? tell me, I pray thee:
is there room in thy fathers
house for us to lodge in?
24 And she said unto him, I
am the daughter of Bethuel, the
son of Milcah, which she bare
unto Nahor:
25 She said moreover unto
him, We have both straw and
provender enough, and room to
lodge in.
26 And the man bowed down
his head, & worshipped ℣ LORD.
27 And he said, Blessed *be* the
LORD God of my master Abra-
ham, who hath not left destitute
my master of his mercy and his
truth: *being* in the way, the
LORD led me to the house of
my masters brethren.
28 And the damsell ran and
told *them of* her mothers house
these things.
29 ¶ And Rebekah had a bro-
ther, and his name *was* Laban:
and Laban ran out unto the man,
unto the well.
30 And it came to passe when
he saw the ear-ring, and brace-
lets upon his sisters hands, and
when he heard the words of Re-
bekah his sister, saying, Thus
spake the man unto me; that he
came unto the man, and behold,
he stood by the camels at ℣ well.
31 And he said, Come in thou
blessed of the LORD, wherefore
standest thou without? for I
have prepared the house, and
room for the camels.
32 ¶ And the man came into
the house, and he ungirded his
camels, and gave straw and pro-
vender for the camels, and wa-
ter to wash his feet, & the mens
feet that *were* with him.
33 And there was set *meat* be-
fore him to eat: but he said, I
will not eat until I have told
mine errand. And he said, Speak
on.
34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams
servant.
35 And the LORD hath blessed
my master greatly, and he is be-
come great: and he hath given
him flocks, and herds, and silver,
and gold, and men-servants, and
maid-servants, & camels, & asses.
36 And Sarah my masters wife
bare

bare a son to my master when she was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, & prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from mine oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD the God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder: and she went down unto the well, & drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now, if you will deal kindely and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban & Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee: take her, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to the earth.

53 And & servant brought forth jewels of silver, & jewels of gold, and raiment, & gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother, precious things.

54 And they did eat & drink, he & & men that were with him, and tarried all night, & they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother & her mother said, Let the damsell abide with us a few dayes, at least ten, after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing & LORD hath prospered my way: send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those that hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode

the camels, and followed the
nant: and the servant took Re-
kah, and went his way.
62 And Isaac came from the
way of the well Lahai-roi; for he
dwelt in the south country.
63 And Isaac went out to me-
ditate in the field, at the even-
tide: and he lift up his eyes, and
saw, and behold, the camels
were coming.
64 And Rebekah lift up her
eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she
lighted off the camel.
65 For she had said unto the
servant, What man is this that
walketh in the field to meet us?
and the servant had said, It is
my master: therefore she took a
vail, and covered her self.
66 And the servant told Isaac
all things that he had done.
67 And Isaac brought her into
his mother Sarahs tent, and took
Rebekah, & she became his wife,
& he loved her: & Isaac was com-
forted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

THen again Abraham took a
wife, and her name was
Keturah:
2 And she bare him Zimran,
and Jokshan, & Medan, and Mi-
dian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.
3 And Jokshan begat Sheba,
and Dedan. And the sons of De-
dan were Asshurim, and Letu-
shim, and Leummim.
4 And the sons of Midian;
Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch,
and Abida, and Eldaah: all these
are the children of Keturah.
5 ¶ And Abraham gave all
that he had unto Isaac.
6 But unto the sons of the
concubines which Abraham had,
Abraham gave gifts, and sent
them away from Isaac his son
(while he yet lived) eastward,
unto the east country.
7 And these are the dayes of
the years of Abrahams life which
he lived, an hundred threescore
and fifteen years.
8 Then Abraham gave up the
ghost, and died in a good old
age, an old man, and full of years,
and was gathered to his people.
9 And his sons, Isaac and Ish-
mael buried him in the cave of
Machpelah, in the field of Ephron
the son of Zohar the Hittite,
which is before Mamre;
10 The field which Abraham
purchased of the sons of Heth:
there was Abraham buried, and
Sarah his wife.
11 ¶ And it came to passe after
the death of Abraham, that God
blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac
dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.
12 ¶ Now these are the gene-
rations of Ishmael, Abrahams son,
whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs
handmaid bare unto Abraham:
13 And these are the names
of the sons of Ishmael by their
names, according to their gene-
rations: the first-born of Ishma-
el, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Ad-
beel, and Mibsam,
14 And Mishma, and Dumah,
and Massa,
15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur,
Naphish, and Kedemah.
16 These are the sons of Ish-
mael, and these are their names,
by their towns, and by their ca-
stles, twelve princes, according
to their nations.
17 And these are the years of
the life of Ishmael, an hundred
and thirty and seven years: & he
gave up the ghost, and died, and
was gathered unto his people.
18 And they dwelt from Ha-
vilah unto Shur, that is before
Egypt, as thou goest towards As-
syria: and he died in the pre-
sence of all his brethren.
19 ¶ And these are the gene-
rations of Isaac, Abrahams son:
Abraham begat Isaac.
20 And Isaac was fourty years
old when he took Rebekah to
wife, the daughter of Bethuel,
the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the
sister to Laban the Syrian.
21 And Isaac intreated the
LORD for his wife, because she
was barren: and the LORD was
intreated of him: and Rebekah
his wife conceived.
22 And § children struggled to-
gether within her: & he said, If
it be so, why am I thus? And she
went to enquire of the LORD.
23 And the LORD said unto
her, Two nations are in thy
womb, and two manner of peo-
ple shall be separated from thy
bowels: and the one people shall
be stronger then the other peo-
ple: and the elder shall serve
the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esaus heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeers old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he had eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from a field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red *pottage*; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to dye: & what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day: and he sware to him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread, and pottage of lintels; and he did eat, and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isaac went unto Abimelech, king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew, until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants: and the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of his

and h... rians o... ham o... my cu... my fa...

...; in Gra... of the ...ock w... passe... long t... of the ...a with... h, He... alled ... h his ... called ... how ... ? And ... ause I ... h faith ... ne unto ... right ... from ... ight ... charg... that ... wife ... ch. ... owed ... in the ... id: ... wanded ... and go ... gave ... self ... of her ... nts, ... him. ... lly w... d dr... m his ... oppo... ; and ... ch fa... forg... n we. ... e ... is ten... d ... ged a... rich t... s of ... father: for the Philistines had ſtopped the ſame after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Iſaacs ſervants digged in the valley, and found there a well of ſpringing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did ſtrive with Iſaacs herdmen, ſaying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Eſek, becauſe they ſtrove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and ſtrove for that alſo: and he called the name of it Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they ſtrove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth: and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we ſhal be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-ſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed for my ſervant Abrahams ſake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Iſaacs ſervants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Iſaac ſaid unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and have ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, We ſaw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we ſaid, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have ſent thee away in peace: thou art now ſ blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they roſe up betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſervants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-ſheba, unto this day.

34 ¶ And Eſau was fourty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Baſhemath ſ daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a grief of minde unto Iſaac, ſ to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dim, ſo that he could not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſon, and ſaid unto him, My ſon: and he ſaid unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take I pray thee thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and take me *ſome* veniſon:

4 And make me ſavoury meat, ſuch as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſon: and Eſau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake unto Jacob her ſon, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeak unto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſavoury meat, that I may eat, and bleſſe thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee;

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them ſavoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loveth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father that he may eat, and that he may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 And Jacob ſaid to Rebekah

his mother. Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born: I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless

thee: and he brought it to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him, and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it to me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he

ſt thou not reſerved a bleſ-
ng for me?
37 And Iſaac anſwered and
id unto Eſau, Behold, I have
ade him thy lord, and all his
ethren have I given to him
for ſervants: and with corn and
ne have I ſuſtained him: and
at ſhall I do now unto thee,
y ſon?
38 And Eſau ſaid unto his fa-
her, Haſt thou but one bleſſing,
my father? bleſſe me, even me
lſo, O my father. And Eſau lift
his voice, and wept.
39 And Iſaac his father an-
wered and ſaid unto him, Be-
old, thy dwelling ſhall be the
atneſſe of the earth, and of the
ew of heaven from above.
40 And by thy ſword ſhalt
hou live, and ſhalt ſerve thy
rother: and it ſhall come to
paſſe, when thou ſhalt have the
dominion, that thou ſhalt break
his yoke from off thy neck.
41 ¶ And Eſau hated Jacob,
becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith
his father bleſſed him: and Eſau
ſaid in his heart, The dayes of
mourning for my father are at
hand, then will I ſlay my bro-
ther Jacob.
42 And theſe words of Eſau
his elder ſon, were told to Re-
bekah: and ſhe ſent and called
Jacob her younger ſon, and ſaid
unto him, Behold, thy brother
Eſau, as touching thee, doth
comfort himſelf, *purpoſing* to
kill thee.
43 Now therefore, my ſon,
obey my voice: and ariſe, flee
thou to Laban my brother, to
Haran.
44 And tarry with him a few
dayes, untill thy brothers fury
turn away;
45 Untill thy brothers anger
turn away from thee, and he for-
get that which thou haſt done
unto him: then I will ſend, and
fetch thee from thence: why
ſhould I be deprived alſo of you
both in one day?
46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac,
I am weary of my life, becauſe
of the daughters of Heth; if Ja-
cob take a wife of the daughters
of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are
of the daughters of the land,
what good ſhall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Iſaac called Jacob, and
bleſſed him, and charged
him, and ſaid unto him, Thou
ſhalt not take a wife of the
daughters of Canaan.
2 Ariſe, go to Padan-Aram,
to the houſe of Bethuel thy mo-
thers father: and take thee a wife
from thence of the daughters of
Laban thy mothers brother.
3 And God Almighty bleſſe
thee, and make thee fruitful, and
multiply thee, that thou mayeſt
be a multitude of people:
4 And give thee the bleſſing
of Abraham, to thee, and to thy
ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt
inherit the land wherein thou
art a ſtranger, which God gave
unto Abraham.
5 And Iſaac ſent away Jacob,
and he went to Padan-Aram, un-
to Laban, ſon of Bethuel the Sy-
rian, the brother of Rebekah, Ja-
cobs and Eſaus mother.
6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſa-
ac had bleſſed Jacob, and ſent
him away to Padan-Aram, to
take him a wife from thence:
and that as he bleſſed him, he
gave him a charge, ſaying, Thou
ſhalt not take a wife of the
daughters of Canaan;
7 And that Jacob obeyed his
father, and his mother, and was
gone to Padan-Aram:
8 And Eſau ſeeing that the
daughters of Canaan pleaſed not
Iſaac his father:
9 Then went Eſau unto Iſh-
mael, and took unto the wives
which he had, Mahalath the daugh-
ter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, the
ſiſter of Nebajoth, to be his wife.
10 ¶ And Jacob went out from
Beer-ſheba, and went toward Haran
11 And he lighted upon a cer-
tain place, and tarried there all
night, becauſe the ſun was ſet:
and he took of the ſtones of that
place, and put them for his pil-
lows, and lay down in that place
to ſleep.
12 And he dreamed, & behold,
a ladder ſet up on the earth, and
the top of it reached to heaven:
and behold, the angels of God
aſcending and deſcending on it.
13 And behold, the LORD
ſtood above it, & ſaid, I am the
LORD God of Abraham thy fa-

ther, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my father's house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

THen Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattel should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep; for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, should'st thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed; but Rachel was beautiful and well favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee

ers for Rachel thy younger
aughter.
19 And Laban said, It is bet-
er that I give her to thee, then
hat I should give her to ano-
her man: abide with me.
20 And Jacob served seven yeers
or Rachel: and they seemed
nto him but a few dayes, for
he love he had to her.
21 ¶ And Jacob said unto La-
an, Give me my wife, (for my
ayes are fulfilled) that I may
go in unto her.
22 And Laban gathered toge-
ther all the men of the place,
and made a feast.
23 And it came to passe in the
evening, that he took Leah his
daughter, and brought her to
him, and he went in unto her.
24 And Laban gave unto his
daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid
for an handmaid.
25 And it came to passe, that
in the morning, behold, it was
Leah: and he said to Laban,
What is this thou hast done un-
to me? did not I serve with thee
for Rachel? wherefore then hast
thou beguiled me?
26 And Laban said, It must
not be so done in our countrey,
to give the younger before the
first-born.
27 Fulfill her week, and we
will give thee this also, for the
service which thou shalt serve
with me yet seven other yeers.
28 And Jacob did so, & fulfil-
led her week: and he gave him
Rachel his daughter to wife also.
29 And Laban gave to Rachel
his daughter, Bilhah his hand-
maid to be her maid.
30 And he went in also unto
Rachel, and he loved also Ra-
chel more then Leah, and served
with him yet seven other yeers.
31 ¶ And when the LORD saw
that Leah was hated, he opened
her womb: but Rachel was barren.
32 And Leah conceived, and
bare a son, and she called his
name Reuben: for she said, Sure-
ly the LORD hath looked upon
my affliction: now therefore my
husband will love me.
33 And she conceived again,
and bare a son, and said, Because
the LORD hath heard that I was
hated, he hath therefore given
me this son also: and she called
his name Simeon.
34 And she conceived again,
and bare a son, and said, Now
this time will my husband be
joyned unto me, because I have
born him three sons: therefore
was his name called Levi.
35 And she conceived again,
and bare a son, & she said, Now
will I praise the LORD: there-
fore she called his name Judah,
and left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw that
she bare Jacob no children,
Rachel envied her sister, and
said unto Jacob, Give me chil-
dren, or else I die.
2 And Jacobs anger was kin-
dled against Rachel: and he said,
Am I in Gods stead, who hath
withheld from thee the fruit of
the womb?
3 And she said, Behold my
maid Bilhah: go in unto her, and
she shall bear upon my knees, that
I may also have children by her.
4 And she gave him Bilhah
her handmaid to wife, and Jacob
went in unto her.
5 And Bilhah conceived, and
bare Jacob a son.
6 And Rachel said, God hath
judged me, and hath also heard
my voice, and hath given me
a son: therefore called he his
name Dan.
7 And Bilhah Rachels maid
conceived again, and bare Jacob
a second son.
8 And Rachel said, with great
wrestlings have I wrestled with
my sister, and I have prevailed:
& she called his name Naphtali.
9 When Leah saw that she had
left bearing, she took Zilpah her
maid, & gave her Jacob to wife.
10 And Zilpah Leahs maid
bare Jacob a son.
11 And Leah said, A troop co-
meth: & she called his name Gad.
12 And Zilpah Leahs maid
bare Jacob a second son.
13 And Leah said, Happy am
I: for the daughters will call me
blessed: and she called his name
Asher.
14 ¶ And Reuben went in the
days of wheat-harvest, and found
mandrakes in the field, and
brought them unto his mother

Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken mine husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwel with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name Joseph, and said, the LORD shall adde to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give *me* my wives, and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*; for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? and Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel, and all the brown cattel among the sheep, and spotted and speckled among the goats: *and of such* shal be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled & spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstreaked and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had some white in it, and all the brown amongst the sheep, & gave them into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel tree and chestnut-tree, & pilled white strakes in them, & made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters, in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel, ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

d; Appo... 10 And Jacob did separate the
will giv... bs, and set the faces of the
unto him... s toward the ring-straked,
ge served all the brown in the flock of
I was wit... an: and he put his own
s little w... s by themselves, and put
I came... n not unto Laban's cattell.
unto a m... 11 And it came to passe, when-
RD bath... ver the stronger cattell did
coming, ceive, that Jacob laid the rods
provi... fore the eyes of the cattell in
o? ... gutters, that they might con-
What h... ive among the rods.
ob said... 42 But when the cattell were
ny thing... le, he put *them* not in: so
ning for... e feebler were Labans, and the
keep th... onger Jacobs.
forewa... 43 And the man increased ex-
oving ex... edingly, and had much cattell,
fed and... maid-servants, and men-ser-
e brown... nts, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

ep, an... 1 And he heard the words of
d among... Labans sons, saying, Jacob
be my... hath taken away all that was our
chre... th taken away all that was our
me to... rs; and of that which was
for my... our father, hath he gotten all
y one... his glory.
ted and... 2 And Jacob beheld the coun-
wn... nance of Laban, and beheld, it
be cast... not toward him as before.
3 And the LORD said unto
id, Re... Jacob, Return unto the land of
acco... thers, and to thy kinred,
and I will be with thee.
ed that... 4 And Jacob sent and called
e ring... achel and Leah to the field
all the... to his flock.
ckled. 5 And said unto them, I see
e that... our fathers countenance, that
and all... is not toward me as before: but
ps, & the God of my father hath been
his... with me.
ree. 6 And ye know that with all
ll my... power I have served your
rest of... father.
7 And your father hath de-
him, ... served me, and changed my wa-
the hire... ten times: but God suffered
lled him not to hurt me.
le. 8 If he said thus, The speck-
he... led shall be thy wages, then all
ods... the cattell bare speckled: and if
the... he said thus, The ring-straked
ll... shall be thy hire, then bare all
s came... the cattell ring-straked.
conce... 9 Thus God hath taken away
nk. ... the cattell of your father, and
conceiv... given *them* to me.
10 And it came to passe at the
bro... time that the cattell conceived,
d, I... that I lifted up mine eyes, and
saw in a dream, and behold, the
rams which leaped upon the
cattell *were* ring-straked, speck-
led, and grisled.
11 And the angel of God spake
unto me in a dream, *saying*, Ja-
cob, and I said, Here am I.
12 And he said, Lift up now
thine eyes, and see, all the rams
which leap upon the cattell *are*
ring-straked, speckled, and gris-
led: for I have seen all that La-
ban doth unto thee.
13 I am the God of Bethel,
where thou anointedst the pillar,
and where thou vowedst a vow
unto me: now arise, get thee out
from this land, and return unto
the land of thy kinred.
14 And Rachel and Leah an-
swered & said unto him, Is there
yet any portion or inheritance
for us in our fathers house?
15 Are we not counted of him
strangers? for he hath sold us,
and hath quite devoured also
our money.
16 For all the riches which
God hath taken from our father,
that is ours, and our childrens:
now then, whatsoever God hath
said unto thee, do.
17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and
set his sons and his wives upon
camels.
18 And he carried away all
his cattell, and all his goods
which he had gotten, the cattell
of his getting, which he had got-
ten in Padan-Aram, for to go to
Isaac his father in the land of
Canaan.
19 And Laban went to shear
his sheep: and Rachel had stolen
the images that *were* her fathers.
20 And Jacob stole away una-
ware to Laban the Syrian, in
that he told him not ¶ he fled.
21 So he fled with all that he
had, and he rose up, and passed o-
ver the river, and set his face to-
ward the mount Gilead.
22 And it was told Laban on
the third day, ¶ Jacob was fled.
23 And he took his brethren
with him, and pursued after
him seven dayes journey, and
they overtook him in the
mount Gilead.
24 And God came to Laban
the Syrian in a dream by night,
and said unto him, Take heed

that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with § sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me, and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly, in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now, though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house; yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: Before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, & into Leahs tent, & into § two maid-servants tents: but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entered into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast felt all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee: thy ewes and thy goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn of beasts, I brought not unto thee; I bare the losse of it: of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattell: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters & their children are my children, and this cattel are my cattel: and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come, let us make a covenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betwixt me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: & they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This

Laban a witnesse between me and
d said thee this day. Therefore was
fname the name of it called Galeed,
n hast 49 And Mizpah: for he said,
The LORD watch between me
ou hast and thee, when we are absent
what man from another.
houshalt 50 If thou shalt afflict my
ke my daughters, or if thou shalt take
that is other wives beside my daughters,
both no man is with us; See, God is
yeers witnesse betwixt me and thee.
thy ewes 51 And Laban said to Jacob,
not cross Behold this heap, and behold
ass of this pillar which I have cast be-
twixt me and thee.
52 This heap be witnesse, and
not one this pillar be witnesse, that I will
it: or not passe over this heap to thee,
e it, and that thou shalt not passe
olea over this heap and this pillar
in the unto me, for harm.
53 The God of Abraham, & the
d my God of Nahor, § God of their fa-
ever, ther judge betwixt us. And Jacob
sware by the feat of his father Isaac
53 Then Jacob offered sacri-
fice upon the mount, and called
his brethren to eat bread, and
they did eat bread, and tarried
all night in the mount.
55 And early in the morning,
Laban rose up, and kissed his
sons & his daughters, and blessed
them: and Laban departed, and
returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Jacob went on his way,
and the angels of God met
him.
2 And when Jacob saw them,
he said, This is Gods host: and
he called the name of that place
Mahanaim.
3 And Jacob sent messengers
before him to Esau his brother,
unto the land of Seir, the coun-
trey of Edom.
4 And he commanded them,
saying, Thus shall ye speak unto
my lord Esau, Thy servant Jacob
saith thus, I have sojourned with
Laban, & stayed there until now:
5 And I have oxen, and asses,
flocks, and men-servants, and wo-
men-servants: and I have sent to
tell my lords, that I may finde
grace in thy sight.
6 ¶ And the messengers re-
turned to Jacob, saying, We came
to thy brother Esau, and also he
cometh to meet thee, and four
hundred men with him.
7 Then Jacob was greatly a-
fraid, and distressed, and he di-
vided the people that was with
him, and the flocks, and herds,
and the camels into two bands,
8 And said, If Esau come to
the one company, and smite it,
then the other company which is
left shall escape.
9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of
my father Abraham, and God of
my father Isaac, the LORD
which saidst unto me, Return un-
to thy country, & to thy kinred,
and I will deal well with thee:
10 I am not worthy of the
least of all the mercies, and of all
the truth which thou hast shewed
unto thy servant: for with my
staff I passed over this Jordan,
and now I am become two bands.
11 Deliver me, I pray thee,
from the hand of my brother,
from the hand of Esau: for I fear
him, lest he will come, and smite
me, and the mother with the
children.
12 And thou saidst, I will surely
do thee good, and make thy seed
as the sand of the sea, which can-
not be numbered for multitude.
13 ¶ And he lodged there that
same night, and took of that
which came to his hand, a pre-
sent for Esau his brother:
14 Two hundred she-goats, and
twenty he-goats, two hundred
ewes, and twenty rams,
15 Thirty milch camels with
their colts, fourty kine, and ten
bulls, twenty she-asses, and ten
foals.
16 And he delivered them in-
to the hand of his servants, every
drove by themselves, and said
unto his servants, Passe over be-
fore me, and put a space betwixt
drove and drove.
17 And he commanded § fore-
most saying, When Esau my bro-
ther meeteth thee, and asketh
thee, saying, Whose art thou? and
whose are these before thee?
18 Then thou shalt say, They
be thy servant Jacobs: it is a pre-
sent sent unto my lord Esau: and
behold also, he is behinde us.
19 And so commanded he the
second, and § third, and all that
followed the droves, saying, On
this manner shall you speak un-
to Esau when you finde him.
20 And

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behinde us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joynt as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, & behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, & unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children formost, and Leah and her children next, and Rachel & Joseph hindmost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, & fell on his neck, & kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they, and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, *These* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore have I seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flocks will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

And Esau said, Let me now
& unto R
d handmai
he hand
n found
his dres
h kindne
d over b
rn of th
es, until
rother.
to meet
& fell
ud they
his eyes
d 5 chil
e those
th grace
raiders
eir chil
mselves
fe with
and
er cam
ael, and
CHAP. XXXIIII.
That mo
we with
These a
of my
d, I
; keep
lf.
Nay, I
found
ive me
therein
as thou
God
h me.
e, my
s thee
gracio
fe I
d him
ere, until they were come.
¶ And Hamor the father of
Let us
us go
mmune with him.
And the sons of Jacob came
o him
of the field, when they heard
hildren
and the men were grieved:
and he
they were very wroth, be-
me: for
he had wrought folly in Is-
them
in lying with Jacob's daugh-
die.
which thing ought not to
pray
done.
ervant
And Hamor communed with
accor
them, saying, The soul of my son
oth
Shechem longeth for your daugh-
he sh
I pray you give her him to
e unto
15

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us; and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, & get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem & Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, & Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing; because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, & communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwel in the land, & trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with

with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance, & every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon, and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his son, with the edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, & went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, & slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I, & my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwel there: & make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, & change your garments,

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bethel, and I will make an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all the earrings which *were* in their eares, and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan, (that *is* Bethel) he, and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place Elbethel: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel, under an oak: and the name of it was called Allonbachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee: and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it: and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, & he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath,

Rachel travelled, and the hard labour.

And it came to passe when she in hard labours, that the said unto her, Feare not; thou shalt have this son also.

And it came to passe, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin.

So Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

¶ And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

The sons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

The sons of Rachel: Joseph, and Benjamin.

And the sons of Bilhah Rachels hand-maid: Dan, and Naphtali.

And the sons of Zilpah Leahs handmaid: Gad and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob which were born to him in Padan-Aram.

¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre unto the city of Arbah, (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore yeers.

And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sons, Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite.

And Bashemath, Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz: & Bashemath bare Reuel.

And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

And Esau took his wives, and his sons, & his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattell, & all his beasts, & all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan, & went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattell.

Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

¶ And these are the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

These are the names of Esaus sons: Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omer, Zepho, & Gatam, and Kenaz.

And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek. These were the sons of Adah Esaus wife.

And these are the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, & Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath Esaus wife.

¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

¶ These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born son of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omer, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

¶ And these are the sons of Reuel Esaus son, duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Bashemath Esaus wife.

¶ And these are the sons of Aho-

Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau, (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these: Alvan, and Manahath, & Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wildernes, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon, and Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these: Bilhan, & Zaavan, & Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are these: Uz, and Aran.

29 These are ¶ dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani, reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died. And H
of Masrekah, reigned in Shalt

37 And Samlah died, s
of Rehoboth, by the ri
ed in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and
kanan the son of Achbo
in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the
Achbor died, and Hadar
in his stead: and the nam
city was Pau: and his wi
was Mehetabel, the daugh
Matred, § daughter of

40 And these are the
the dukes that came of
cording to their famili
their places, by their na
Timnah, duke Alvah, duke
41 Duke Aholibamah, d
lah, duke Pinon,
42 Duke Kenaz, duke
duke Mibzar,
43 Duke Magdiel, duke
These be the dukes of
cording to their habita
the land of their posse
Esau the father of the

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Jacob dwelt in
where his father
strangers, in the land of

2 These are the genera
Jacob: Joseph being s
yeers old, was feeding
with his brethren, and
was with the sons of Bi
with the sons of Zilpah
thers wives: and Joseph
unto his father their evil

3 Now Israel loved
more then all his childr
cause he was the son of
age: and he made him a
many colours.

4 And when his brethr
that their father loved h
then all his brethren, th
him, and could not speak
ably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a
and he told it to his bre
and they hated him yet

6 And he said unto
Hear, I pray you, this
which I have dreamed:

7 For behold, we wer
ing sheaves in the field:
my sheaf arose, and also
upright; and behold, your
stood round about, and m
beifance to my sheaf.

ad died. And his brethren said to
signed in. Shalt thou indeed reign o-
lah died? or shalt thou indeed
y the tire dominion over us? and they
him yet the more, for his
died, and for his words.
of Achor. ¶ And he dreamed yet ano-
dream, and told it his bre-
Behold, I have
and said,
dreamed a dream more: and be-
the sun, and the moon, and
eleven stars made obeisance
me.
And he told it to his father,
to his brethren: and his fa-
rebuked him, and said unto
What is this dream that
hast dreamed? shall I, & thy
and thy brethren indeed
to bow down our selves to
to the earth?
And his brethren envied
but his father observed
saying.
¶ And his brethren went
feed their fathers flock in
them.
And Israel said unto Jo-
Do not thy brethren feed
in Shechem? come,
will send thee unto them:
said to him, Here am I.
And he said to him, Go, I
thee, see whether it be well
thy brethren, and well with
and bring me word
to the vale of Hebron, and he came to
Shechem.
¶ And a certain man found
and behold, he was wander-
in the field: & the man asked
saying, What seekest thou?
And he said, I seek my bre-
tell me, I pray thee,
they feed their flocks.
And the man said, They are
hence, for I heard them
Let us go to Dothan. And
went after his brethren,
found them in Dothan.
And when they saw him
off, even before he came
unto them, they conspired
him to slay him.
And they said one to another,
this dreamer cometh.
Come now therefore, and
slay him, and cast him into
pit, and we will say, Some
beast hath devoured him:
we shall see what will be-
of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard it, and
he delivered him out of their
hands, and said, Let us not kill
him.
22 And Reuben said unto
them, Shed no blood, but cast
him into this pit that is in the
wilderness, and lay no hand up-
on him; that he might rid him
out of their hands, to deliver
him to his father again.
23 ¶ And it came to passe
when Joseph was come unto his
brethren, that they stript Joseph
out of his coat, his coat of many
colours, that was on him.
24 And they took him, and
cast him into a pit: and the pit
was empty, there was no water
in it.
25 And they sat down to eat
bread; and they lift up their
eyes, and looked, and behold, a
company of Ishmeelites came
from Gilead, with their camels,
bearing spicery, and balm, and
myrrhe, going to carry it down
to Egypt.
26 And Judah said unto his
brethren, What profit is it, if we
slay our brother, and conceal his
blood?
27 Come, and let us sell him
to the Ishmeelites, and let not
our hand be upon him: for he is
our brother, and our flesh; and
his brethren were content.
28 Then there passed by Mi-
dianites, merchant-men, and they
drew and lift up Joseph out of
the pit, and sold Joseph to the
Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of
silver: and they brought Joseph
into Egypt.
29 ¶ And Reuben returned un-
to the pit: and behold, Joseph
was not in the pit: and he rent
his clothes.
30 And he returned unto his
brethren, and said, The childe is
not, and I, whither shall I go?
31 And they took Josephs coat,
and killed a kid of the goats, and
dipped the coat in the blood.
32 And they sent the coat of
many colours, and they brought
it to their father, and said, This
have we found: know now whe-
ther it be thy sons coat, or no.
33 And he knew it, and said, It
is my sons coat: an evil beast
hath devoured him, Joseph is
without

without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons, and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt, unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, *and* captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah: and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er Judahs first-born was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that ¶ seed should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in proces the daughter of Shua wife died: and Judah comforted, and went up sheep-shearers to Tim and his friend Hirah Adullamite.

13 And it was told saying, Behold, thy law goeth up to Tim shear his sheep.

14 And she put her garments off from her vered her with a vail, ped her self, and sat in place, which is by the Timnath: for she saw lah was grown, and she given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw thought her to be an harlot cause she had covered he

16 And he turned unt the way, and said, Go to thee, let me come in u (for he knew not that his daughter in law) and What wilt thou give m thou mayest come in un

17 And he said, I w thee a kid from the flo he said, Wilt thou gi pledge till thou send it

18 And he said, Wha shall I give thee? And Thy signet, and thy b and thy staff that is i hand: and he gave it came in unto her, and ceived by him.

19 And she arose, a away, and laid by her v her, and put on the gar her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the the hand of his friend th Adullamite, to receive pa from the womans hand found her not.

21 Then he asked the that place, saying, Whe harlot that was openly ways side? and they sai was no harlot in this place

22 And he returned to and said, I cannot find also the men of the place sai there was no harlot in thi

23 And Judah said, L take it to her, lest we be behold, I sent this kid, an hast not found her.

e proceed
of Shua
ad Judah
went up
to Timn
Hirah t

ne told
ld, thy
to Tim

put her
on his
a vail,
and sat in
s by the
he gave
and he
to visit
ish saw
h: an ha
vered he
rned un
, Go to
me in u
or that
ew) and
give m
e in un
rd. I w
the fo
thou ga
fend it
, What
? And
thy ha
er. I
re in
, and
ose, a
her w
e gave
nt the
nd t
re he
hand
hand
d the
When
penly
ey sai
place
ed to
finde
e fai
in thi
ight,
ids, I
e be
ld, a
into his hand.

4 ¶ And it came to passe a-
three moneths after, that
e told Iudah, saying, Tamar
aughter in law hath played
arlot: and also behold, the
child by whoredom: and
rith, Being her forth, and
be burnt.

When she was brought forth,
nt to her father in law,
, By the man whose these
am I with childe: and she
Discern, I pray thee, whose
ese, the signet, and brace-
and staff.

And Iudah acknowledged
and said; She hath been
righteous than I: because
I gave her not to Shelah
n: and he knew her again
ore.

¶ And it came to passe in
me of her travell, that be-
twins were in her womb.

And it came to passe when
avelled, that *the one* put out
hand, and the midwife took
ound upon his hand a scar-
reed, saying, This came
irst.

And it came to passe, as he
back his hand, that behold,
rother came out: and she
, How hast thou broken
? *this breach be upon thee*:
fore his name was called
.

And afterward came out
rother *that had* the scarlet
upon his hand, and his
was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

ND Ioseph was brought
down to Egypt; and Poti-
an officer of Pharaoh, ca-
of the guard, an Egyptian,
ght him of the hand of the
shmelites, which had brought
down thither.

And the LORD was with
eph, and he was a prosperous
; and he was in the house of
master the Egyptian.

And his master saw that the
RD was with him, and that
LORD made all that he did
sper in his hand.

And Ioseph found grace in
sight, and he served him: and
made him overseer over his
se, and all that he had he
into his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from
the time that he had made him
overseer in his house, and over
all that he had, that the LORD
blessed the Egyptians house for
Josephs sake: and the blessing of
the LORD was upon all that he
had in the house, & in the field.

6 And he left all that he had
in Josephs hand: and he knew
not ought he had, save the bread
which he did eat: and Joseph
was a goodly person, and well-
favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe af-
ter these things, that his masters
wife cast her eyes upon Joseph,
and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said
unto his masters wife, Behold, my
master wotteth not what *is* with
me in the house, and he hath
committed all that he hath to
my hand.

9 There is none greater in this
house then I: neither hath he kept
back any thing from me, but
thee, because thou *art* his wife:
how then can I do this great
wickednesse, & sin against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she
spake to Joseph day by day, that
he hearkened not unto her, to
lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about
this time, that Joseph went in
to the house to do his businesse,
and there was none of the men
of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his
garment, saying, Lie with me:
and he left his garment in her
hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when
she saw that he had left his gar-
ment in her hand, and was fled
forth;

14 That she called unto the
men of her house, and spake un-
to them, saying, See, he hath
brought in an Hebrew unto us,
to mock us: he came in unto me
to lie with me, and I cried with
a loud voice.

15 And it came to passe, when
he heard that I lifted up my
voice and cried, that he left his
garment with me, and fled, and
got him out.

16 And she laid up his gar-
ment by her, untill her lord
came home.

17 And

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying: The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to pass, as I lift up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray thee.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him; In my dream, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth, and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation thereof: The three branches are three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three days:

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

ked Pha- ¶ And it came to passe the
th him in day, *which was* Pharaohs
ife, saying, day, that he made a feast
sadly to all his servants: and he
aid unto up the head of the chief
a dreamer, and of the chief baker
er of it among his servants.
them. Do And he restored the chief
elong unto his butlership again,
pray you he gave the cup into Phara-
hief butlers hand.
seph and But he hanged the chief ba-
ream, how Joseph had interpreted
me: nem.
vine re- Yet did not the chief butler
was as number Joseph, but forgat him
er bless- CHAP. XLI.
clusion. Nd it came to passe at the
pe grass end of two full yeers, that
ohs cup- oh dreamed: and behold,
took them od by the river.
e into Pi- And behold, there came up
e the out of the river seven well-fa-
ed kine, and fat-fleshed, and
fed in a medow.
pretation and behold, seven other kine
s are the up after them out of the
three ears ill-favoured, & lean-fleshed
hine hard stood by the other kine,
by place the brinke of the river.
araohs o- And the ill-favoured and
e lean-fleshed kine did eat up the
ast his seven well-favoured & fat kine.
on me. Pharaoh awoke.
n thee. And he slept, and dreamed
ee, unto second time: and behold, se-
me ears of corn came up upon
t of the stalk, rank and good.
I was And behold, seven thin ears,
and of blasted with the east winde,
e also sprung up after them.
at the And the seven thin ears de-
ungeons voured the seven rank and full
hief but- ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and
ream. behold, it was a dream.
ph, I do And it came to passe in the
beholding morning, that his spirit was
s troubled, and he sent and called
ppers and all the magicians of Egypt,
all men and all the wise men thereof:
araoh told Pharaoh told them his dreams:
m out of there was none that could
id. interpret them unto Pharaoh.
answered ¶ Then spake the chief but-
interpret ler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do re-
e to day. member my faults this day.
Pharaoh was wroth with his
ree days servants, and put me in ward, in
y hers captain of the guards house,
ong them me and the chief baker.
e shall And we dreamed a dream
ne night, I & he: we dream-
ed each man, according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream, he did interpret.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt, for badnesse.

20 And the lean, and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted *with the* east winde, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh

is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven yeers: and the seven good ears are seven yeers: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven yeers: and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east wind, shall be seven yeers of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeers of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeers of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet & wise, & set him over § land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt, in the seven plenteous yeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to § land against the seven yeers of famine which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde such a one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, & put it upon Josephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of fine linen, & put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 (¶ And Joseph was thirty yeers old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt.) And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeers the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeers, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbring; for it was without number.

50 And unto Joseph were born two sons before the yeers of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasseh: For God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

¶ And the seven years of
plenteousness that was in the
land of Egypt, were ended.
And the seven years of
dearth began to come, according
as Joseph had said: and the dearth
was in all lands: but in all the
land of Egypt there was bread.
And when all the land of Egypt
was famished, the people cried to
Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh
said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto
Joseph; what he saith to you, do.
And the famine was over all
the face of the earth: and Joseph
opened all the store-houses, and sold
unto the Egyptians: and the famine
waxed sore in the land of Egypt.
And all countreys came into
Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn;
because that the famine was
so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOw when Jacob saw that
there was corn in Egypt,
Jacob said unto his sons, Why do
ye look one upon another?
And he said, Behold, I have
heard that there is corn in Egypt:
get you down thither, and
buy for us from thence, that we
may live, and not die.
¶ And Joseph's ten brethren
went down to buy corn in Egypt.
But Benjamin, Joseph's brother,
Jacob sent not with his brethren:
for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.
And the sons of Israel
came to buy corn among those
that came: for the famine was
in the land of Canaan.
And Joseph was the governor
over the land, and he it was
that sold to all the people of
the land: and Joseph's brethren
came and bowed down themselves
before him, with their faces to the earth.
And Joseph saw his brethren,
and he knew them, but made
himself strange unto them, and
spake roughly unto them: and
said unto them, Whence come
ye? and they said, From the land
of Canaan, to buy food.
And Joseph knew his brethren,
but they knew not him.
And Joseph remembered the
dreams which he dreamed of
them, and said unto them, Ye are
spies: to see the nakedness of
the land you are come.

And they said unto him,
Nay, my lord, but to buy food
are thy servants come.
We are all one man's sons:
we are true men: thy servants
are no spies.
And he said unto them,
Nay: but to see the nakedness
of the land you are come.
And they said, Thy servants
are twelve brethren, the sons of
one man in the land of Canaan: and
behold, the youngest is this day
with our father, and one is not.
And Joseph said unto them,
That is it that I spake unto you,
saying, Ye are spies.
Hereby ye shall be proved:
by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall
not go forth hence, except your
youngest brother come hither.
Send one of you, and let
him fetch your brother, and ye
shall be kept in prison, that
your words may be proved, whether
there be any truth in you:
or else, by the life of Pharaoh,
surely ye are spies.
And he put them all together into ward three dayes.
And Joseph said unto them
the third day, This do, and live:
for I fear God.
If ye be true men, let one
of your brethren be bound in the
house of your prison: go ye,
carry corn for the famine of
your houses.
But bring your youngest
brother unto me, so shall your
words be verified, and ye shall
not die: and they did so.
¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we
saw the anguish of his soul,
when he besought us, and we
would not hear: therefore is
this distresse come upon us.
And Reuben answered them,
saying, Spake I not unto you, saying,
Do not sin against the
childe, and ye would not hear?
therefore behold also, his blood
is required.
And they knew not that Joseph
understood them: for he spake
unto them by an interpreter.
And he turned himself a-
bout from them, and wept, and
returned to them again, & communed with them, and took from

them

them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with ℈ corn, & departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the inne, he espied his money; for behold, it was in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said to his brethren, My money is restored, & lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, & they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this ℈ God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying;

30 The man who is the lord of ℈ land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of ℈ country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one ℈ is not, and ℈ youngest is this day with our father in ℈ land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me, then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved, of my children; Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away; all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him in the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe, when they had eaten up ℈ corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise, and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, & also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him, of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, & myrrhe, nuts & almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks: carry it again in your hand, peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before § man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: if I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And § men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in, that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe, when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste: for his bowels did yern upon his brother, and he sought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for § Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselves, because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews: for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took & *sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's messe *was* five times so much as any of theirs: & they drank, & were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

AND he commanded § steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, & put every man's money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, § silver cup, in the sack mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he

did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, & not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after § men, & when thou doest overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? & whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words:

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouthes, we brought again unto thee out of § land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom soever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to § ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at § youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah & his brethren came to Josephs house; (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shal we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are thy servants both we & he also with whom § cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, & said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ear, & let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eye upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We can not go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see § man, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant our father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces: & I saw him not since:

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; (seeing his life is bound up in § lads life)

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that § lad is not with us, that he will die, & thy

all bring down the gray hairs
of thy servant our father with
sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became
surety for the lad unto my father,
saying, If I bring him not unto
thee, then I shall bear the blame
to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee,
let thy servant abide instead of
the lad a bondman to my lord; &
let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to
my father, and the lad be not with
me? lest peradventure I see the evil
that shall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

Then Joseph could not refrain
himself before all them that
stood by him: & he cried, Cause
every man to go out from me:
and there stood no man with
him, while Joseph made himself
known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and
the Egyptians and the house of
Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his
brethren, I *am* Joseph; doth my
father yet live? and his brethren
could not answer him: for they
were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his
brethren, Come near to me, I pray
you; and they came near: and
he said, I *am* Joseph your bro-
ther, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved,
nor angry with your selves, that
ye sold me hither: for God
did send me before you, to pre-
serve life.

6 For these two years hath the
famine been in the land: & yet there
are five years, in which there
shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you,
to preserve you a posterity in the
earth, and to save your lives by a
great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you *that*
sent me hither, but God: and he
hath made me a father to Pharaoh,
and lord of all his house, & a ru-
ler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my
father, and say unto him, Thus
saith thy son Joseph: God hath
made me lord of all Egypt; come
down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the
land of Goshen, and thou shalt be
near unto me, thou and thy chil-
dren, and thy children's children,
and thy flocks, and thy herds, and
all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish
thee, (for yet there are five years
of famine) lest thou and thy
household, and all that thou
hast come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see,
and the eyes of my brother Ben-
jamin, that *it is* my mouth that
speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my fa-
ther of all my glory in Egypt,
and of all that you have seen: and
ye shall haste, and bring down my
father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother
Benjamin's neck, and wept: and
Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his
brethren, and wept upon them:
and after that his brethren talk-
ed with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was
heard in Pharaohs house, saying,
Josephs brethren are come: and
it pleased Pharaoh well, and his
servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Jo-
seph, Say unto thy brethren, This
do ye, lade your beasts, and go, get
you unto the land of Canaan:

18 And take your father, & your
households, and come unto me:
and I will give you the good of
the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat
the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded,
this do ye; Take you wagons out
of the land of Egypt for your little
ones, and for your wives, & bring
your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff:
for the good of all the land of
Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel
did so: and Joseph gave them
wagons according to the com-
mandment of Pharaoh, and gave
them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each
man changes of raiment: but to
Benjamin he gave three hundred
pieces of silver, and five changes
of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent
after this manner: ten asses la-
den with the good things of
Egypt, and ten she-asses la-
den with corn, and bread, and

meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, & came into the land of Canaan, unto Jacob their father;

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go & see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father; fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shal put his hand upon thine eyes

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him: his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed, brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacobs first-born:

9 And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, & Pharez, and Zarah: but Er & Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron & Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons & daughters were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacobs wife: Joseph and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin *were* Belah, & Becher, & Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, & Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are ¶ sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, & she bare these unto Jacob: all ¶ souls were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six.

27 And ¶ sons of Joseph which

were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me.

32 And the men *are* shepherds: for their trade hath been to feed cattell: and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattell from our youth, even until now, both we, and also our fathers; that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen. For every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? and they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father, and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell: in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, & set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old are thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evil have the dayes of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, & went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, & all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, & in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth?

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattell; and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, & for the asses, & he fed them with bread for all their cattel for that yeer.

18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the second yeer, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we & our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live & not die, that ℣ land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities, from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of ℣ priests bought he not: for ℣ priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shal be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food: and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in ℣ sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part, except the land of the priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeers: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeers.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called for his sonne Joseph, and said unto him, Now I have found grace in thine sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, & thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare unto me: and he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph commeth unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, & sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me:

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sonnes Ephraim & Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a

l dwelt by to come unto Ephrath: and
n the country ried her there in the way of
y had pe rath; the same is Bethlehem.
grew, and 8 And Israel beheld Josephs
y. ns, and said, Who are these?
ed in the 9 And Joseph said unto his
n years of ther, They are my sons, whom
ob was and hath given me in this
even yea e: and he said, Bring them,
pray me ry sons, unto me, and I will
d he call ess them.
d unto him (Now the eyes of Israel
grace ere dim for age, so that he
ace, they ld not see) and he brought
d drew them neer unto him; & he kissed
me: and embraced them.
Egypt. 11 And Israel said unto Joseph,
e with I had not thought to see thy
carry me, and lo, God hath shewed
y me in also thy seed.
d he took 12 And Joseph brought them
said. it from between his knees, and
Sweet bowed himself with his face
nto him the earth.
elf upon 13 And Joseph took them both,
phraim in his right hand to-
LVIII. ard Israels left hand, and Ma-
o pass nasseh in his left hand towards
hat one els right hand, and brought
father him neer unto him.
ran him. 14 And Israel stretched out his
Ephraim right hand, and laid it upon E-
ob, and raims head, who was the
seph the nger; and his left hand up-
el stret Manasseh's head, guiding his
upon his ds wittingly: for Manasseh
nto him the first-born.
eared 15 ¶ And he blessed Joseph,
nd of th said, God, before whom my
thers, Abraham and Isaac did
ne, Rebe lk, the God which fed me all
rfull- my life long unto this day,
will 16 The angel which redeemed
of pe from all evil, bless the lads,
and I let my name be named on
an em m, and the name of my fa-
m, Abraham and Isaac, and
two 1 them grow into a multitude
which the midst of the earth.
land. 17 And when Joseph saw that
to the father laid his right hand
as Re on the head of Ephraim, it
l be ill pleased him: and he held up
hich h fathers hand, to remove it
him, fr Ephraims head, unto Ma-
lled nasseh's head.
ethren. 18 And Joseph said unto his
ther, Not so, my father: for
en I co *this* the first born; put thy
ed h ht hand upon his head.
ing 19 And his father refused, and
ut a l d, I know *it*, my son, I know

it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater then he; and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them ‡ day, saying, In thee shal Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excell; because thou wentest up to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*: he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren; instruments of cruelty *are* in their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, & scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouz him up?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come: and unto him shall the gathering of the people be:
11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in blood of grapes.
12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.
13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwel at the haven of the sea, and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border *shall be* unto Zidon.
14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching down between two burdens.
15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.
16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.
17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.
18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD!
19 ¶ Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.
20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall daintes.
21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose; he giveth goodly words.
22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitful bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall.
23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.
24 But his bowe abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.
25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the brests and of the womb.
26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitours: unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.
27 ¶ Benjamin shall ravin as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.
28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them: every one according to his blessing he blessed them.
29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,
30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a buryingplace.
31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)
32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that is therein *was* from the children of Heth.
33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, & yeelded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.
2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.
3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him three score and ten dayes.
4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying; If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,
5 My father made me to swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt

bury me. Now therefore let
go up, I pray thee, and bury
father, and I will come again
And Pharaoh said, Go up,
bury thy father, according as
made thee sweare.
¶ And Joseph went up to bu-
ie his father: and with him went
ll the servants of Pharaoh,
elders of his house, and all
elders of the land of Egypt,
And all the house of Joseph,
his brethren, and his fathers
se: onely their little ones,
their flocks, and their herds,
y left in the land of Goshen.
And there went up with him
h charets and horsmen: and it
a very great company.
And they came to § threh-
-floor of Atad, which is be-
ond Jordan, & there they mour-
with a great & very sore la-
ntation: & he made a mourn-
for his father seven dayes.
And when the inhabitants
the land, § Canaanites, saw the
ourning in § floor of Arad, they
d, This is a grievous mourning
the Egyptians: wherefore the
me of it was called Abel-Mi-
im, which is beyond Jordan.
And his sons did unto him
cording as he comanded them.
For his sons carried him in-
the land of Canaan, and buri-
him in the cave of the field of
achpelah, which Abraham
ought with § field for a posses-
on of a burying place, of E-
hron § Hittite, before Mamre.
¶ And Joseph returned into
gypt, he and his brethren, and
ll that went up with him to bu-
y his father, after he had buried
is father.
¶ And when Josephs bre-
hren saw that their father was
ead, they said, Joseph will per-
adventure hate us, and will cer-
ainly requite us all the evill
which we did unto him.
And they sent a messenger
unto Joseph, saying, Thy father
did command before he died,
saying,
So shall ye say unto Joseph,
Forgive, I pray thee now, the
trespasse of thy brethren, and
their sin: for they did unto thee
evil: and now, we pray thee, for-
give the trespasse of the servants
of the God of thy father. And
Joseph wept when they spake un-
to him.
And his brethren also went
and fell down before his face,
and they said, Behold, we be thy
servants.
And Joseph said unto them,
Fear not; for *am* I in the place
of God?
But as for you, ye thought
evil against me, *but* God meant
it unto good, to bring to passe,
as it is this day, to save much
people alive.
Now therefore fear ye not:
I will nourish you, and your little
ones. And he comforted them,
and spake kindely unto them.
¶ And Joseph dwelt in E-
gypt, he, and his fathers house:
and Joseph lived an hundred and
ten yeers.
And Joseph saw Ephraims
children, of § third generation:
the children also of Machir the
son of Manasseh were brought
up upon Josephs knees.
And Joseph said unto his
brethren, I die: and God will
surely visit you, and bring you
out of this land, unto the land
which he sware to Abraham, to
Isaac, and to Jacob.
And Joseph took an oath of
§ children of Israel, saying, God
will surely visit you, and ye shall
carry up my bones from hence.
So Joseph died, being an
hundred and ten yeers old: and
they embalmed him, and he was
put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF *MOSES*, called *EXODUS*.

CHAP. I.

NOw these are the names
of the children of Is-
rael, which came into
Egypt, every man and
his houshold came with Jacob.
Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and
Judah,
Issachar, Zebulun, and Ben-
jamin,
Dan, and Naphtali, Gad,
and Asher.
And all the souls that came
out of the loins of Jacob, were
seventy souls: for Joseph was in
Egypt *already*. G 6 * 6 And

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more, and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there fall out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other, Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwife come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives; and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every sonne that is born, ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

AND there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him, that he was a goodly child, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and she laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the childe: and behold the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, & said, This is one of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Go: and the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, & I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name

Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way, and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? Why is it, that ye have left the man? Call him that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage: and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

CHAP. III.

NOw Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land & a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen

ten the oppression wherewith
the Egyptians oppressed them.
10 Come now therefore, and
will send thee unto Pharaoh,
that thou mayest bring forth my
people the children of Israel out
of Egypt.
11 ¶ And Moses said unto
God, Who am I, that I should go
unto Pharaoh, and that I should
bring forth the children of Isra-
el out of Egypt?
12 And he said, Certainly I
will be with thee, and this shall
be a token unto thee, that I
have sent thee: when thou hast
brought forth the people out of
Egypt, ye shall serve God upon
this mountain.
13 And Moses said unto God,
Behold, when I come unto the
children of Israel, and shall say
unto them, The God of your fa-
thers hath sent me unto you: and
they shall say to me, What is his
name? what shall I say unto them?
14 And God said unto Moses,
I AM THAT I AM: and
he said, Thus shalt thou say un-
to the children of Israel, I AM
hath sent me unto you.
15 And God said moreover
unto Moses: Thus shalt thou say
unto the children of Israel, The
LORD God of your fathers, the
God of Abraham, the God of
Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath
sent me unto you: this is my
Name for ever, and this is my
memorial unto all generations.
16 Go and gather the elders
of Israel together, and say unto
them; The LORD God of your
fathers, the God of Abraham, of
Isaac & of Jacob appeared unto
me, saying; I have surely visited
you, and *seen* that which is done
to you in Egypt.
17 And I have said, I will
bring you up out of the affliction
of Egypt, unto the land of the
Canaanites, and the Hittites, and
the Amorites, and the Perizzites,
and the Hivites, and the Jebu-
sites, unto a land flowing with
milk and honey.
18 And they shall hearken to
thy voice: and thou shalt come,
thou and the elders of Israel, un-
to the king of Egypt, and you shall
say unto him, The LORD God of
the Hebrews hath met with us:
and now let us go (we beseech
thee) three days journey into
the wilderness, that we may sa-
crifice to the LORD our God.
19 ¶ And I am sure that the
king of Egypt will not let you
go, no, not by a mighty hand.
20 And I will stretch out my
hand, and smite Egypt with all
my wonders, which I will do in
the midst thereof: and after that
he will let you go.
21 And I will give this people
favour in the sight of the Egyp-
tians, and it shall come to pass,
that when ye go, ye shall not go
empty:
22 But every woman shall bor-
row of her neighbour, and of her
that sojourneth in her house,
jewels of silver, and jewels of
gold, and raiment: and ye shall
put *them* upon your sons, and
on your daughters, and ye shall
spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Moses answered & said,
But behold, they will not be-
lieve me, nor hearken unto my
voice; for they will say, The
LORD hath not appeared unto
thee.
2 And the LORD said unto
him, What is that in thine hand?
And he said, a rod.
3 And he said, Cast it on the
ground: and he cast it on the
ground, and it became a serpent;
and Moses fled from before it.
4 And the LORD said unto
Moses, Put forth thine hand, and
take it by the tail: and he put
forth his hand, and caught it, and
it became a rod in his hand:
5 That they may believe that
the LORD God of their fathers,
the God of Abraham, the God of
Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath
appeared unto thee.
6 ¶ And the LORD said fur-
thermore unto him, Put now
thine hand into thy bosom. And
he put his hand into his bosom:
and when he took it out, behold,
his hand was leprous as snow.
7 And he said, Put thine hand
into thy bosom again. And he
put his hand into his bosom
again, and plucked it out of his
bosom; and behold, it was turn-
ed again as his *other* flesh.
8 And it shall come to pass,

they will not beleeve thee, nor hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord! I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord! I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, & put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, & thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Goe, return into Egypt; for all the men are dead, which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shal not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the fore-skin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Goe into the wildernesse to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses & Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the

the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God, lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day § task-masters of § people, & their officers, saying;

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the brick, which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof; for they be idle: therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work shalbe diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded; Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday & to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then § officers of § children of Israel came & cried Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw unto thy servants; and they to us, Make brick: and be thy servants are beaten; fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are *are* idle: therefore ye say, go, *and* do sacrifice to the L

18 Go therefore now *and* for there shall no straw be you, yet shall ye deliver tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the dren of Israel did see that were in evil case, after said, Ye shal not minish from your bricks of your task.

20 ¶ And they met Mos Aaron, who stood in the they came forth from Phar

21 And they said unto The LORD look upon you judge, because you have our savour to be abhorred eyes of Pharaoh, and in of his servants, to put a in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned the LORD, and said, Lo wherefore hast thou so treated this people? why that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to P oh to speak in thy Name done evil to this people, ther hast thou delivered people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THen the LORD said Moses, Now shalt thou what I will do to Pharaoh with a strong hand shall he them go, and with a strong shall he drive them out o land.

2 And God spake unto M & said unto him, I *am* § LO

3 And I appeared unto A ham, unto Isaac, and unto J *by the Name* of God Almi but by my Name § *EHOVA* was I not known to them.

4 And I have also estab my covenant with them, to them the land of Canaan land of their pilgrimage, in they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard

17 The sons of Gershon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari: Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel: Mishael, & Elzaphan, & Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon to wife, and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said; Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in § land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, & Aaron thy

thy brother shall be thy propher.
2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shal speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.
3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, & multiply my signes, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.
4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay mine hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.
5 And the Egyptians shal know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth my hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.
6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.
7 And Moses was fourscore yeers old, and Aaron fourscore and three yeers old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.
8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, & unto Aaron, saying,
9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.
10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, & before his servants, and it became a serpent.
11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments:
12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.
13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.
14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.
15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink against he come, and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt take in thine hand.
16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.
17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.
18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, & the river shall stink, and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink of the water of the river.
19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood, & that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.
20 And Moses & Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded, and he lift up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.
21 And the fish that was in the river died: and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.
22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had said.
23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.
24 And all the Egyptians digged round about for water by the river to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.
25 And seven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto Pha-

y unto him, Thus saith the
D. Let my people go, that
may serve me.
2 And if thou refuse to let
y beholde, I will smite all
y borders with frogs.
3 And the river shall bring forth
abundantly, which shall go
come into thine house, and
y bed-chamber, & upon thy
and into ✠ house of thy ser-
, and upon thy people, and
thy ovens, and into thy
ading-trowghs.
4 And the frogs shall come up
o thee, and upon thy peo-
and upon all thy servants.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
es, Say unto Aaron, Stretch
thine hand with thy rod o-
the streams, over the rivers,
over the ponds, and cause
to come up upon the land
Egypt.
6 And Aaron stretched out his
over the waters of Egypt;
the frogs came up, and cover-
the land of Egypt.
7 And the magicians did so
their inchantments, and
ght up frogs upon the land
Egypt.
8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for
es and Aaron, and said, In-
the LORD, that he may take
the frogs from me, and
my people: and I will let
people go that they may do
rifice unto the LORD.
9 And Moses said unto Pha-
Glory over me: when shall
treat for thee, & for thy ser-
s, and for thy people, to de-
the frogs from thee, and thy
uses, that they may remain in
river onely?
10 And he said, To morrow.
He said, *Be it* according to
word: that thou mayest
w that there is none like un-
the LORD our God.
11 And the frogs shall depart
thee, and from thy houses,
from thy servants, and from
people; they shall remain
the river onely.
12 And Moses and Aaron
out from Pharaoh, and
es cried unto the LORD,
ter of the frogs which he
d brought against Pharaoh.
13 And ✠ LORD did according
to ✠ word of Moses: and ✠ frogs
died out of the houses, out of the
villages, and out of the fields.
14 And they gathered them toge-
ther upon heaps, & the land stank.
15 But when Pharaoh saw that
there was respit, he hardened his
heart, and hearkened not unto
them, as the LORD had said.
16 ¶ And the LORD said un-
to Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch
out thy rod, and smite ✠ dust of
the land, that it may become lice
throwout all ✠ land of Egypt.
17 And they did so: for Aaron
stretched out his hand with his
rod, and smote the dust of the
earth, and it became lice in man
and in beast: all the dust of the
land became lice, throwout all
the land of Egypt.
18 And the magicians did so
with their inchantments, to bring
forth lice, but they could not: so
there were lice upon man and
upon beast.
19 Then the magicians said
unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger
of God. And Pharaohs heart was
hardened, & he hearkened not un-
to them, as the LORD had said.
20 ¶ And the LORD said unto
Moses, Rise up early in ✠ morn-
ing, and stand before Pharaoh: lo,
he cometh forth to the water,
and say unto him, Thus saith the
LORD, Let my people go, that
they may serve me.
21 Else, if thou wilt not let my
people go, behold, I will send
swarms of flies upon thee, & up-
on thy servants, & upon thy peo-
ple, and into thy houses: and the
houses of the Egyptians shall be
full of swarms of flies, and also
the ground whereon they are.
22 And I will sever in that
day the land of Goshen, in which
my people dwell, that no swarms
of flies shal be there, to ✠ end thou
mayest know that I *am* the LORD
in the midst of the earth.
23 And I will put a division
between my people & thy people:
to morrow shall this signe be.
24 And the LORD did so: and
there came a grievous swarm of
flies into the house of Pharaoh,
and into his servants houses, and
into all the land of Egypt: the
land was corrupted by reason of
the swarm of flies.
25 ¶ And

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness: onely you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, & intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith § LORD God of § Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there *shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And § LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow § LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did this thing on the morrow: and all the cattel of Egypt died: but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold there was not *one* of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfulls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven, in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all § land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up-ward heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast.

11 And § magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boils: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at his time send all my plagues upon thy heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know, that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, § I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for *this cause* have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about

I will cause it to rain a
grievous hail, such as hath
not been in Egypt since the foun-
dation thereof, even until now.
20 Send therefore now, and gather
thy cattel, and all that thou
hast in the field: for upon every
man & beast which shall be found
in the fields & shall not be brought
home, the hail shall come down
upon them, and they shall die.
21 He that feared the word of
the LORD amongst the servants of
Pharaoh made his servants and
his cattell flee into the houses.
22 And he that regarded not
the word of the LORD, left his
servants & his catteli in the field.
23 ¶ And the LORD said unto
Moses, Stretch forth thine hand
toward heaven, that there may
be hail in all the land of Egypt,
upon man, and upon beast, and
upon every herb of the field,
throughout the land of Egypt.
24 And Moses stretched forth
his rod toward heaven, and the
LORD sent thunder and hail, and
the fire ran along upon the
ground, and the LORD rained
hail upon the land of Egypt.
25 So there was hail, and fire
mingled with the hail, very grie-
vous, such as there was none like
it in all the land of Egypt, since
it became a nation.
26 And the hail smote throughout
all the land of Egypt, all
that was in the field, both man
and beast: and the hail smote
every herb of the field, and brake
every tree of the field.
27 Onely in the land of Go-
shen, where the children of Isra-
el were, was there no hail.
28 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and
called for Moses and Aaron, and
said unto them, I have sinned
this time: the LORD is righteous,
and I & my people are wicked.
29 Intreat the LORD (for it is
enough) that there be no more
mighty thunderings and hail,
and I will let you go, and ye shal
stay no longer.
30 And Moses said unto him,
As soon as I am gone out of the
city, I will spread abroad my
hands unto the LORD, and the
thunder shall cease, neither shall
there be any more hail: that
thou mayest know how that the
earth is the LORDS.
30 But as for thee, and thy
servants, I know that ye will
not yet fear the LORD God.
31 And the flax, and the barley
was smitten: for the barley was
in the ear, and the flax was boiled.
32 But the wheat and the rie
were not smitten: for they were
not grown up.
33 And Moses, went out of the
city from Pharaoh, and spread
abroad his hands unto the LORD:
and the thunders and hail ceased,
and the rain was not poured
upon the earth.
34 And when Pharaoh saw
that the rain and the hail and
the thunders were ceased, he sin-
ned yet more, and hardened his
heart, he, and his servants.
35 And the heart of Pharaoh
was hardened, neither would he
let the children of Israel go, as
the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD said unto
Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh:
for I have hardened his heart,
and the heart of his servants,
that I might shew these my
signes before him:
2 And that thou mayest tell in
the ears of thy son, & of thy sons
son, what things I have wrought
in Egypt, and my signes which I
have done amongst them; that
ye may know how that I am
the LORD.
3 And Moses and Aaron came
in unto Pharaoh, and said unto
him, Thus saith the LORD God
of the Hebrews, How long wilt
thou refuse to humble thy self
before me? let my people go,
that they may serve me.
4 Else, if thou refuse to let my
people go, behold, to morrow
will I bring the locusts into thy
coast.
5 And they shall cover the face
of the earth, that one cannot be
able to see the earth, and they
shall eat the residue of that which
is escaped, which remaineth un-
to you from the hail, and shall
eat every tree, which groweth
for you out of the field.
6 And they shall fill thy hou-
ses, and the houses of all thy ser-
vants, and the houses of all the
Egyptians, which neither thy
fathers, nor thy fathers father

have seen since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go; for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt, for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east winde upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east winde brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, & all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left, and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called Moses and Aaron in haste, and said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin, only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west winde, and took away the locusts, and carried them into the Red-sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkenes over the land of Egypt, even darknes which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven, and there was a thick darkenes in the land of Egypt three days.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your sheep and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall go with us: there shall not a hoof be left behinde; for we must we take to serve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more; for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 And the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt: afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behinde the mill, and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeer to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house:

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it* according to the number of the soules: every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first yeer: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kil it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night rost with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but rost *with* fire; his head with his legs and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it, with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, & your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man & beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial: and you shal keep it a feast to the LORD throwout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread; even ℣ first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the *feast of* unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the *first moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the basin, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house, untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the blood upon the lintell, and on ℣ two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to you and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to pass when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed ℣ head & worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people: both you and the children of Israel: and go serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone, and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of

d jewels of gold, & raiment.
35 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.
¶ 36 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.
38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them, & flocks, and herds, even very much cattell.
39 And they baked unleavened cakes of ℈ dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.
40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* four hundred and thirty yeers.
41 And it came to passe at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, *even* the self-same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.
42 *It is a* night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.
¶ 43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is ℈ ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.
44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.
45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.
46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, neither shall ye break a bone thereof.
47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.
48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer, & keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in ℈ land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.
49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, & unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.
50 Thus did all ℈ children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses & Aaron, so did they.
51 And it came to passe the self-same day, that the LORD did bring ℈ children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Sanctifie unto me all ℈ first-born, whatsoever openeth ℈ womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.
3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.
4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.
5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of ℈ Canaanites, & the Hittites, and ℈ Amorites, and ℈ Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers, to give thee a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.
6 Seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.
7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee: neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.
8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.
9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeer to yeer.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee:

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck, and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neer: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about through the way of the wilderness of the Red-sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and camped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pihahiroth, between Migdol and the sea: over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; & I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, & upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, & took his people with him:

7 And he took six hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: & the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pihahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them;

they were sore afraid: and
children of Israel cried out
the LORD.

And they said unto Moses,
se there were no graves in
, hast thou taken us away
in the wilderness? where-
hast thou dealt thus with
ing us forth out of Egypt?
Is not this the word that
told thee in Egypt, say-
Let us alone, that we may
the Egyptians? for it had
better for us to serve the
ians, than that we should
the wilderness.

¶ And Moses said unto the
, Fear ye not, stand still,
ye the salvation of the LORD,
he will shew to you to day:
the Egyptians whom ye have
to day, ye shall see them
no more for ever.

The LORD shall fight for
and ye shall hold your peace.

¶ And the LORD said un-
Moses, Wherefore criest thou
me? speak unto the chil-
of Israel, that they go forward

But lift thou up thy rod, and
h out thine hand over the
and divide it: and the chil-
of Israel shall go on dry
d through the midst of the sea.
And I, behold, I will har-
the hearts of the Egyptians,
they shall follow them: and
I get me honour upon Pha-
and upon all his host, upon
chariots, upon his horsmen.
And the Egyptians shall know
the LORD, when I have got
me honour upon Pharaoh, upon
chariots, upon his horsmen.

¶ And the angel of God
which went before the camp of
Israel, removed, and went be-
them; and the pillar of the
cloud went from before their
face, and stood behind them.

And it came between the
camp of the Egyptians, and the
camp of Israel, & it was a cloud
darkness to them, but it
gave light by night to these: so
that the one came not near the
other all the night.

And Moses stretched out his
hand over the sea, and the LORD
caused the sea to go back by a
strong east-wind all that night,
and made the sea dry land, and
the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaohs horses, his chariots, and his horsmen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians;

25 And took off their chariot wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsmen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsmen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the seashore.

31 And Israel saw the great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider

hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, & I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war; the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red-sea.

5 The depths have covered them; they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, & sea covered them: they sank as lead in & mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders!

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shal be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold upon them: all & inhabitants of Canaan shal melt away.

16 Fear & dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsmen into & sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red-sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three days into the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD, and the LORD showed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to

...s, where were twelve wells ...ater, and threescore and ... palm-trees: and they en... pitched there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they took their journey ...om Elim, and all the con... of the children of Is... came unto the wilderness ...in, which is between Elim ...nai, on the fifteenth day ... the second month, after ... departing out of the land ...gypt.

2 And the whole congregation ... the children of Israel mur... against Moses and Aaron ... the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel ...unto them, Would to God ... had died by the hand of ... LORD in the land of Egypt, ...en we sat by the flesh-pots, and ...en we did eat bread to the full; ...for ye have brought us forth in... this wilderness, to kill this ...ole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD un... Moses, Behold, I will rain ...read from heaven for you; and ...e people shall go out, and ga... a certain rate every day, ...at I may prove them, whether ...ey will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, ...at on the sixth day they shall ...epare that which they bring ...in; and it shall be twice as much ...as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said ...unto all the children of Israel, ...At even then ye shall know that ...the LORD hath brought you out ...of the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ...ye shall see the glory of the ...LORD; for that he heareth your ...murmurings against the LORD: ...and what are we, that ye mur... against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall* ...be, when the LORD shall give ...you in the evening flesh to eat, ...and in the morning bread to the ...full; for that the LORD heareth ...your murmurings which ye mur... against him: and what *are* ...we? your murmurings are not ...against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto ...Aaron, Say unto all the congre... of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer for every man, according to the number of your persons, take ye every man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every

morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which § LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of § holy sabbath unto § LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; & that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until § morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day: for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on § seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shal be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And § LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments, & my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye everyman in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof, Manna: and it was like coriander-seed, white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded: fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeers, till they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, till they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the congregation of § children of Israel journeyed from the wildernesse of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of § LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is it this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place, Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is § LORD amongst us, or no?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, chuse us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top

ſtill, with the rod of God in
his hand.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had
ſaid to him, and fought with A-
malek: and Moſes, Aaron, and
Hur went up to the top of the hil.

11 And it came to paſſe when
Moſes held up his hand, that Iſ-
rael prevailed: and when he let
down his hands, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands were hea-
vy: and they took a ſtone, and
put it vnder him, & he ſat there-
on: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed
up his hands, the one on the one
ſide, and the other on the other
ſide: and his hands were ſteady
vntil the going down of the ſun.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited A-
malek, and his people, with the
edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto
Moſes, Write this for a memo-
rial in a book, and rehearſe it in
the eares of Joſhua: for I will vt-
terly put out the remembrance
of Amalek from vnder heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar,
and called the name of it, JE-
HOVAH-Niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, Becauſe the
LORD hath ſworn *that* the LORD
will have war with Amalek from
generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 When Jethro the prieſt of Mi-
dian, Moſes father in law,
heard of all that God had done
for Moſes, and for Iſrael his
people, and that the LORD had
brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moſes father
in law took Zipporah Moſes
wife after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſons, of which
the name of the one *was* Ger-
ſhom: for he ſaid, I have been
an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other
was Eliezer: for the God of my
father, *ſaid he, was* mine help,
and delivered me from the
ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moſes father in
law came with his ſons and his
wife vnto Moſes, into the wil-
derneſſe, where he encamped at
the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid vnto Moſes, I
thy father in law Jethro am
come vnto thee, and thy wife,
and her two ſons with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to
meet his father in law, and did
obeiſſance, & kiſſed him: & they
aſked each other of *their* wel-
fare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father
in law all that the LORD had
done vnto Pharaoh, and to the
Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and*
all the travell that had come
vpon them by the way, and *how*
the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all
the goodneſſe which the LORD
had done to Iſrael: whom he
had delivered out of the hand
of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be*
the LORD, who hath delivered
you out of the hand of Egypti-
ans and out of the hand of Pha-
raoh, who hath delivered the
people from vnder the hand of
the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the
LORD is greater then all gods:
for in the thing wherein they dealt
proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro Moſes father
in law took a burnt-offering and
ſacrifices for God: and Aaron
came, and all the elders of Iſra-
el to eat bread with Moſes fa-
ther in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on
the morrow, that Moſes ſat to
judge the people: and the peo-
ple ſtood by Moſes from the
morning vnto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father
in law ſaw all that he did to
the people, he ſaid, What is this
thing that thou doeſt to the people?
why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf a-
lone, and all the people ſtand
by thee from morning vnto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto his
father in law, Becauſe the people
come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter,
they come vnto me, and I judge
between one and another, and I
do make them know the ſta-
tutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moſes father in law
ſaid vnto him, The thing that
thou doeſt is not good.

18 Thou wilt ſurely wear away,
both thou and this people that is
with thee: for this thing is too
heavie for thee: thou art not a-
ble to perform it thy ſelf alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice: I will give thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances, and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse, and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shal judge: so shal it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkned to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, & made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai: & had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mount, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words, which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people,

and sanctified the people, they washed their clothes.

And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, & they stood at the nether part of the mount.

And mount Sinai was all together on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, & waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break thorow unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, & sanctifie it.

And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests & the people break thorow, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

So Moses went down unto the people, & spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage:

Thou shalt have none other Gods before me.

Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third & fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, & keep my commandments.

Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his Name in vain.

Remember the sabbath-day to keep it holy.

Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

For in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Thou shalt not kill.

Thou shalt not commit adultery.

Thou shalt not steal.

Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, & the noise of the trumpet, & the mountain smoaking:

and when the people saw it, they removed, & stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And ỹ people stood afar off, and Moses drew neer unto the thick darknesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, & shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six yeers he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post: and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 And if a man sel his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she please not her masters, who hath betrothed her himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after ỹ manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man so that he dieth, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another, with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for the losse of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand;

Exod. 22.

shall be surely punished:
31 Notwithstanding, if he
continue a day or two, he shall
not be punished, for he is his
money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a
woman with child, so that her
fruit depart from her, and yet
no mischief follow: he shall be
surely punished, according as the
woman's husband will lay upon
him, and he shall pay as the judges determine.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life
for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for
tooth, hand for hand, foot for
foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound
for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the
eye of his servant, or the eye of
his maid, that it perish, he shall
let him go free for his eye's sake:
and if he smite out his man-
servant's tooth, or his maid-ser-
vant's tooth: he shall let him go
free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or
a woman that they die, then the
ox shall be surely stoned, and his
flesh shall not be eaten: but the
owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to
push with the horn in time past,
and it hath been testified to his
owner, and he hath not kept
him in, but he hath killed a
man or a woman, the ox shall be
stoned, and his owner also shall
be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a
sum of money, then he shall give
for the ransom of his life, what-
soever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a
son, or have gored a daughter,
according to this judgement
shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-
servant, or a maid-servant, he
shall give unto their master thir-
ty shekels, and the ox shall be
stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open
a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit,
and not cover it, and an ox or
an ass fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall
make it good, *and* give money
unto the owner of them, and
the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt
another's, that he die, then they
shall sell the live ox, and divide
the money of it, and the dead
ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the
ox hath used to push in time
past, and his owner hath not kept
him in: he shall surely pay ox for
ox, & the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 If a man shall steal an ox, or a
sheep, and kill it or sell it: he
shall restore five oxen for an
ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found break-
ing up, and be smitten that he
die, there shall no blood be shed
for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him,
there shall be blood shed for him:
for he should make full restitu-
tion: if he have nothing, then
he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly
found in his hand alive, whether
it be ox, or ass, or sheep, he
shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a
field, or vineyard to be eaten,
and shall put in his beast, and
shall feed in another mans field:
of the best of his own field, and
of the best of his own vineyard
shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and
catch in thorns, so that the stacks
of corn, or the standing corn, or
the field be consumed *therewith*:
he that kindled the fire shall
surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver
unto his neighbour money, or
stuff to keep, and it be stolen out
of the mans house, if the thief
be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found,
then the master of the house
shall be brought unto the judges,
to see whether he have put his
hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse,
whether it be for ox, for asse,
for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any
manner of lost thing, which *ano-
ther* challengeth to be his; the
cause of both parties shall come
before the judges, *and* whom the
judges shall condemn, he shall
pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his
neighbour

neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it,

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods; & the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witnesse, and he shal not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die the owner there-of being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shal surely be put to death

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto § LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry.

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, & I will kill you with the sword: and your wives shalbe widowes, & your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that is his covering onely: it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquours: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with the dam: on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shal cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many, to wrest judgement.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six yeers thou shalt sow

thy land, and shalt gather
the fruits thereof:
11 But the seventh year thou
shalt let it rest, and lie still, that
the poor of thy people may eat,
and what they leave, the beasts
of the field shal eat. In like man-
ner thou shalt deal with thy
vineyard, and with thy oliveyard
and six dayes thou shalt do thy
work: and on the seventh day
thou shalt rest: that thine ox
and thine asse may rest, and the
sonne of thy handmaid, and the
stranger may be refreshed.
13 And in all things that I
have said unto you, be circum-
spect, and make no mention of
the names of other gods, neit-
her let it be heard out of thy
mouth.
14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep
a feast unto me in the yeer:
15 Thou shalt keep the feast
of unleavened bread: thou shalt
eat unleavened bread seven
dayes, as I commanded thee, in
the appointed time of ☽ moneth
Abib: for in it thou camest out
from Egypt: and none shall ap-
peare before me empty:
16 And the feast of harvest-
time of first-fruits of thy labours,
which thou hast sown in the
field: and the feast of ingather-
ing, which is in the end of the
yeer, when thou hast gathered in
the labours out of the field.
17 Three times in the yeer all
thy males shall appear before
the LORD God.
18 Thou shalt not offer the
blood of my sacrifice with lea-
vened bread, neither shall the
fat of my sacrifice remain untill
the morning.
19 The first of the first-fruits
of thy land thou shalt bring in-
to the house of the LORD thy
God: thou shalt not seethe a kid
in his mothers milk.
20 ¶ Behold, I send an angel
before thee, to keep thee in the
way, and to bring thee into the
place which I have prepared.
21 Beware of him, and obey
his voice, provoke him not, for
he will not pardon your trans-
gressions: for my Name is in him.
22 But if thou shalt (indeed)
obey his voice, and do all that
I speak, then I will be an enemy
unto thine enemies, and an ad-
versary unto thine adversaries.
23 For mine angel shall go be-
fore thee, and bring thee in unto
the Amorites, & the Hittites,
and the Perizzites, & the Cana-
anites, the Hivites, and the Je-
busites: and I will cut them off.
24 Thou shalt not bow down
to their gods, nor serve them,
nor do after their works: but
thou shalt utterly overthrow
them, and quite break down
their images.
25 And ye shall serve the
LORD your God, and he shall
bless thy bread and thy water;
and I will take sickness away
from the midst of thee.
26 ¶ There shall nothing cast
their young, nor be barren in thy
land: the number of thy dayes I
will fulfill.
27 I will send my feat before
thee, & will destroy all the peo-
ple to whom thou shalt come,
and I will make all thine ene-
mies turn their backs unto thee.
28 And I will send hornets
before thee, which shall drive
out the Hivite, the Canaanite,
and ☽ Hittite from before thee.
29 I will not drive them out
from before thee in one yeer,
lest the land become desolate,
and the beast of the field mul-
tiply against thee.
30 By little and little I will
drive them out from before
thee, untill thou be increased,
and inherit the land.
31 And I will set thy bounds
from the Red-sea, even unto the
sea of the Philistines, and from
the desert unto the river: for I
will deliver ☽ inhabitants of the
land into your hand: & thou shalt
drive them out before thee.
32 Thou shalt make no cove-
nant with them, nor with their
gods.
33 They shall not dwell in
thy land, lest they make thee sin
against me, for if thou serve
their gods, it will surely be a
snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND he said unto Moses
Come up unto the LORD,
thou and Aaron, Nadab and A-
bihu, & seventy of the elders of
Israel: and worship ye afar off.
2 And

2 And Moses alone shall come neer the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shal the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, & read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we do, & be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a saphir-stone, & as it were the body of heaven in his clearnes.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there; and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandment, which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount:

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six dayes: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire, upon the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brasse,

4 And blue, & purple, & scarlet, & fine linen, & goats hair,

5 And rams skins died red, & badgers skins, & shittim-wood,

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense:

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the brest-plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits & an half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, & a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And

Hur are w
save any m
come an

went up
cloud cover

of the Lo
Sinai, a
it fix dwe
day he cal
the midst

of the g
like devo
& mean
n of Israe
ent into
and gu
and Mo
purity dw

XXV.
speake

children
g me an o
in that p
his hear
ing.
offer
of them
bracele
les, & fe
ars, hair
ed rods
im-wood
spices f
sweet in

stones
and in th

ake me
dwelli

that
tuaries
pure
thereof
s: and
ver it
ables

1 and thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

2 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

3 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

4 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

5 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimonie which I shall give thee.

6 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

8 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even of* the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims *on* the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

10 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

11 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

12 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

13 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

14 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about: and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

15 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

16 Over against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staves to bear the table.

17 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

18 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, & bowls thereof, to cover withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

19 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me alway.

20 And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made; his shaft, & his branches, his bowls, his knops, & his flowers shall be of the same.

21 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

22 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: & three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

23 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

24 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

25 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

26 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, & bowls thereof, to cover withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me alway.

31 And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made; his shaft, & his branches, his bowls, his knops, & his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: & three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

35 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

36 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it,

37 And

38 And

38 And the tongs thereof and the snuffdishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

MOreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, & scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits, and every one of § curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair*, to be a covering upon the tabernacle, eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, & shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse: and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side and on that side to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, of thittim-wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and an half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on § north side *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus

for them both; they
for the two corners
they shall be eight
and their sockets of sil-
gen sockets: two soc-
er one board, and two
under another board
and thou shalt make bars
im-wood: five for the
of the one side of the
acle,
and five bars for ‖ boards
other side of the taber-
five bars for the boards
side of the tabernacle,
two sides westward.
and the middle bar in the
of the boards shall reach
end to end.
and thou shalt overlay
oards with gold, and make
rings of gold, for places
for bars: and thou shalt o-
the bars with gold.
And thou shalt rear up the
acle according to the fa-
thereof, which was shew-
e in the mount.
¶ And thou shalt make a
of blue, and purple, and
ets, and fine-twined linen
running work: with cheru-
hall it be made.
and thou shalt hang it up-
four pillars of shittim-wood,
overlaid with gold: their hooks
l be of gold upon the four
ets of silver.
¶ And thou shalt hang up
veil under the taches, that
mayest bring in thither
the veil the ark of the
mony: and the vail shall
unto you, between the
place, and the most holy.
And thou shalt put ‖ mer-
on upon the ark of the te-
mony in the most holy *place*.
And thou shalt set the ta-
without the vail, and the
candlestick over against ‖ table,
the side of the tabernacle,
and the south: & thou shalt
the table on the north side.
And thou shalt make an
ging for the door of ‖ tent,
blue, and purple, and scarlet,
fine twined linen, wrought
with needle-work.
And thou shalt make for
the hanging five pillars of shit-
im-wood, and overlay them

with gold, & their hooks shall be
of gold, and thou shalt cast five
sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND thou shalt make an al-
tar of shittim-wood, five
cubits long, & five cubits broad: ‖
altar shall be four-square: and ‖
height thereof *shall be* three cubits
2 And thou shalt make the
horns of it upon the four cor-
ners thereof: his horns shall be
of the same: and thou shalt o-
verlay it with brasse.
3 And thou shalt make his
pans to receive his ashes, and his
shovels, and his basins, and his
flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all
the vessels thereof thou shalt
make of brasse.
4 And thou shalt make for it
a grate of net-work of brasse; &
upon the net thou shalt make
four brazen rings in the four
corners thereof.
5 And thou shalt put it under
the compasse of the altar be-
neath, that the net may be even
to the midst of the altar.
6 And thou shalt make staves
for the altar, staves of shittim-
wood, & overlay them with brass
7 And the staves shall be put
into the rings, and the staves
shall be put upon the two sides
of the altar to bear it.
8 Hollow with boards shalt
thou make it: as it was shewed
thee in the mount, so shall they
make it.
9 ¶ And thou shalt make the
court of the tabernacle for the
south side south-ward: there
shall be hangings for the court,
of fine twined linen of an hun-
dred cubits long for one side:
10 And the twenty pillars
thereof, and their twenty sock-
ets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks
of the pillars, and their fillets
shall be of silver.
11 And likewise for the north
side in length, there shall be
hangings of an hundred cubits
long, and his twenty pillars and
their twenty sockets of brasse:
the hooks of the pillars, and
their fillets of silver.
12 ¶ And for the breadth of
the court on the west side shall
be hangings of fifty cubits: their
pillars ten, & their sockets, ten.

13 And

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework: and their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, & the breadth fifty every where, & the height five cubits of fine twined linen, & their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of ☿ tabernacle in all the service thereof, & all the pins thereof, & all the pins of ☿ court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn alwaies.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *it shall be a* statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments, to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make, a plate, and an ephod, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: & they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, & his sons, & he shall minister unto me in ☿ priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned to it: two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof, even of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, & grave on them the names of ☿ children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the ingravings of a signet shalt thou grave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, *for* stones of memorial unto ☿ children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to ☿ ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement with cunning work, after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall

breast-plate. | may minister | fits office.

are the gar | ll make, a | ephod, and a | d coats, a mi | cy shall make | r Aaron his | sons he may | y priest's | shall take | purple, and | een.

y shall make | of blue, a | rs, and fine | cunning | e the two | of joyned | of, and | together. | ious gird | is upon it | cording to | en of gold | , and fine | nen.

and take tw | ve on the | en of Isra | names o | her six na | other | birth. | rk of a | he ye | shalt thou | s, with | en of Isra | m to be | put the | rders of | memo | Israel. | their na | rial. | make | pure g | en with | and fine | ouch | make | ent w | e with | take it | plus, | ained | shall | ne

ouches: | ouches shall be of | ent, and a span shall | ngth thereof.

21 And thou shalt set in it four | rows of stones, even four rows: | the first row shall be a | sardius, a topaz, and a carbun- | cle: this shall be the first row.

22 And the second row shall | be an emerald, a saphir, and a | diamond.

23 And the third row a lygure, | an agate, and an amethyst.

24 And the fourth row a be- | ryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: | they shall be set in gold in their | inclosings.

25 And the stones shall be | according to the names of the children | of Israel, twelve according to | their names, like the engravings | of a signet: every one with his | name shall they be according to | the twelve tribes.

26 And thou shalt make upon | the breast-plate chains at the ends, | of wreathen work, of pure gold.

27 And thou shalt make upon | the breast-plate two rings of gold, | and put the two rings on the | two ends of the breast-plate.

28 And thou shalt put the two | wreathen chains of gold in the | two rings which are on the ends | of the breast-plate.

29 And the other two ends of | the two wreathen chains, thou | shalt fasten in the two ouches, & | put them on the shoulder-pieces | of the ephod before it.

30 And thou shalt make two | rings of gold, and thou shalt put | them upon the two ends of the | breast-plate, in the border there- | of, which is in the side of the | ephod inward.

31 And two other rings of | gold thou shalt make; and shalt | put them on the two sides of the | breast-plate underneath, towards the | part thereof over against the | other coupling thereof, above the | curious girdle of the ephod.

32 And they shall bind the | breast-plate by the rings thereof, | unto the rings of the ephod with | a lace of blue, that it may be a- | bove the curious girdle of the e- | phod, & that the breast-plate be | not loosed from the ephod.

33 And Aaron shall bear the | names of the children of Isra- | el, in the breast-plate of judge- | ment upon his heart, when he | goeth in unto the holy place, | for a memorial before the | LORD continually.

34 ¶ And thou shalt put in the | breast-plate of judgement, the | urim and the thummim, & they | shall be upon Aarons heart, when | he goeth in before the LORD: & | Aaron shall bear the judgement | of the children of Israel upon | his heart before the LORD con- | tinually.

35 ¶ And thou shalt make the | robe of the ephod all of blue.

36 And there shall be an hole | in the top of it, in the midst | thereof: it shall have a binding | of woven work round about the | hole of it, as it were the hole of | an habergeon, that it be not rent.

37 ¶ And beneath upon the | hem of it thou shalt make | pomegranates of blue, and of | purple, & of scarlet, round about | the hem thereof, & bells of gold | between them round about:

38 A golden bell and a pome- | granate, a golden bell & a pome- | granate upon the hem of the | robe round about.

39 And it shall be upon Aa- | ron to minister: and his sound | shall be heard when he goeth in | unto the holy place before the | LORD, and when he cometh out, | that he die not.

40 ¶ And thou shalt make a | plate of pure gold, and grave | upon it, like the engravings of a | signet, HOLINESS TO | THE LORD.

41 And thou shalt put it on a | blue lace, that it may be upon | the mitre; upon the forefront | of the mitre it shall be.

42 And it shall be upon Aa- | rons forehead, that Aaron may | bear the iniquity of the holy | things, which the children of Is- | rael shall hallow in all their ho- | ly gifts: and it shall be always | upon his forehead, that they may | be accepted before the LORD.

43 ¶ And thou shalt embroi- | der the coat of fine linen, and | thou shalt make the mitre of | fine linen, and thou shalt make | the girdle of needle-work.

44 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou | shalt make coats, and thou shalt | make

make for them girdles; & bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, & consecrate them, & sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in ỹ priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness, from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place: that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall* be a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them, to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish:

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron & his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the brestplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, & pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the livet, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the campit is a sin-offering.

15 Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, & his legs, and put them unto his pieces, & unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD, it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, & upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, & sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his

and he shall be hal-
and his garments, and
and his sons garments

thou shalt take of the
ram, and the rump, and
that covereth the in-
the caul of the liver,
two kidneys, and the fat
upon them, and the right
for it is a ram of con-

one loaf of bread, a
cake of oiled bread, and
out of the basket of
unleavened bread that is be-
the LORD.

thou shalt put all in
of Aaron, and in the
of his sons, and shalt
them for a wave-offering
the LORD.

thou shalt receive
of their hands, and burn
upon the altar for a burnt-
for a sweet savour be
LORD: it is an offering
made unto the LORD.

thou shalt take the
of the ram of Aarons con-
and wave it for a
offering before the LORD,
it shall be thy part.

thou shalt sanctifie the
of the wave-offering, and
shoulder of the heave-of-
which is waved, & which
lifted up of the ram of the
consecration, even of that which
Aaron, and of that which
his sons.

it shall be Aarons and
sons by a statute for ever
the children of Israel: for
an heave-offering: and it
an heave-offering from
children of Israel, of the sa-
of their peace-offerings,
their heave-offering unto
LORD.

And the holy garments
Aaron shall be his sons after
to be anointed therein, and
be consecrated in them.

and that son that is priest
his stead shall put them on
seven dayes, when he cometh
the tabernacle of the con-
gation to minister in the
place.

¶ And thou shalt take the
of the consecration, and

seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee; seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar, two lambs of the first yeer, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 and with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continuall burnt offering throwout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before

before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (foursquare shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and *y* sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before *y* mercy-seat, that *is* over *y* testimony, where I will meet with thee

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifices, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their numbers, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numberest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered: half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: a shekel is twenty gerahs: an half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering to the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give lesse then half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a layer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdome, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, and the layer and his foot:

10 And

10 And the cloths of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office:

11 And the anointing oil and sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily, my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a signe between me and you, throwout your generations, that ye may know that I am the LORD ✠ doth sanctifie you.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest holy to ✠ LORD: whosoever doth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throwout their generations for a perpetuall covenant.

17 It is a signe between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods which shall go before us, for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, & bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

4 And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw this, he built an altar before it: and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down: for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiffnecked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, & re-

rnil against thy people.
remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven: and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, & had the two tables of testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on their sides: on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables were the works of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Iehua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did the people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: so they gave it me, then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame, amongst their enemies.)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD's side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate thorowout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit

their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and go up* hence, thou and the people, which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it.

2 And I will send an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk & honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee: for thou art a stiff-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: and it came to passe, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, untill he was gone into the tabernacle:

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up, and worshipped every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou saiest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be glorified, I, and thy people, above all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaim the Name of the LORD before thee: and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And

and the
fes.
he people
r stand u
: and all
and wor
his tent o
ORD
ro face,
nto his
again into
ervant Je
a young
of the m

loses said
thou seest
his people
let me
send with
d, I know
thou hast
y sight.
efore, I
found grac
me now
now that
in the
this nat

, My pres
ge, and I

unto Him
not with
nce.
in shall
I and thy
grace in
that thou
ll with
people, t
t are upo

ORD said
his thing
ken: for
n my sig
me.
d, I be
glory.
I will
passe in
proclaim
ORD be
gracious
gracious,
on whom

, Thou
or thou
d live.
31

the LORD said, Be-
here is a place by me, and
halt stand upon a rock.
nd it shall come to passe,
my glory passeth by, that
ut thee in a clift of the
nd will cover thee with
ine while I passe by.
nd I will take away mine
nd thou shalt see my
ers: but my face shall
seen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

nd the LORD said unto
oses, Hew thee two ta-
les like unto the first:
nd I will write upon *these* ta-
les the words that were in the
rst tables which thou brakest.
nd be ready in the morn-
ng, and come up in the morn-
ng unto mount Sinai, and pre-
nt thy self there to me in the
p of the mount.
nd no man shall come up
ith thee, neither let any man
e throughout all the mount,
either let the flocks nor herds
ed before that mount.
nd he hewed two ta-
es of stone like unto the first,
nd Moses rose up early in the
orning, and went up unto
ount Sinai, as the LORD
d commanded him, and took
in his hand the two tables of
one.
nd the LORD descended
the cloud, and stood with
im there, and proclaimed the
me of the LORD.
nd the LORD passed by
fore him and proclaimed, The
RD, The LORD God, mer-
ful and gracious, long-suffer-
g, and abundant in goodnesse
nd truth,
eeping mercy for thou-
nds, forgiving iniquity, and
ansgression, and sin, and that
ill by no means clear *the guil-*
y, visiting the iniquity of the
thers upon the children, and
pon the childrens children, un-
o the third and fourth gene-
ion.
nd Moses made haste, and
owed his head toward the earth,
nd worshipped.
nd he said, if now I have
ound grace in thy sight, O
RD, let my Lord, I pray thee,
go amongst us (for it is a stiff-
necked people) and pardon our
iniquity, and our sin, and take
us for thine inheritance.
10 ¶ And he said, Behold,
I make a covenant before all
thy people: I will do marvels,
such as have not been done in
all the earth, nor in any nati-
on: and all the people, amongst
which thou art, shall see the
work of the LORD: for it is
a terrible thing that I will do
with thee.
11 Observe thou that which
I command thee this day: Be-
hold, I drive out before thee,
the Amorite, and the Canaa-
nite, and the Hittite, and the
Perizzite, and the Hivite, and
the Jebusite.
12 Take heed to thy self, lest
thou make a covenant with the
inhabitants of the land whi-
ther thou goest, lest it be for a
snare in the midst of thee.
13 But ye shall destroy their
altars, break their images, and
cut down their groves.
14 For thou shalt worship
no other god: for the LORD,
whose name is Jealous, is a jea-
lous God:
15 Lest thou make a cove-
nant with the inhabitants of
the land, and they go a who-
ring after their gods, and do
sacrifice unto their gods, and
one call thee, and thou eat of
his sacrifice,
16 And thou take of their
daughters unto thy sons, and
their daughters go a whoring
after their gods, and make thy
sons go a whoring after their
gods.
17 Thou shalt make thee no
molten gods.
18 ¶ The feast of unleavened
bread thou shalt keep: seven
dayes thou shalt eat unleavened
bread, as I commanded thee, in
the time of the moneth Abib:
for in the moneth Abib thou
camest out from Egypt.
19 All that openeth the ma-
trix *is* mine, and every firstling
among thy cattell, whether
ox or sheep *that is male*.
20 But the firstling of an asse
thou shalt redeem with a lamb:
and if thou redeem him not,

then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me empty.

21 ¶ Six dayes thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time, and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the yeers end.

23 ¶ Thrice in a yeer shall all your men-children appear before the LORD GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the yeer.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passover be left unto the morning.

26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenour of these words I have made a covenant with thee & with Israel.

28 And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of testimony in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron, and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD, to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out: and he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 Six dayes shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doth any work therein, shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throwout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brasse,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

7 And rams skins dyed red, and badgers skins, and shittim wood,

8 And oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense:

and onyx-stones, & stones
for the ephod, and
breſt-plate,
and every wiſe-hearted
man, ſhall come and
all that the LORD hath
anded:
The tabernacle, his tent,
his covering, his taches, and
ards, his bars, his pillars,
his ſockets:
The ark, and the ſtaves
reof, with the mercy-ſeat,
the vail of the covering:
The table, and his ſtaves,
all his veſſels, and the
ewbread:
The candleſtick alſo for
light, and his furniture, & his
ps, with oil for light,
And the incenſe-altar, and
ſtaves, and the anointing
l, and the ſweet incenſe, and
hanging for the door, at the
ance in of the tabernacle:
The altar of burnt-offe-
, with his braſen grate, his
ves, and all his veſſels, the
er, and his foot,
The hangings of the
rt, his pillars, and their
ets, and the hanging for
door of the court:
The pins of the taberna-
, and the pins of the court,
their cords:
The clothes of ſervice, to
ſervice in the holy place, the
y garments for Aaron the
eſt, & the garments of his ſons,
miniſter in the prieſt's office.
¶ And all the congregation
the children of Iſrael depar-
from the preſence of Moſes.
And they came every one
whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and
every one whom his ſpirit
made willing, and they brought
LORD's offering to the
k of the tabernacle of the
gregation, and for all his ſer-
, and for the holy garments.
And they came, both men
d women, as many as were
willing-hearted, *and* brought
ſlets, and ear-rings, & rings,
d tablets, all jewels of gold:
even every man that offered
fered an offering of gold unto
the LORD.
And every man with whom
was found blue, and purple, and
ſcarlet, & fine linen, and goats
hair, and red ſkins of rams,
and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.
Every one that did offer
an offering of ſilver and braſſe,
brought the LORD's offering:
and every man with whom was
found ſhittim-wood for any
work of the ſervice, brought *it*.
And all the women that
were wiſe-hearted, did ſpin
with their hands, and brought
that which they had ſpun, both
of blue, and of purple, and of
ſcarlet, and of fine linen:
And all the women whoſe
heart ſtirred them up in wiſ-
dom, ſpun goats *hair*.
And the rulers brought
onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be
ſet, for the ephod, and for the
breſt-plate:
And ſpice, and oil for the
light, and for the anointing oil,
and for the ſweet incenſe.
The children of Iſrael
brought a willing offering unto
the LORD, every man and wo-
man, whoſe heart made them
willing, to bring for all manner
of work, which the LORD had
commanded to be made by the
hand of Moſes.
¶ And Moſes ſaid unto
the children of Iſrael, See, the
LORD hath called by name Be-
zaleel, the ſon of Uri, the ſon
of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.
And he hath filled him
with the ſpirit of God, in wiſ-
dom, in underſtanding, and in
knowledge, and in all manner
of workmanſhip,
And to deviſe curious
works, to work in gold, and in
ſilver, and in braſſe,
And in the cutting of
ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in car-
ving of wood, to make any
manner of cunning work.
And he hath put in his
heart that he may teach, *both*
he, and Aholiab, the ſon of A-
hiſamach, of the tribe of Dan.
Them hath he filled with
wiſdom of heart, to work all
manner of work, of the engraver,
& of the cunning workman, &
of the embroiderer, in blue, and
in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine
linen, and of the weaver, even
of them that do any work, & of

those that deuise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man in whom § LORD put wisdom & understanding, to know how to Work all manner of work, for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded,

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of § sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the service of the work, which the LORD hath cõmanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, & they caused it to be proclamed thorow out the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in § vtermost side of *another* curtain in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, & fifty loops made he in the edge of § curtain which *was* in the coupling of § second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled § curtains one unto another with § taches: so it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair* for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, & four cubits was § breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the vttermost edge of one curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon § edge of the curtain, which coupleth § second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brasse to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers skins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board, one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south side southward.

24 And fourty sockets of siluer he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sock-

ners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, & two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold; beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub on the end on this side, & another cherub on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: *even* to the mercy-seat ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood, two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, & overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, & his branch, his bowls, his knops

...ere two sockets under one ...d two sockets under ...her board.

...of both sides of the tabernacle northward, he made six boards ...d two boards made he ...e corners of the tabernacle ...two sides.

...d they were coupled ...ds, and coupled together ...e head thereof, to one ...e: thus he did to both of ...h both the corners.

...d there were eight ...and their sockets were ...sockets of silver: under ...board two sockets.

¶ And he made bars of ...-wood: five for the boards ...one side of the tabernacle, ...d five bars for the boards ...other side of the tabernacle, ...five bars for the boards of the ...acle for the sides westward.

...d he made the middle ...shoot thorow the boards ...e one end to the other: ...And he overlaid the boards ...gold, & made their rings of ...to be places for the bars, ...overlaid the bars with gold.

...¶ And he made a vail of ...& purple, & scarlet, & fine ...ed linen: with cherubims ...de he it of cunning work.

...And he made thereunto ...pillars of shittim-*wood*, & ...overlaid them with gold: their ...*were* of gold: & he cast ...them four sockets of silver.

...¶ And he made a hanging ...the tabernacle door, of blue, ...purple, and scarlet, and fine ...ed linen, of needle-work;

...and the five pillars of it ...with their hooks: and he over-...their chapiters and their ...with gold: but their five ...were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

...AND Bezaleel made the ark ...of shittim-wood: two cubits ...an half was the length of ...and a cubit and an half the ...adth of it, and a cubit and an ...f the height of it.

...And he overlaid it with ...pure gold within and without, ...and made a crown of gold to it ...round about.

...And he cast for it four rings ...of gold *to be set* by the four cor-

and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, & three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, & a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, & the breadth of it a cubit: it was four-square, and two cubits was the height of it: the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof: it was four-square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: his horns were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, & the shovels, and the basins, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings in the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the looking-glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side southward, the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the north side the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east side eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand, and on that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

All the hangings of the ...round about were of fine ...t linen.

And the sockets for the ...were of brasse, the hooks ...pillars, and their fillets o...s, and the overlaying of ...apiters of silver, and all ...pillars of the court were ...ed with silver.

And the hanging for the ...e of the court was needle...k of blue, and purple, and ...et, and fine twined linen: ...enty cubits was ℈ length, ...e height in ℈ breadth was ...cubits, answerable to the ...ains of the court.

And their pillars were four, ...d their pillars of brasse four; ...ir sockets of brasse four; ...e hooks of silver, and the o...overing of their chapiters, and ...ir fillets of silver.

And all the pins of the ...e, and of the court ...about, were of brasse.

This is the sum of the ta...ernacle, even of the tabernacle ...testimony, as it was counted ...according to the commandment ...Moses, for the service of the ...ites, by the hand of Ithamar, ...e to Aaron the priest.

And Bezaleel the son of ...ri the son of Hur, of the tribe ...dah, made all that the ...RD commanded Moses.

And with him was Aholiab, ...n of Ahisamach, of the tribe of ...n, an engraver, and a cunning ...an, and an embroiderer in ...et, and in purple, and in scar...t, and in fine linen.

All the gold that was oc...ed for the worke in all the ...k of the holy place, even the ...d of the offering, was twenty ...and talents, and seven hun...d and thirty shekels, after the ...el of the sanctuary.

And ℈ silver of them that ...e numbered of the congrega...was an hundred talents, and ...thousand seven hundred and ...ty and five shekels, after the ...el of the sanctuary:

A becah for every man, ...y half a shekel, after the ...el of the sanctuary, for every ...one that went to be numbered, ...m twenty yeere old and up...ards.

...ple, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

And of the hundred talents of silver were cast ℈ sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

And of the thousand seven hundred seventy & five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

And the brasse of the offering was seventy talents, & two thousand & four hundred shekels.

And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made cloathes of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

And the curious girdle of his ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

And they wrought onyx-stones enclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial

to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-ſquare, they made the breſt plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it four rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was* a ſardius, a topaz, & a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row, an emeraud, a ſaphir, & a diamond.

12 And the third row, a lygure an agate, and an amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jaſper: they were enclоſed in ouches of gold, in their enclоſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of ☞ children of Iſrael, twelve according to their names, like the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breſt-plate chains at the ends, of wreathed work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſt-plate.

17 And they put ☞ two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on ☞ ends of ☞ breſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſt-plate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore part of it, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod, as ☞ LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linen.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of ☞ robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron, and for his ſons.

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle-work, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of ☞ holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the covering of rams ſkins died red, and the covering of badgers ſkins, and the vail of the covering:

35 The ark of the teſtimo-

the staves thereof, and the
mercy-seat:
6 The table, and all the vef-
sels thereof, and the shewbread:
7 The pure candlestick, with
the lamps thereof, even with
the lamps to be set in order, and
all the vessels thereof, and the
oil for light:
8 And the golden altar, and
the anointing oil, and the sweet
incense, and the hanging for
the tabernacle door.
9 The brazen altar, and his
grate of brass, his staves, and all
his vessels, the laver & his foot.
10 The hangings of the court,
the pillars, and his sockets, and
the hangings for the court-gate,
and his sockets, and his pins, and all
the vessels of the service of
the tabernacle, for the tent of
the congregation:
11 The clothes of service to
do service in the holy place, and
the holy garments, for Aaron the
priest, and his sons garments to
minister in the priests office.
12 According to all that the
LORD commanded Moses, so
the children of Israel made all
the work.
13 And Moses did look upon
all the work, & behold, they had
done it as the LORD had com-
manded, even so had they done
it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

AND the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
2 On the first day of the first
month shalt thou set up the ta-
bernacle of the tent of the con-
gregation.
3 And thou shalt put therein
the ark of the testimony, and
cover the ark with the vail:
4 And thou shalt bring in & ta-
ble, and set in order the things
that are to be set in order upon
it: and thou shalt bring in the can-
dlestick, & light & lamps thereof.
5 And thou shalt set the altar
of gold for the incense before
the ark of the testimony, and put
the hanging of the door to the
tabernacle.
6 And thou shalt set the al-
tar of the burnt-offering before
the door of the tabernacle of
the tent of the congregation.
7 And thou shalt set the laver
between the tent of the congre-
gation and the altar, and shalt
put water therein.
8 And thou shalt set up the
court round about, and hang up
the hanging at the court-gate.
9 And thou shalt take the an-
ointing oil, and anoint the ta-
bernacle, and all that is therein,
and shalt hallow it, & all ✠ vef-
sels thereof: and it shall be holy.
10 And thou shalt anoint the
altar of the burnt-offering, & all
his vessels, & sanctifie the altar:
and it shalbe an altar most holy.
11 And thou shalt anoint the
laver, & his foot, and sanctifie it.
12 And thou shalt bring Aa-
ron and his sons unto the door of
the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion, and wash them with water.
13 And thou shalt put upon
Aaron the holy garments, and
anoint him, and sanctifie him,
that he may minister unto me
in the priests office.
14 And thou shalt bring his
sons, & clothe them with coats.
15 And thou shalt anoint them,
as thou didst anoint their fa-
ther, that they may minister
unto me in the priests office: for
their anointing shall surely be
an everlasting priesthood, thro-
rowout their generations.
16 Thus did Moses: according
to all that the LORD com-
manded him, so did he.
17 ¶ And it came to passe in
the first moneth, in the second
yeer, on the first day of the
month, that the tabernacle was
reared up.
18 ¶ And Moses reared up the
tabernacle, and fastened his so-
kets, and set up the boards there-
of: and put in the bars thereof,
and reared up his pillars.
19 And he spread abroad the
tent over the tabernacle: and
put the covering of the tent a-
bove upon it, as the LORD
commanded Moses.
20 ¶ And he took and put the
testimony into the ark, and set
the staves on the ark: and put the
mercy-seat above upon the ark.
21 And he brought the ark in-
to the tabernacle, and set up the
vail of the covering, & covered
the ark of the testimony, as the
LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD: as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation over against the table on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation, and the altar, and put water there to wash withal.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neer unto the altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacles, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering, and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat in order upon the wood that is in the fire, which is upon the altar.

9 But the inwards, and his legs shall he wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, a offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-

he shall bring it a male
e blemish.
he shall kill it on the
of the altar northward, be-
the LORD: and the priests
ons sons shall sprinkle his
round about upon the altar.
he shall cut it into his
with his head & his fat:
the priest shall lay them in
on the wood that is on
which is upon the altar.
But he shall wash the in-
and the legs with waters,
the priest shall burne it all,
into it upon the altar: it is
burnt-sacrifice, an offering
by fire, of a sweet savour
unto the LORD.
¶ And if the burnt-sacri-
his offering to the LORD
fowls, then he shall bring
ering of turtle doves, or
young pigeons.
And the priest shal bring it
the altar, and wring off his
ad, and burn it on the altar:
the blood thereof shall be
ung out at the side of the altar.
And he shall pluck away
crop with his feathers, and
it beside the altar, on the
t, by the place of the ashes
And he shall cleave it with
wings thereof, but shall not
ivide it asunder: and the
est shall burn it upon the al-
upon the wood that is upon
fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice,
offering made by fire, of a
et savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer a
meat-offering unto the LORD,
offering shal be of fine flour:
he shall pour oil upon it,
put frankincense thereon.
And he shall bring it to Aa-
sons the priests: and he shal
ke thereout his handfull of
fine flour thereof, and of the oil
thereof, with all the frankin-
ense thereof; and the priest
shall burn the memorial of it
upon the altar, *to be* an offering
made by fire, of a sweet savour
unto the LORD.
3 And the remnant of the
meat-offering *shall be* Aarons
and his sons: *it is* a thing most
holy of the offerings of the
LORD made by fire,

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD, & when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar, *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD, but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn, dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt pour oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: *it is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn

the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle § blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump it shall he take off hard by the back bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shal offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before § tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before § LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shal take of § bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle

congregation:

And the priest shall dip his
in the blood, and sprinkle
he blood seven times before
LORD, before the vail of the
tuary.

nd the priest shall put some
he blood upon the horns of
altar of sweet incense before
LORD, which *is* in the ta-
nacle of the congregation,
shall pour all the bloo t of
ullock at the bottom of the
of the burnt-offering, which
the door of the tabernacle
congregation.

And he shall take off from
he fat of the bullock for
n-offering: the fat that co-
th the inwards, and all the
at is upon the inwards:

And the two kidneys, and
e that *is* upon them, which
the flanks, and the caul a-
the liver, with the kid-
hall he take away.

s it was taken off from the
ock of the sacrifice of peace-
erings: and the priest shall
rn them upon the altar of the
nt-offering.

And the skin of the bullock,
all his flesh, with his head,
with his legs, and his in-
ds and his dung,

Even the whole bullock
ll he carry forth without the
mp, unto a clean place, where
shes are poured out, & burn
on the wood with fire:
ere the ashes are poured out,
all he burnt.

¶ And if the whole congre-
ion of Israel sin through ig-
rance, and the thing be hid
m the eyes of the assembly,
d they have done somewhat
gainst any of § commandments
the LORD, concerning things
which should not be done, and
re guilty:

When the sin which they
ve sinned against it is known,
n the congregation shall of-
r a young bullock for the sin,
nd bring him before the taber-
acle of the congregation.

And the elders of the con-
gregation shall lay their hands
upon the head of the bullock,
before the LORD, and the bul-
lock shall be killed before § LORD

16 And the priest that is a-
nointed, shall bring of the bul-
locks blood to the tabernacle of
the congregation.

17 And the priest shal dip his
finger in some of the blood, and
sprinkle *it* seven times before
the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of
the blood upon the horns of the
altar, which *is* before the LORD
that *is* in the tabernacle of the
congregation, and shall pour out
all the blood at the bottom of
the altar of the burnt-offering,
which *is at* the door of the ta-
bernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat
from him, and burn it upon the
altar.

20 And he shall do with the
bullock, as he did with the bul-
lock for a sin-offering, so shall
he do with this: and the priest
shall make an atonement for
them, and it shall be for given
them.

21 And he shall carry forth the
bullock without the camp, and
burn him as he burned the first
bullock: it is a sin-offering for
the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sin-
ned, and done somewhat through
ignorance against any of § com-
mandments of § LORD his God,
concerning things which should
not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin wherein he
hath sinned, come to his know-
ledge: he shall bring his offer-
ing, a kid of the goats, a male
without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand
upon the head of the goat, and
kill it in a place where they kill
the burnt-offering before the
LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of
the blood of the sin-offering
with his finger, and put *it* upon
the horns of the altar of burnt-
offering, and shall pour out his
blood at the bottom of the al-
tar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his
fat upon the altar, as the fat of
the sacrifice of peace-offerings,
and the priest shall make an a-
tonement for him, as concern-
ing his sin: and it shall be for-
given him.

27 ¶ And

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever his uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it; then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doves, or two young pigeons unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin, which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two

person, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering unto the LORD one ewe lamb without blemish out of the flocks, or a kid of the goats for a sin-offering: he shall bring it for his sin, which he hath sinned, unto the priest, and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 And if he cannot bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtles, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

9 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder:

10 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

11 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin, which he hath committed in one of these things, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as in the meat-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat-offering.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for that he hath done amiss in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not: and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely: in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely: he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering unto the priest:

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: (it is the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, & the fire of the altar shall be burning in it)

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it: it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morn-

morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar *for* a sweet savour, *even* the memorial of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron & his sons eat: with unleavened bread shal it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it *is* most holy: as is the sin-offering, and as the trespasse-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetuall, half of it in ℣ morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil, and when it is baken thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron, and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The priest ℣ offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shal it be eaten, in ℣ court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereupon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregations to reconcile withall in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof: the rumpe, the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul that *is* above the livers, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place, it is most holy.

7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse-offering: there is one law for them: the priest

...ver offering
...ot be eaten
...LORD §
...ng,
... Aaron, and
... This is the
...gs: in the
...offering is
...offering be
...ORD: it is
...offereth it
...the holy
...n § coun
...congrega
...shall touch
...be holy:
...inkled of
...any garm
...at wherein
...he holy pl
...then wa
...den, shall
...be sodden
...shall be
...d in wate
...s among
...ereof: i
...ering, whe
...d is broo
...of the co
...cile with
...l be eate
...the fire
...VII.
...the la
...fering: i
...ere the
...al they h
...g: and
...he spring
...altar,
...r of it
...ing-fl
...fineth
...news
...dwelled
...e coul
...h the
...away,
...shall
...for an
...unto
...offer
...ong
...f it
...tacy,
...g it,
...the pr
...them

...sweth atonement there-
...shall have it.
...And the priest that offereth
...any burnt-offering, even
...skin shall have to himself
...skin of the burnt-offering
...he hath offered.
...And all the meat-offering
...that is baken in the oven, and all
...that is dressed in the frying-pan,
...and in the pan, shall be the
...priest that offereth it.
...And every meat-offering
...mingled with oil, and dry, shall
...all the sons of Aaron have, one
...as another.
...And this is the law of the
...sacrifice of peace-offerings,
...which he shall offer unto § LORD.
...If he offer it for a thanks-
...giving, then he shall offer with
...the sacrifice of thanksgiving,
...unleavened cakes mingled with
...oil, and unleavened wafers anoint-
...ed with oil, and cakes mingled
...with oil of fine flour fried.
...Besides the cakes, he shall
...offer his offering leavened
...bread with § sacrifice of thanks-
...giving of his peace-offerings.
...And of it he shall offer one
...out of the whole oblation, for
...an heave-offering unto the
...LORD, and it shall be the priests
...that sprinkleth the blood of the
...peace-offerings.
...And the flesh of the sacri-
...fice of his peace-offerings for
...thanksgiving, shall be eaten the
...same day that it is offered: he
...shall not leave any of it until
...the morning.
...But if the sacrifice of his of-
...fering be a vow, or a voluntary of-
...fering, it shall be eaten § same
...day that he offereth his sacrifice:
...and on the morrow also the
...remainder of it shall be eaten.
...But the remainder of the
...flesh of § sacrifice, on the third
...day shall be burnt with fire.
...And if any of the flesh of
...the sacrifice of his peace-offer-
...ings be eaten at all on the third
...day, it shall not be accepted, nei-
...ther shall it be imputed unto him
...that offereth it: it shall be an a-
...bomination, and § soul that eat-
...eth of it shall bear his iniquity.
...And the flesh that toucheth
...any unclean thing, shall not
...be eaten: it shall be burnt with
...fire: and as for the flesh, all
...that be clean shall eat thereof.
...But the soul that eateth of
...the flesh of the sacrifice of
...peace-offerings, that pertain
...unto the LORD, having his
...uncleanness upon him, even
...that soul shall be cut off from
...his people.
...Moreover, the soul that
...shall touch any unclean thing,
...as the uncleanness of man, or
...any unclean beast, or any abomi-
...nable uncleanness thing, and eat
...of the flesh of the sacrifice of
...peace-offerings, which pertain
...unto the LORD, even that soul
...shall be cut off from his people.
...¶ And the LORD spake un-
...to Moses, saying,
...Speak unto the children of
...Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no
...manner fat of ox, or of sheep,
...or of goat.
...And the fat of the beast
...that dieth of it self, and the fat
...of that which is torn with beasts,
...may be used in any other use:
...but ye shall in no wise eat of it.
...For whosoever eateth the
...fat of § beast, of which men of-
...fer an offering made by fire un-
...to § LORD, even § soul § eateth,
...it, shall be cut off from his people
...Moreover, ye shall eat no
...manner of blood, whether it be
...of fowl, or of beast, in any of
...your dwellings.
...Whatsoever soul it be that
...eateth any manner of blood, e-
...ven that soul shall be cut off
...from his people.
...¶ And the LORD spake un-
...to Moses, saying,
...Speak unto the children
...of Israel, saying, He that of-
...fereth the sacrifice of his peace-
...offerings unto the LORD, shall
...bring his oblation unto the
...LORD, of the sacrifice of his
...peace-offerings.
...His own hands shall bring
...the offerings of the LORD made
...by fire, the fat with the breast, it
...shall he bring, that the breast
...may be waved for a wave-offer-
...ing before the LORD.
...And § priest shall burn the
...fat upon the altar: but the breast
...shall be Aarons and his sons.
...And the right shoulder
...shall ye give unto the priest for
...an

an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by a* statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron & his sons with him, and the garments, & the anointing oil, and a bullock for a sin-offering, & two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, & bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate upon him: also he put in the breastplate the Urim & the Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his fore-front did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, & anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, & their fat, & Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron & his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it; and Moses

sprinkled the blood upon
ar round about.
And he cut the ram into
s: and Moses burnt the
d the pieces, and the fat:
d he washed the inwards,
d legs in water, and Mo-
burnt the whole ram upon
ar: it was a burnt-sacri-
of sweet savour, and an
ring made by fire unto the
RD; as the LORD com-
ded Moses.
And he brought the other
ram of consecration: &
ron and his sons laid their
nds upon the head of the ram
And he slew it; and Moses
k of the blood of it, and put
upon the tip of Aarons right
r, and upon the thumb of his
ht hand, and upon the great
e of his right foot.
And he brought Aarons
ns and Moses put of the blood
upon the tip of their right ear, &
upon the thumbs of their right
nds, and upon the great toes
their right feet: and Moses
sprinkled the blood upon the
ar round about.
And he took the fat, and
e rump, and all the fat that
eth upon the inwards, and the
l above the liver, and the
o kidneys, and their fat, and
e right shoulder:
And out of the basket of
leavened bread that was be-
e the LORD, he took one un-
leavened cake, & a cake of oil-
read, and one wafer, and put
them on the fat, and upon the
ght shoulder.
And he put all upon Aarons
nds, and upon his sons hands,
d waved them for a wave-of-
ring before the LORD.
And Moses took them
m off their hands, and burnt
them on the altar upon the burnt-
fering: they were consecrati-
on for a sweet savour: it is an
fering made by fire unto the
RD.
And Moses took the breast,
d waved it for a wave-offer-
ng before the LORD: for of
e ram of consecration it was
ses part, as the LORD com-
nded Moses.
And Moses took of the an-
ointing oil, and of the blood
which was upon the altar, and
sprinkled it upon Aaron, and up-
on his garments, & upon his sons,
& upon his sons garments with
him: and sanctified Aaron, and
his garments; and his sons, and
his sons garments with him.
31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aa-
ron and to his sons, Boil the flesh
at the door of the tabernacle of
the congregation: and there eat
it with the bread that is in the
basket of consecration, as I
commanded, saying, Aaron and
his sons shall eat it.
32 And that which remaineth
of the flesh, and of the bread,
shall ye burn with fire.
33 And ye shall not go out of
the door of the tabernacle of
the congregation in seven dayes,
until the dayes of your conse-
cration be at an end: for seven
dayes shall he consecrate you.
34 As he hath done this day,
so the LORD hath commanded
to do, to make an atonement
for you.
35 Therefore shall ye abide
at the door of the tabernacle of
the congregation day & night,
seven dayes, and keep the charge
of the LORD, that ye die not:
for so I am commanded.
36 So Aaron and his sons did
all things which the LORD com-
manded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe on the
eighth day, that Moses
called Aaron and his sons, and
the elders of Israel:
2 And he said unto Aaron,
Take thee a young calf for a
sin-offering, and a ram for a
burnt-offering, without blemi-
sh, and offer them before the
LORD.
3 And unto the children of
Israel thou shalt speak, saying,
Take ye a kid of the goats for a
sin-offering, and a calf, and a
lamb, both of the first yeer,
without blemish, for a burnt-
offering.
4 Also a bullock and a ram for
peace-offerings, to sacrifice be-
fore the LORD, and a meat-offer-
ing mingled with oil: for to day
the LORD will appear unto you.
5 ¶ And they brought that which
Moses

Moſes commanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer, & ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is ſ thing which ſ LORD cõmanded that ye ſhould do: & ſ glory of ſ LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto ſ altar, & offer thy ſin-offering, & thy burnt-offering, & make an atonement for thy ſelf and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, & make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and ſlew the calf of the ſin-offering, which *was* for himſelf.

9 And ſ ſons of Aaron brought ſ bloud unto him, & he dipt his finger in ſ bloud, & put it upon the horns of the altar, & poured out the bloud at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the ſin-offering, he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh, and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt offering, & Aarons ſons preſented unto him ſ bloud, which he ſprinkled round about upon ſ altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, & ſ head: & he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought ſ peoples offering, and took the goat which was ſ ſin-offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock & ſ ram for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for ſ people: and Aarons ſons preſented unto him the bloud, (which he ſprinkled upon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of ſ bullock and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar.

21 And the breſts, and ſ right ſhoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before ſ LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came down from offering of the ſin-offering, & burnt-offering, & peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes & Aaron went into ſ tabernacle of ſ congregation, & came out, & bleſſed the people: & ſ glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire from before ſ LORD, & conſumed upon the altar ſ burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu ſons of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that ſ LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, & before all ſ people I will be glorified: & Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar, his ſons, Uncover not

...ons prefe...
...d), (which
...e altar you
...of ☩ bullo...
...the rump, ...
...verh the ...
...neys, and ...
...r.
...the fat tha...
...burnt the ...
...s, and ☩ ri...
...raved for ...
...re ☩ LOR...
...ed.
...t up his ha...
...s and bles...
...down from ...
...ffering, ...
...acc-offer...
...Aaron wi...
...f ☩ congr...
...& bless...
...f the LOR...
...e people...
...me a fire...
...ns, & cou...
...☩ burnt-...
...which the...
...they thou...
...faces.
X.
...d Abihu ...
...took eithe...
...and put f...
...ense the...
...nge fire ...
...ich he co...
...t out fr...
...d devour...
...before th...
...d unto Ao...
...ORD spak...
...as filled ...
...h me, I ...
...ill be gl...
...his peop...
...d Mishae...
...s of Uzz...
...n, and fi...
...eat, and ...
...before t...
...camp ...
...ry and c...
...nts eat o...
...and fast...
...nto Aaron...
...and unto ...
...cover ...
...ye...

...brake neither rend your ...ads, lest ye dy, & lest wrath ...upon all the people: but ...r brethren, ☩ whole house ...ael bewail the burning ...the LORD hath kindled. ...ut shall not go out from ...r of the tabernacle of ☩ ...ppointment, lest ye dy: for ☩ ...anointing oil of the LORD is ...on: and they did according ...the word of Moses.

8 And the LORD spake unto ...ron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong ...nor thou, nor thy sons with ...n ye go into the tabernacle ☩ congregation, lest ye ...but be a statute for ever ...out your generations.

10 And that ye may put difference between holy & unholy, ...tween unclean and clean,

11 And that ye may teach the ...ns of Israel all ☩ statutes ...the LORD hath spoken unto ...by the hand of Moses.

12 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, ...Take the meat-offering that ...remaineth of the offerings of ☩ LORD made by fire, and eat it ...without leaven, beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of ☩ sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breast, and the heave-shoulder shalt ye eat in a clean place, thou & thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, & thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of ☩ children of Israel.

15 The heave shoulder, & the wave-breast shal they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD: & it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought ☩ goat of ☩ sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt, & he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sons of Aaron, which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, ☩ blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD: and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on ☩ earth

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew ☩ cud, or of them that divide the hoof; as the camel, because he cheweth ☩ cud, but divideth not ☩ hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth ☩ cud, but divideth not ☩ hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth ☩ cud, but divideth not ☩ hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, & their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in ☩ waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales, in the seas, & in ☩ rivers, of all that move in ☩ wa-

ters,

ters, & of any living thing which is in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray:

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind:

15 Every raven after his kind:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind:

17 And the little owl, & the cormorant, and the great owl:

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle:

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet to leap withall upon the earth.

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and & beetle after his kind, and the grashopper after his kind.

23 And all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean; whosoever toucheth & carcase of them shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth on his paws, among all manner of beasts, & go on *all* four, *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth & case of them, shall wash his clothes, & be unclean untill even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be clean unto you among & creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weazel, & & mouse, the tortois after his kinde.

30 And the ferret, and the mulion, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all & creep: whoso doth touch them when they be dead, shal be unclean untill even.

32 And upon whatsoever of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessell it is wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell wherein any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean, and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink & may be drunk in every *such* vessell, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean, whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall be cleanbut that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sowed, it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast that

...ng shall touch her shall be unclean; and the...
...ing thereof, shall be unclean until the even.
...and he § eateth of § carcase...ll wash his clothes, and be unclean until § even: he...eateth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.
...and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be in abomination; it shall not be eaten.
...Whatsoever goeth upon § belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.
...Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing § creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, § ye should be defiled thereby.
...For I am § LORD your God, ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, & ye shall be holy, for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.
...For I am § LORD § that bringeth you up out of § land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.
...This is the law of § beasts, and of § fowl, & of every living creature § moveth in § waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth.
...To make a difference between the unclean and § clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

...And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,
...Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child, then she shall be unclean seven dayes; according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.
...And in the eighth day the flesh of his fore-skin shall be circumcised.
...And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three & thirty dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into § sanctuary, until § dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.
...But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: & she shall continue in § blood of her purifying three score and six dayes.
...And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of § first yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon or a turtle-dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of § tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:
...Who shall offer it before § LORD, & make an atonement for her, & she shall be cleansed from § issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male, or a female.
...And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, § one for a burnt-offering, & the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

...And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron saying,
...When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought unto Aaron § priest, or unto one of his sons § priests.
...And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh, and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: & the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.
...If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than § skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven dayes.
...And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight

be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shal pronounce him clean: it is but a scaband he shal wash his clothes and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean, it is a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, & shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to ‡ foot, wheresoever the priest looketh:

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean, *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see ‡ raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, & be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shal pronounce *him* clean, *that hath* the plague: he is clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *even* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed:

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest:

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold it be in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if ‡ priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then ‡ skin, but be somewhat dark: then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then ‡ priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning bile: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, wherein is a hot burning, and the quick flesh ‡ burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish or white:

25 Then ‡ priest shall look upon it: & behold, if the hair in ‡ bright spot be turned white, & it be in sight deeper then ‡ skin: it is a leprosie broken out of ‡ burning: therefore ‡ priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the other skin, but be somewhat dark: then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark, it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is inflammation of the burning.

29

If a man or woman hath
ague upon the head, or the

Then the priest shall see
plague: and behold, if it be
ght deeper then the skin,
here be in it a yellow thin
then the priest shall pro-
him unclean: it is a dry
even a leprosie upon the
or beard.

And if § priest look on § plague of the scall, and behold, be not in sight deeper then kin, & there is no black ir; then § priest shall him that hath § plague e scall seven dayes.

And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: behold, if the scall spread not there be in it no yel- hair, and the scall be not ight deeper then the skin: he scall be shaven, but the scall he not shave: & the priest shall shut up him that hath scall seven dayes more.

And in the seventh day § priest shall look on the scall: behold, if the scall be not ead in the skin, nor be in sight rther then the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: he shall wash his clothes & be clean.

But if the scall spread much the skin, after his cleansing,

Then the priest shall look him: and behold if the scall spread in the skin, the priest not seek for yellow hair: unclean.

But if the scall be in his sight at stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein: § scall is healed, he is clean; & the priest shall pronounce him clean.

If a man also or a wo- have in the skin of their bright spots, even white ght spots;

Then the priest shall look: behold, if bright spots in § skin of their flesh be darkish; it is a freckled spot that grow- in § skin: he is clean- and the man whose hair fallen off his head, he is bald: he is clean.

And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is fore-head-bald: yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore, it is a lepro- sie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if § rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as § leprosie appear- eth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean; the priest shall pro- nounce him utterly unclean, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom § plague is, his clothes shall be rent, & his head bare, & he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, & shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled: he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen gar- ment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in § warp or woof, of linen, or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be green- ish, or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in § warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is a plague of lepro- sie, & shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And § priest shall look up- on § plague, & shut up it that hath § plague seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if § plague be spread in § garment, either in the warp, or in § woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin, the plague is a fretting leprosie, it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp, or woof, in woollen, or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fret- ting leprosie: it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, or

ther in the warp, or in ℣ woof, or in any thing of skin:

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shal shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire, it is fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, ℣ plague be somewhat dark, after the washing of it, then he shall rent it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin: it is a spreading plague, thou shalt burn that wherein ℣ plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 This is the law of ℣ plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen, or linen, either *in* the warp or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp, and the priest shall look: and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, and clean, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hysop.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it & the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hysop, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the log of oyl, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall slay the sinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

15

15 And the priest shall take
of the log of oil, and
it into the palm of his
left hand.

16 And the priest shall dip
right finger into the oil that
his left hand, and shall
ake of the oil with his fin-
seven times before the LORD.
and of the rest of the oil
is in his hand, shall the
put upon the tip of the
ar of him that is to be
leansed, and upon the thumb of
right hand, and upon the
toe of his right foot, upon
blood of the trespasse-offering.
18 And the remnant of the
that is in the priests hand, he
pour upon the head of him
is to be cleansed: and the
shall make an atonement
him before the LORD.
19 And the priest shall offer
sin-offering, and make an
nement for him that is to be
nsed from his uncleanesse,
afterward he shall kill the
rnt-offering.
20 And the priest shall offer
burnt-offering, & the meat-
fering upon the altar: and the
priest shall make an atonement
him, and he shall be clean.
21 And if he be poor, and
cannot get so much, then he
shall take one lamb for a tref-
pass-offering to be waved, to
make atonement for him, and
one tenth deal of fine flour min-
gled with oil for a meat-offer-
ing, and a log of oil,
22 And two turtle-doves, or
two young pigeons, such as he
is able to get: and the one shall
be a sin-offering, and the other
a burnt-offering.
23 And he shall bring them
the eighth day, for his cleans-
ing unto the priest, unto the door
of the tabernacle of the con-
gregation before the LORD.
24 And the priest shall take
the lamb of the trespasse-offer-
ing, and the log of oil, and the
priest shall wave them for a
wave-offering before the LORD.
25 And he shall kill the lamb
of the trespasse-offering, and the
priest shall take some of the
blood of the trespasse-offering,
and put it upon the tip of the
right ear of him that is to be
cleansed, and upon the thumb of
his right hand, and upon the
great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour
of the oil into the palm of his
own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprin-
kle with his right finger some
of the oil that is in his left hand,
seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of
the oil that is in his hand, upon
the tip of the right ear of him
that is to be cleansed, and upon
the thumb of his right hand, and
upon the great toe of his right
foot, upon the place of the blood
of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oil that
is in the priests hand, he shall
put upon the head of him that
is to be cleansed, to make an at-
onement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one
of the turtle-doves, or of the
young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Even such as he is able to
get, the one for a sin-offering,
and the other for a burnt-offer-
ing, with the meat-offering. And
the priest shall make an atone-
ment for him that is to be cleans-
ed before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom
is the plague of leprosie: whose
hand is not able to get that which
pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 And the LORD spake unto
Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the
land of Canaan, which I give to
you for a possession, and I put
the plague of leprosie in a house
of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house
shall come, and tell the priest,
saying, It seemeth to me, there
is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall com-
mand that they empty the house
before the priest go into it to
see the plague, that all that is in
the house be not made unclean:
and afterward the priest shall go
in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the
plague: and behold, if the
plague be in the walls of the
house, with hollow strakes, green-
ish, or reddish, which in sight
are lower than the wall:

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if ¶ plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about: and they shall pour out the dust that they ſ rape off, without the city, into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if ¶ plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away ſ stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, & behold, if ſ plague be spread in ſ house: *it is* a fretting leprosie in ſ house: *it is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shal come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shal pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hysop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hysop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the birds, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-woods, and with the hysop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of ſ city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and ſcall,

55 And for the leprosie of garments, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a ſcab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

AND ¶ LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because his issue *is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be ſtopped from his issue, *it is* his uncleanesse.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhall be unclean.

5 And whoſoever toucheth his bed ſhall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that ſitteth on any thing whereon he ſat that hath the issue, ſhall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth ſ flesh of him that hath the issue, & waſh his clothes, & bathe *himself* in water, & be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath issue, ſpit upon him that is clean, then he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what ſaddle ſoever he rideth upon that hath the issue, ſhall be unclean.

10 And

10 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that was under him, ſhall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of thoſe things ſhall waſh his clothes, & bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomſoever he toucheth, and hath not waſhed his hands in water, he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the veſſel of earth that he toucheth, which hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: & every veſſel of wood ſhall be rinſed in water.

13 And when he that hath an iſſue is cleanſed of his iſſue, then ſhall he number to himſelf ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he ſhall take to him two turtle-doues, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the dore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them vnto the Prieſt.

15 And the prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation go out from him, he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, & be unclean until ſ even.

17 And every garment, & euery ſkin whereon is the ſeed of copulation, ſhall be waſhed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman alſo, with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall both waſh *themſelues* in water, & be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an iſſue, and her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhe ſhall be put apart ſeuen dayes: & whoſoeuer toucheth her ſhall be vnclean until the even.

20 And every thing that ſhe lieth vpon in her ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane: every thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vnclean.

21 And whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be vnclean vntil the even.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhe ſat vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be vnclean vntil the even.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it, he ſhall be vnclean vntil the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, ſhe ſhall be vnclean ſeuen dayes: & all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhall be vnclean.

25 And if a woman have an iſſue of her blood many dayes, out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it run beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be vnclean.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhe lieth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vncleanneſſe ſhe vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth thoſe things, ſhal be vnclean, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be vnclean vntil the even.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelf ſeuen dayes: and after that ſhe ſhall be clean.

29 And on ¶ eighth day ſhe ſhal take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the prieſt, to the door of ¶ tabernacle of ¶ congregation.

30 And ¶ prieſt ſhal offer the one for a ſin-offering, & the other for a burnt offering, & the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhal ye ſeparate ¶ children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, ſ they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is ſick of her flowres, and of him that

hath an issue, of the man and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And § LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, § he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before § mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shal Aaron come into the holy place; with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which *is* for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of § sin-offering, which is for himself, and shal make atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of § fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat east-ward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat:

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleannesse.

17 And there shall be no man in § tabernacle of § congregation, when he goeth in to make atonement in § holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, & for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shal go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shal take of § blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And

shall make
nself, and
I kill the
offering wh

take a cer
coals of
r before
hands full
in small,
vail:
put the
e before
cloud of
the mer
e testim

take of
ckjant spr
er upon
d: and
ar shall
od with

he kill
ering tw
d bring
sels, and
he did w
ullock,
mercy-
ey-seat.
make an
y places
house of
and bes
ons in
shall be
of the co
ainted
e midd

be no m
congre
o make
places
e made
ls, and
ll the c

ut unto
he LOR
ar for
od of
he bu
-priest
his fing
e it, a
uncle
Israel
no ¶ f

2 And when he hath made
end of reconciling the holy
and the tabernacle of the
congregation, and the altar, he
bring the live goat.

2 And Aaron shal lay both his
upon the head of ¶ live
and confesse over him all the
quities of ¶ children of Israel,
all their transgressions in all
sins, putting them upon
head of the goat, and shall
him away by the hand of a
into the wildernesse.

22 And the goat shall bear up-
him all their iniquities unto
land not inhabited, and he shall
the goat in ¶ wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shal come into
tabernacle of the congrega-
and shall put off the linen
ments, which he put on when
went in to the holy place, and
shall leave them there.

24 And he shal wash his flesh
with water in the holy place,
put on his garments, and
come forth, and offer his burnt-
offerings, and the burnt-offering
of the people, and make an at-
nement for himself, and for
the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-of-
ring shal he burn upon ¶ altar.

26 And he ¶ let go ¶ goat for
the scapegoat, shal wash his clothes,
and bathe himself in waters, & af-
terward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-
offerings, and the goat for the
sin-offering, whose blood was
brought into make atonement
in the holy place, shall one carry
forth without the camp; & they
shall burn in the fire their skins
and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them,
shall wash his clothes, & bathe
his flesh in water, and after-
ward he shal come into ¶ camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a sta-
tute for ever unto you: that in
the seventh month, on the
tenth day of the moneth, ye shal
afflict your soules, and do no work
at all, whether it be one of your
own country, or a stranger that
sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the*
priest make an atonement for
you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may
be clean from all your sins be-
fore the LORD,

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest
unto you, and ye shall afflict your
soules by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he
shall anoint, and whom he shall
consecrate to minister in the
priests office in his fathers stead,
shall make the atonement, and
shall put on the linen clothes,
even the holy garments.

33 And he shal make an atone-
ment for the holy sanctuary, and
he shall make an atonement for
the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion, and for the altar: and he
shal make an atonement for the
priests, and for all the people
of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an ever-
lasting statute unto you, to make
an atonement for the children
of Israel, for all their sins
once a yeer. And he did as the
LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto
his sonnes, and unto all ¶ children
of Israel, and say unto them,
This is ¶ thing which ¶ LORD
hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be*
of the house of Israel, that kil-
leth an ox, or lamb, or goat in
the camp, or that killeth it out
of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto
the door of the tabernacle of
the congregation, to offer an of-
fering unto the LORD before
the tabernacle of the LORD,
blood shal be imputed unto that
man: he hath shed blood, and
that man shall be cut off from
among his people:

5 To the end that the chil-
dren of Israel may bring their
sacrifices which they offer in the
open field, even that they may
bring them unto the LORD, un-
to the door of the tabernacle of
the congregation, unto the priest,
and offer them for peace-offer-
ings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprin-
kle the blood upon the altar of
the LORD, *at* the door of the
tabernacle of the congregation,
and burn the fat for a sweet fa-
vour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more of-

fer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: this shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering, or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast, or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died of *itself*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wives daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is* thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thy aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover thy

XVIII.

D spake unto

e children
them, I a

l.

tings of
ein ye dw
nd after
of Canaa
shall ye
ye walk

ist degem
ordinances
the Lor

re keep
judgements
he shall li
ORD.
a shall a
is never
ver their
ORD.
of thy
esse of
uncove
u shalt n
fe.
of thy
not unc
nakedne
of the
thy fath
other, s
home,
fer not
discover.
of thy
nakedne
ver:
edness
of thy
begate
is thy
uncove

uncov
thers
ers no

uncov
mother
thers n

cover h
brothe
n to h

ever fo
ear

ness of thy daughter in
ter, is thy sons wife, thou
not uncover her nakedness.
10 Thou shalt not uncover the
nakedness of thy brothers wife:
for thy brothers nakedness.
11 Thou shalt not uncover
the nakedness of a woman and
her daughter, neither shalt thou
take her sons daughter, or her
daughters daughter, to uncover
her nakedness: for they are her
near kinswomen: it is wickedness.
12 Neither shalt thou take a
wife to her sister to vex her, to
uncover her nakedness, besides
the other in her life time.
13 Also thou shalt not ap-
proach unto a woman to unco-
ver her nakedness, as long as she
is put apart for her uncleanness.
14 Moreover thou shalt not
defile thy self with any beast,
neither shalt any woman stand
before a beast to defile her self
thereto: it is confusion.
15 Defile not you your selves
in any of these things: for in
all these the nations are defiled
which I cast out before you.
16 And the land is defiled:
therefore I do visit the iniqui-
ty thereof upon it, & the land it
self vomiteth out her inhabitants.
17 Ye shall therefore keep my
statutes and my judgements, and
shall not commit any of these
abominations; *neither* any of
your own nation, nor any stran-
ger that sojourneth among you:
18 (For all these abominati-
ons have the men of the land
done, which were before you,
and the land is defiled.)
19 That the land spue not you
also, when ye defile it, as it
spued out the nations that were
before you.
20 For whosoever shall com-
mit any of these abominations,
even the souls that commit
them, shall be cut off from a-
mong their people.
30 Therefore shall ye keep
mine ordinance, that ye com-
mit not any of these abomina-
ble customes, which were com-
mitted before you, and that ye
defile not your selves therein:
I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto all the congre-
gation of the children of Israel,
and say unto them, ye shall be
holy: for I the LORD your
God, *am* holy.
3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man
his mother, and his father, and
keep my sabbaths: I *am* the
LORD your God.
4 ¶ Turn ye not unto Idols, nor
make to your selves molten
gods: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of
peace offerings unto the LORD,
ye shall offer it at your own will.
6 It shall be eaten the same
day ye offer it, and on the mor-
row: and if ought remain until
the third day, it shall be burnt
in the fire.
7 And if it be eaten at all
on the third day, it is abomina-
ble; it shall not be accepted.
8 Therefore *every one* that
eateth it, shall bear his iniquity,
because he hath profaned the
hallowed thing of the LORD;
and that soul shall be cut off
from among his people.
9 ¶ And when ye reap the
harvest of your land, thou shalt
not wholly reap the corners of
thy field, neither shalt thou ga-
ther the gleanings of thy harvest.
10 And thou shalt not glean
thy vineyard, neither shalt thou
gather every grape of thy vine-
yard: thou shalt leave them
for the poor and stranger, I *am*
the LORD your God.
11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, nei-
ther deal falsely, neither lie one
to another.
12 ¶ And ye shall not swear
by my Name falsely, neither
shalt thou profane the Name of
thy God: I *am* the LORD.
13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud
thy neighbour, neither rob him:
the wages of him that is hired

shall not abide with thee all night, untill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: *I am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement: thou shalt not respect ꝙ person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a divers kinde: thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto ꝙ LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespasse-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse-offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ When ye shall come into the land, & shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeers shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in ꝙ fourth yeer all the fruit thereof shall be holy, to praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fifth yeer ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you ꝙ increase thereof: I *am* ꝙ LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shal not eat any thing with ꝙ blood, neither shall ye use enchantment nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar ꝙ corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* ꝙ LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be unto you as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* ꝙ LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, & a just hin shall you have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, & all my judgements, & do them: I *am* ꝙ LORD.

CHAP. XX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: ꝙ people of the

shall stone him with stones
: And I will set my face a-
that man, and will cut
off from among his people;
use he hath given of his seed
Molech, to defile my sanctu-
to profane my holy Name
And if the people of the land
any ways hide their eyes fro
him when he giveth of his
into Molech, & kill him not:
Then I will set my face a-
that man, and against his
ily, and will cut him off and
that go a whoring after him,
Molech, to whoredom with Mo-
from among their people.
And the soul that turneth
unto such as have familiar spi-
and after wizards, to go a
oring after them, I will even
my face against that soul,
will cut him off from a-
his people.
Sanctifie your selves there-
and be ye holy: for I *am*
LORD your God.
And ye shall keep my sta-
, and do them: I *am* the
that sanctifie you.
¶ For every one that curseth
father or his mother shall be
ely put to death: he hath cur-
his father or his mother; his
shall be upon him.
¶ And the man that com-
eth adultery with another
wife, *even he* that com-
eth adultery with his neighbours
fe, the adulterer & the adulte-
ss shall surely be put to death.
And the man that lieth with
s father's wife, hath uncovered
s father's nakedness: both of
m shall be put to death; their
l shall be upon them.
And if a man lie with his
ughter in law: both of them
ll surely be put to death: they
ve wrought confusion; their
od shall be upon them.
If a man also lie with man-
nd, as he lieth with a woman,
th of them have committed
abomination: they shall surely
be put to death; their blood
ll be upon them.
And if a man take a wife,
nd her mother, it is wickedness:
ey shall be burnt with fire,
th he and they, that there be
o wickedness among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, & she see his nakedness, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness, he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness: he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childeless.

21 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it *is* an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness, they shall be childeless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have separated from *other* people.

25 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts, and unclean, and between unclean fowls, and clean: and ye shall not make

make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, & have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, & say unto them, There shal none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is next unto him, *that is* of his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himself being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 They shall not make baldnesse upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither shal they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing was poured, & that is consecrated to put on *y* garments, & not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go at any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither shal he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God, for the crown of *y* anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God.

18 For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crook-backt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest, shal come nigh to offer the offrings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shal eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, & to his sons that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, & that they profane not my holy Name *in* those things which they hallow unto me: *I am* the LORD.
3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto those holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: *I am* the LORD.
4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shal not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And who so toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by the dead*, or a man whose seed goeth from him;
5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:
6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.
7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.
8 That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat, to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.
9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.
10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant shal not eat of the holy thing.
11 But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shal eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shal eat of his meat.
12 If the priests daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.
13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.
14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.
15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD:
16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
18 Speak unto Aaron, & to his sons, & unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free-will-offrings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:
19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.
20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shal not be acceptable for you.
21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves or sheep, it shalbe perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.
22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.
23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous, or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.
24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut,

cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtranger's hand ſhall ye offer the bread of your God of any of theſe; becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes be in them; they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullock, or a ſheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall be ſeven dayes under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it ſhall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ewe, ye ſhall not kill it and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the ſame day it ſhall be eaten up, ye ſhall leave none of it untill the morrow, I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore ſhall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither ſhall ye profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Concerning the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclame *to be* holy convocations, *even* theſe are my feaſts.

3 Six dayes ſhall work be done, but the ſeventh day is the ſabbath of reſt, an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no work therein: it is the ſabbath of the LORD, in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye ſhall proclame in their ſeaſons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, at even, *is* the LORDS paſſeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, *is* the feaſt of unleavened bread unto the LORD: ſeven dayes ye muſt eat unleavened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhall have an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD ſeven dayes: in the ſeventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying;

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and ſhall reap their harveſt, then ye ſhall bring a ſheaf of the firſt-fruits of your harveſt unto the prieſt:

11 And he ſhall wave the ſheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the ſabbath the prieſt ſhall wave it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day when ye wave the ſheaf, a he-lamb without blemiſh of the firſt year, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *ſhall be* two tenth deals of fine flour, mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a ſweet ſavour: and the drink-offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye ſhall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the ſelf-ſame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God; it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye ſhall count unto you from the morrow after the ſabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheaf of the wave-offering; ſeven ſabbaths ſhall be compleat;

16 Even unto the morrow after the ſeventh ſabbath ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth deals: they ſhall be of fine flour; they ſhall be baken with leaven, *they are* the firſt-fruits unto the LORD.

and ye shall offer with the
seven lambs without ble-
of the year: & one young
two rams: they shall
burnt-offering unto the
with their meat-offerings,
drink-offerings, even
ing made by fire of
your unto the LORD.
Then ye shall sacrifice one
goats for a sin-offering,
two lambs of the first yeer
sacrifice of peace-offerings
and the priest shall wave
with the bread of the
ons, for a wave offering
the LORD, with the two
they shall be holy to the
for the priests.
And ye shall proclame on
same day that it may be
convocation unto you:
do no servile work there-
shall be a statute for ever
your dwellings throughout
your generations.
And when ye reap the
of your land, thou shalt
most clean riddance of the
of the field: when thou
reth neither shalt thou ga-
any gleaning of thy har-
thou shalt leave them un-
the poor, and to the stranger,
the LORD your God.
And the LORD spake un-
Moses, saying,
Speak unto the children of
, saying, in the seventh
th in the first day of the
enth shall ye have a sabbath,
memorial of blowing of trum-
an holy convocation.
Ye shall do servile work
e: but ye shall offer an offer-
made by fire unto the LORD.
And the LORD spake un-
Moses, saying,
Also on the tenth day of
seventh month there shall
day of atonement: it shall be
holy convocation unto you;
ye shall afflict your souls, and
an offering made by fire
the LORD.
And ye shall do no work in
day: for it is a day of atone-
to make an atonement for
before the LORD your God.
For whatsoever soul it be
that shall not be afflicted in that
same day, he shall be cut off from
among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be
that doth any work in that
same day, the same soul will I
destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall do no manner of
work: it shall be a statute for
ever throughout your generati-
ons, in all your dwellings.
32 It shall be unto you a sabbath
of rest, and ye shall afflict your
souls in the ninth day of the month
at even; from even unto even
shall ye celebrate your sabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake
unto Moses, saying,
34 Speak unto the children
of Israel, saying, The fifteenth
day of this seventh month shall
be the feast of tabernacles for
seven dayes unto the LORD.
35 On the first day shall be an
holy convocation: ye shall do
no servile work therein.
36 Seven dayes ye shall offer
an offering made by fire unto
the LORD, on the eighth day
shall be an holy convocation un-
to you, & ye shall offer an offer-
ing made by fire unto LORD:
it is a solemn assembly, and ye
shall do no servile work therein.
37 These are the feasts of the
LORD which ye shall proclame
to be holy convocations, to of-
fer an offering made by fire un-
to the LORD, a burnt-offering
and a meat-offering, a sacrifice
and drink-offerings, every thing
upon his day.
38 Beside the sabbaths of the
LORD, and beside your gifts, and
beside all your vows, and beside
all your free-will-offerings
which ye give unto the LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of
the seventh month, when ye
have gathered in the fruit of
the land, ye shall keep a feast unto
the LORD seven dayes. On the
first day shall be a sabbath, & on
the eighth day shall be a sabbath.
40 And ye shall take you on
the first day the boughs of good-
ly trees, branches of palm-trees,
and the boughs of thick trees,
and willows of the brook, and
ye shall rejoyce before the
LORD your God seven dayes.
41 And ye shall keep it a
feast unto the LORD seven days
in the yeer: it shall be a statute
for ever in your generations,
ye

ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seven dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt; I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabboth he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed. And they brought him unto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of § LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him again;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* § LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel: that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When

into the land which I
then shal the land keep
unto the LORD.
years thou shalt sowe
, and six years thou
ne thy vineyards, and
in the fruit thereof.
in the seventh yeer
sabbath of rest unto
sabbath for ỹ LORD:
salt neither sowe thy
prune thy vineyard.
That which groweth of it
ord of thy harvest, thou
reap, neither gather ỹ
of thy vine undressed: for
yeer of rest unto ỹ land.
the sabbath of the land
meat for you: for thee,
thy servant, and for thy
and for thy hired servance,
the stranger that so-
with thee,
and for the cattell, and
beast that are in thy
all the increase there-
meat.
And thou shalt number
sabbaths of yeers unto
seven times seven yeers,
space of the seven sab-
yeers shall be unto thee
and nine yeers.
Then shalt thou cause the
yeer of the jubile to sound,
tenth day of the seventh
month: in the day of atone-
shall ye make the trumpet
throughout all your land.
and ye shall hallow the
yeer and proclame li
throughout all the land,
all the inhabitants thereof:
shall be a jubile unto you, and
shall return every man unto
possession, and ye shall re-
every man unto his family
A jubile shall that fiftieth
be unto you: ye shall not
neither reap that which
groweth of it self in it nor ga-
the grapes in it of thy vine
pruned.
For it is the jubile, it shall
be unto you: ye shall eat
the increase thereof out of the
field.
In the yeer of this jubile
shall return every man unto
his possession.
And if thou sell ought un-
to thy neighbour, or buyest
ought of thy neighbours hand ye
shall not oppress one another.
15 According to the number of
yeers after the jubile thou shalt
buy of thy neighbour: and ac-
cording unto ỹ number of yeers
of ỹ fruits he shal sel unto thee.
16 According to the multitude
of yeers thou shalt increase the
price thereof, and according to
the fewnesse of yeers thou shalt
diminish the price of it: for
according to the number of the
yeers of the fruits doth he sell
unto thee.
17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou
shalt fear thy God; for I am
the LORD your God.
18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do
my statutes, and keep my judge-
ments, and do them, and ye shall
dwell in the land in safety.
19 And the land shall yeeld
her fruits, and ye shall eat your
fill, and dwell therein in safety.
20 And if ye shall say, What
shall we eat the seventh yeer?
behold, we shall not sowe, nor
gather in our increase:
21 Then I will command my
blessing upon you in the sixth
yeer, and it shall bring forth
fruit for three yeers.
22 And ye shall sowe the
eighth yeer, and eat yet of old
fruit until the ninth yeer: un-
till her fruits come in, ye shall
eat of the old store.
23 ¶ The land shall not be
sold for ever: for the land is
mine, for ye were strangers and
sojourners with me.
24 And in all the land of your
possession ye shall grant a re-
demption for the land.
25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen
poore, and hath sold away some
of his possession, and if any of
his kin come to redeem it, then
shall he redeem that which his
brother sold.
26 And if the man have none
to redeem it, and himself be
able to redeem it,
27 Then let him count the
yeers of the sale thereof, and
restore the overplus unto the
man to whom he sold it, that he
may return unto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to
restore it to him, then ỹ which
is

is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the yeer of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is sold: *within a* full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeer, then the house that is in the walled city shall be stablished for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding, ℣ cities of the Levites, *and* ℣ houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the yeer of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But ℣ field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieve him; *yea though he be a* stranger, or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serve as a bond-servant;

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bond-men.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they have begotten in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again, one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him; or, if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeer that he was sold to him unto the yeer of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto ℣ number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many years behind

...cording unto them he
...e again the price of his
...on out of the money
...s bought for.
...if there remain but
...unto the yeer of ju-
...he shall count with
...according unto his
...ll be give him again
...of his redemption.
...as a yearly hired ser-
...he be with him: and
...shall not rule with ri-
...him in thy sight.
...if he be not redeemed
...ese, then he shall go
...e yeer of jubile, both he,
...children with him.
...unto me the children
...ire servants, they are
...ants, whom I brought
...of the land of Egypt:
...LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

...shall make you no idols,
...graven image, neither
...up a standing image,
...shall ye set up any
...of stone in your land, to
...down unto it: for I *am* the
...your God.
...ye shall keep my sabbaths,
...reverence my sanctuary: I
...LORD.
...if ye walk in my statutes,
...keep my commandments,
...them;
...then I will give you rain in
...season, & the land shall yeeld
...increase, and the trees of
...field shall yeeld their fruit.
...and your threshing shall
...unto the vintage, and the
...ge shall reach unto the
...ng time: and ye shall eat
...bread to the full, and dwell
...your land safely.
...and I will give peace in
...land, and ye shall lie down,
...none shall make you afraid:
...I will rid evil beasts out of
...land, neither shall the sword
...through your land.
...and ye shall chase your
...mies, and they shall fall be-
...you by the sword.
...and five of you shall chase
...hundred, and an hundred of
...shall put ten thousand to
...: and your enemies shall
...before you by the sword.
...For I will have respect un-

to you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; & I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments:

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgements, to that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you: I will even appoint over you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sowe your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you, and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times moe plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you

Conquest threatened.

you few in number, and your high ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: & when ye are gathered together in your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken § staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight, & ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury, and I, even I will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities wastes, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring § land into desolation, and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies: and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them: and they shall flee as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, & the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, & also for the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confess their iniquity & the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, & that also they have walked contrary unto me:

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, & have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, & also my covenant with Isaac, & also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of § heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes

Redemption of th

...ons, and laws which the ...made between him & the ...of Israel in mount Si... by the hand of Moses.

A. P. XXVII.

...the LORD spake unto ...saying,

...ak unto the children ...l, and say unto them, ...n shall make a spe... persons shall be for ...o thy estimation.

...thy estimation shall be, ...male from twenty years ...n unto sixty years old: ...estimation shall be fif... of silvers after the ...of the sanctuary.

...And if he be a female, then ...mation shall be thirty ...

...And if he be from five years ...unto twenty years old, ...estimation shall be of ...ten shekels of silver, ...twenty shekels, and for ...ten shekels.

...And if he be from a month ...old unto five years old, ...thy estimation shall be of ...five shekels of silver, ...female thy estimation ...three shekels of silver.

...And if he be from sixty years ...old and above, if it be a male, ...thy estimation shall be fif... shekels, and for the female ...shekels.

...But if he be poorer then thy ...estimation he shall present ...himself before the priest, & the ...priest shall value him: according ...to the ability that vowed, shall ...he value him.

...And if it be a beast whereof ...men bring an offering unto the ...LORD, all that any man giveth ...of such unto the LORD, shall ...be holy.

...He shall not alter it, nor ...change it, a good for a bad, or ...a bad for a good: and if he shall ...at all change beast for beast, then ...both he and the exchange thereof shall ...be holy, and it shall not be redeemed.

...And if it be any unclean ...beast of which they do not offer ...a sacrifice unto the LORD, then ...he shall present the beast before ...the priest:

...And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or ...bad: as thou valuest it who- ...soever art the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem ...it, then he shall add a fifth part ...thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad, as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley-seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, & it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubile, and he shall give thine estimation in that day as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the year of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shall be

be according to the shekel of ꝧ sanctuary; twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

25 ¶ Notwithstanding the firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it; whether it be ox or sheep: it is the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all ꝧ tithe of ꝧ land, *whether* of the seed of ꝧ land, or of ꝧ fruit of ꝧ tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto ꝧ fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in ꝧ tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll.

3 From twenty yeers old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of ꝧ house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by *their* names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of

Israel: eldest sons by their nations, after their families, the house of their fathers, according to the number of names, by their polls, every from twenty years old and all that were able to go to war:

Those that were numbered them, *even* of the tribe of *were* fourty and six and five hundred.

Of the children of Simeon, their generations after families, by the house of fathers, those that were ed of them, according to ber of ſ names, by their every male from twenty old & upward, all ſ. were to go forth to war.

Those that *were* numbred *even* of the tribe of Si- *were* fifty & nine thou- and three hundred.

¶ Of the children of Gad, generations, after their by the house of their according to the num- the names, from twenty old and upward, all that able to go forth to war.

Those that were numbered *even*, of the tribe of *were* fourty & five thou- hundred and fifty.

Of the children of Judah, generations, after their by the house of their according to the num- the names, from twenty old and upward, all that able to go forth to war:

Those that were numbred *even* of the tribe of *were* threescore & four- thousand and six hundred.

¶ Of the children of Iſſa- by their generations after families, by the house of fathers, according to the ber of the names, from years old & upward, all able to go forth to war.

Those that were numbered even of the tribe of Iſ- *were* fifty and four thou- and four hundred.

Of the children of Zebu- by their generations after families, by the house of fathers, according to the number of ſ names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by ſ house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to ſ number of ſ names, from twenty years old and upward, all ſ were able to go forth to war:

Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

Those that were numbered of *them*, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward,

all that were able to go forth to war.

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Aser, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand & four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those ℣ were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel:

46 Even all that were numbered, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel.

50 *But* thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard with ℣ ensign of the house of their fathers: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, *shall be the tribe* of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand & four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand & four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand, and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. These shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the

children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camps: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan, *shall be* on the north side by their armies; and the captain of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* § names of § sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priest's office in § sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and § charge of § whole congregation, before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all § instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of § children of Israel, to do § service of § tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give § Levites unto Aaron, & to his sons; they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel, therefore the Levites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first born are mine: *for* on the day that I smote all the first born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be; I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *were* the sons of Levi by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upwards, even those that were numbered of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph § son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, and the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

39 In the number of all the Levites, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

40 ¶ The families of the sons of Merari shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

41 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merarithes, *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

42 And their charge *shall be* the ark and the table, and the candlick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hangings, and all the service thereof.

43 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, shall be chief of the chief of the Levites, *and* have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

44 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

45 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

46 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Mahlites, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northwards.

47 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto.

48 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

49 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and a stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered, at the commandment of the LORD throughout their families, all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered as the LORD commanded him, all the first born among the children of Israel.

43 And all first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, *were* twenty and two thousand, two hundred & threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites in stead of their cattell, and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites:

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money wherewith of odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites:

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money, a thousand three hundred & threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of § LORD, as the LORD cõmanded Moses.

CHAP. III.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi after their families, by the house of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeers old & upward, even untill fifty yeers old all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shal take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withall: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, & his snuff-dishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear *it*: but they shall not touch any holy things, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sons of Kohath, § tabernacle of § congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oil, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses & unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites.

19 But this do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, & appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shal not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 From thirty yeers old and upward, untill fifty yeers old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service

ness, to do the work in the
tabernacle of the congregation.
8 This is the service of the
families of the Gershonites, to
do, and for burdens.
9 And they shall bear the
curtains of the tabernacle, and
the tabernacle of the congre-
gation, his covering, and the
hanging of the badgers skins
which is above upon it, and the
hanging for the door of the ta-
bernacle of the congregation:
10 And the hangings of the
court, and the hanging for the
door of the gate of the court
which is by the tabernacle, and
by the altar round about; and
their cords, and all the instru-
ments of their service, and all
that is made for them: so shall
they serve.
11 ¶ At the appointment of Aa-
ron and his sons, shall be all the
service of the sons of the Ger-
shonites, in all their burdens, and
in all their service: and ye
shall appoint unto them in
charge all their burdens.
12 This is the service of the
families of the sons of Gershon,
in the tabernacle of ☩ congregati-
on: and their charge shall be
under the hand of Ithamar, the
son of Aaron the priest.
13 ¶ As for the sons of Me-
rari, thou shalt number them af-
ter their families, by the house
of their fathers;
14 From thirty years old and
upward, even unto fifty years
old shalt thou number them, e-
very one that entereth in to
the service, to do the work of
the tabernacle of the con-
gregation.
15 And this is the charge of
their burden, according to all
their service in the tabernacle
of the congregation, the boards
of the tabernacle, and the bars
thereof, and the pillars thereof,
and sockets thereof:
16 And the pillars of the
court round about, & their sock-
ets, and their pins, and their
cords, with all their instruments,
and with all their service: and
by name ye shall reckon the in-
struments of the charge of
their burden.
17 This is the service of the
families of the sons of Merari,
according to all their service in
the tabernacle of the congre-
gation, under the hand of Ith-
amar the son of Aaron ☩ priest.
18 ¶ And Moses and Aaron,
and the chief of the congrega-
tion numbered the sons of the
Kohathites, after their families,
& after ☩ house of their fathers;
19 From thirty years old and
upward, even unto fifty years old
every one that entereth in to
the service, for the work in the
tabernacle of the congregation.
20 And those that were num-
bered of them, by their fami-
lies, were two thousand seven
hundred and fifty.
21 These were they that were
numbered of the families of
the Kohathites, all that might
do service in the tabernacle of
the congregation, which Moses
and Aaron did number accord-
ing to ☩ commandment of the
LORD by the hand of Moses.
22 And those that were num-
bered of the sons of Gershon,
throwout their families, & by
the house of their fathers;
23 From thirty years old and
upward, even unto fifty years old
every one that entereth in to
the service for the work in the
tabernacle of ☩ congregation:
24 Even those that were num-
bered of them, throwout their
families, by the houses of their
fathers, were two thousand and
five hundred and thirty.
25 These are they ☩ were num-
bered of ☩ families of ☩ sons of
Gershon, of all ☩ might do ser-
vice in ☩ tabernacle of ☩ congre-
gation, whom Moses and Aaron
did number, according to the
commandment of the LORD.
26 ¶ And those ☩ were number-
ed of the families of the sons
of Merari, throwout their fa-
milies by the house of their
fathers;
27 From thirty years old and
upward, even unto fifty years
old, every one that entereth in
to the service, for the work of
☩ tabernacle of ☩ congregation:
28 Even those that were num-
bered of them, after their fa-
milies, were three thousand
and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

45 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

47 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old every one that came to do service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commaundment of the LORD, they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin, that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty:

7 Then they shall confesse their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse recompensed unto the LORD, even to the priest; beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, & commit a trespasse against him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner;

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousies, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her neer, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy waters in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shal charge

by an oath, and say unto the
man, if no man have lien
with thee, and if thou hast not
gone aside to uncleanness with
thee instead of thy husband,
be thou free from this bitter
water that causeth the curse:
21 But if thou hast gone aside
to another in stead of thy hus-
band, and if thou be defiled, and
some man hath lien with thee
beside thine husband:
22 Then the priest shal charge
the woman with an oath of cur-
sing, and the priest shall say un-
to the woman, The LORD make
thee a curse, and an oath among
thy people, when the LORD
doth make thy thigh to rot, and
thy belly to swell.
22 And this water that causeth
the curse shall go into thy bo-
wels, to make thy belly to swel,
and thy thigh to rot: and the
woman shall say, Amen, Amen.
23 And the priest shall write
these curses in a book, and he
shall blot them out with the bit-
ter water:
24 And he shall cause the wo-
man to drink the bitter water
that causeth the curse: & the wa-
ter that causeth the curse shall
go into her, and become bitter.
25 Then the Priest shall take
the jealousie-offering out of the
woman's hand, and shal wave the
offering before the LORD, and
offer it upon the altar.
26 And the priest shall take an
handful of the offering, even the
memorial thereof, and burn it
upon the altar, and afterward
shall cause the woman to drink
the water.
27 And when he hath made her
to drink the water, then it shall
come to pass, that if she be defi-
led, and have done trespass against
her husband, that the water that
causeth the curse shal enter into
her, and become bitter, and her
belly shall swel, and her thigh
shall rot: and the woman shall
be a curse among her people.
28 And if the woman be not de-
filed, but be clean, then she shall
be free, and shall conceive seed.
29 This is the law of jealou-
sies: when a wife goeth aside
to another in stead of her hus-
band, and is defiled.

30 Or when the spirit of jea-
lousie cometh upon him, and he
be jealous over his wife, and
shall set the woman before the
LORD, and the priest shall exe-
cute upon her all this law:
31 Then shall the man be guilt-
less from iniquity, and this wo-
man shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of
Israel, and say unto them, When
either man or woman shall se-
parate *themselves* to vow a vow
of a Nazarite, to separate *them-
selves* unto the LORD:
3 He shall separate himself from
wine and strong drink, and shall
drink no vineger of wine, or vi-
neger of strong drink, neither
shall he drink any liquour of
grapes, nor eat moist grapes,
or dried.
4 All the daies of his separa-
tion shall he eat nothing that is
made of the vine-tree, from the
kernels even to the husk.
5 All the dayes of the vow of
his separation, there shall no ra-
zour come upon his head: un-
till the dayes be fulfilled in the
which he separateth himself un-
to the LORD, he shall be holy,
and shall let the locks of the
hair of his head grow.
6 All the dayes that he sepa-
rateth himself unto the LORD,
he shall come at no dead body.
7 He shall not make himself
unclean for his father, or for his
mother, for his brother, or for
his sister, when they die: be-
cause the consecration of his
God is upon his head.
8 All the dayes of his separa-
tion he *is* holy unto the LORD.
9 And if any man die very
suddenly by him, and he hath
defiled the head of his consecrati-
on, then he shall shave his head
in the day of his cleansing, on
the seventh day shal he shave it.
10 And on the eighth day he
shall bring two turtles, or two
young pigeons to the priest, to
the door of the tabernacle of
the congregation.
11 And the priest shall offer
the one for a sin-offering, and
the other for a burnt-offering,
and

and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shal consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, & shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass offering: but the dayes that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year, without blemish for a burnt-offring, and one ew-lamb of the first year, without blemish, for a sin-offring, and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings.

15 And a basket of unleavened bread: cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, & put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hand; of the Nazarite, after *the hair* of his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave shoulder, and after that § Nazarite may drink wi

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and his offering unto the LORD his separation, besides that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, he must do after the law of separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spa unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, saying, On wise ye shall bless the chil of Israel, saying unto them:

24 The LORD bless thee keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracio unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe on day that Moses had fi set up the tabernacle, and h anointed it, and sanctified and all the instruments there both the altar, and all the ves thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them:

2 That the princes of Isra heads of the house of their fa these, (who were the princes the tribes, and were over them that were numbered) offered:

3 And brought their offe ing before the LORD, six cov ed wagons, and twelve oxen: wagon for two of § princes, a for each one an ox: & they brou them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake un Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that th may be to do § service of the tabernacle of the congregation and thou shalt give them the Levites, to every man cording to his service.

6 And Moses took the wag and the oxen and gave them to the Levites.

7 Two wagons, and four ox he give unto the sons of Ge shon, according to their ser

8 And four wagons and ei oxen he gave unto the

...ment, according unto their ...ffices, under the hand of I...mar the son of Aaron the ...est.

...But unto the sons of Ko...he he gave none: because the ...ice of the sanctuary belong...unto them: *was that* they ...uld bear upon their shoulders.

...¶ And the princes offered ...dedicating of the altar, in ...day that it was anointed, ...even princes offered their ...ering before the altar.

...And the LORD said unto ...es, they shall offer their ...ering each prince on his day, ...the dedicating of the altar.

...¶ And he that offered his ...ering the first day was Nah...on the son of Amminadab, of ...e tribe of Judah.

...And his offering was one ...ver charger, the weight there...of was an hundred and thirty ...*shekels*, one silver bowl of se...enty shekels, after the shekel of ...e sanctuary; both of them ...ere full of fine flour mingled ...ith oil, for a meat-offering:

...One spoon of ten shekels ...of gold, full of incense:

...One young bullock, one ...am, one lamb of the first yeer, ...for a burnt-offering:

...One kid of the goats for ...a sin-offering.

...And for a sacrifice of ...peace-offerings, two oxen, five ...rams, five he-goats, five lambs ...of the first yeer. This *was* the ...offering of Nahshon the son of ...Amminadab.

...¶ On the second day, Ne...thanel the son of Zuar, prince ...of Issachar, did offer:

...He offered for his offering ...one silver charger, the weight ...whereof was an hundred and ...thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl ...of seventy shekels, after the ...shekel of the sanctuary; both of them ...full of fine flour mingled with ...oil, for a meat-offering:

...One spoon of gold of ten ...*shekels*, full of incense:

...One young bullock, one ...ram, one lamb of the first yeer, ...for a burnt-offering:

...One kid of the goats for ...a sin-offering:

...And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

...¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.

...His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

...One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

...One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

...One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

...And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

...¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

...His offering *was* one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

...One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

...One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt offering:

...One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

...And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

...¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

...His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.
42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph ℈ son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.
43 His offering *was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after ℈ shekel of ℈ sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of ℈ first yeer. This *was* ℈ offering of Eliasaph ℈ son of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama ℈ son of Ammihud, prince of ℈ children of Ephraim, *offered*.
49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*: one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.
54 ¶ On ℈ eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of ℈ children of Manasseh
55 His offering *was* one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of ℈ first yeer. This *was* ℈ offering of Gamaliel ℈ son of Pedahzur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.
61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.
67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of

...offerings, two oxen, five ...e he-goats, five lambs ...e first year. This was the ...ring of Ahiezer the son of ...hisdai.

...On the eleventh day ...he son of Ocran, prince ...children of Asher offered. ...is offering was one silver ...n the weight whereof was ...dred and thirty shekels, ...ilver bowl of seventy she...after the shekel of the san...both of them full of fine ...ingled with oil, for a ...offering:

...One golden spoon of ten ...ls full of incense:

...One young bullock, one ...e lamb of the first year, ...burnt-offering:

...One kid of the goats for ...offering:

...nd for a sacrifice of ...ce-offerings, two oxen, five ...ve he-goats, five lambs ...e first year. This was the ...fering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

...On the twelfth day A...ze the son of Enan, prince of ...ibes of Naphtali, offered. ...is offering was one sil...dinger, the weight whereof ...ty hundred and thirty she...one silver bowl of seventy ...els, after the shekel of the ...uary, both of them full of ...our mingled with oil, for ...-offering:

...One golden spoon of ten ...ls full of incense:

...One young bullock, one ...e lamb of the first year, ...burnt-offering:

...One kid of the goats for ...offering:

...And for a sacrifice of ...ce-offerings, two oxen, five ...ve he-goats, five lambs ...e first year. This was the ...fering of Ahira the son of Enan.

...This was the dedication ...the altar (in the day when it ...was anointed) by the princes of ...el: twelve chargers of sil...twelve silver bowls, twelve ...ons of gold:

...Each charger of silver ...ighing an hundredand thirty ...shekels, each bowl seventy: all ...the silver vessels weighed two ...thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary; all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: & the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with him; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, & let them shave all their flesh, & let them wash their clothes, & so make themselves clean:

8 Then

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, & another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of § children of Israel together,

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites.

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: & thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among § children of Israel: in stead of such as open every womb, *even in stead* of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites *as* a gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among children of Israel, when children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD had commanded Moses concerning § Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 And after that were the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning § Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the Passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month at even ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

and they kept the passeover
the fourteenth day of the
month at even, in the wil-
of Sinai, according to
the LORD commanded Mo-
so did the children of Israel.
And there were certain
who were defiled by the
body of a man, that they
not keep the passeover on
that day: and they came before Mo-
and before Aaron on that day.
And those men said unto
We are defiled by the dead
of a man: wherefore are
we kept back, that we may not
offer an offering of the LORD
in his appointed season among
the children of Israel?
And Moses said unto them,
Stand still, and I will hear
what the LORD will command
concerning you.
¶ And the LORD spake un-
to Moses, saying,
Speak unto the children of
Israel, saying, If any man of
you, or of your posterity, shall
be unclean by reason of a dead
body, or be in a journey afar off,
yet he shall keep the passeover
unto the LORD.
The fourteenth day of the
second month at even they
shall keep it, and eat it with un-
leavened bread, and bitter herbs.
They shall leave none of it
unto the morning, nor break any
bone of it: according to all the
ordinances of the passeover, they
shall keep it.
But the man that is clean,
and is not in a journey, and for-
beareth to keep the passeover,
even the same soul shall be cut
off from his people, because he
brought not the offering of the
LORD in his appointed season:
that man shall bear his sin.
And if a stranger shall so-
journ among you, and will keep
the passeover unto the LORD:
according to the ordinance of
the passeover, and according to
the manner thereof, so shall he
do: ye shall have one ordinance,
both for the stranger, and for
him that was born in the land.
¶ And on the day that the
tabernacle was reared up, the
cloud covered the tabernacle,
namely, the tent of the testimony:
and at even there was upon the
tabernacle, as it were the appea-
rance of fire until the morning.
So it was always: the cloud
covered it *by day*, and the ap-
pearance of fire by night.
And when the cloud was taken
up from the tabernacle, then after
that the children of Israel journeyed,
and in the place where
the cloud abode, there the chil-
dren of Israel pitched their tents.
At the commandment of
the LORD the children of Isra-
el journeyed, and at the com-
mandment of the LORD they
pitched: as long as the cloud
abode upon the tabernacle, they
rested in the tents.
And when the cloud tar-
ried long upon the tabernacle
many dayes, then the children
of Israel kept the charge of the
LORD, and journeyed not.
And so it was, when the
cloud was a few dayes upon the
tabernacle, according to the
commandment of the LORD,
they abode in their tents, and
according to the commandment
of the LORD, they journeyed.
And so it was, when the
cloud abode from even unto the
morning, and *that* the cloud was
taken up in the morning, then they
journeyed: whether it was *by*
day or by night that the cloud
was taken up, they journeyed.
Or whether it *were* two
days, or a moneth, or a yeer that
the cloud tarried upon the taber-
nacle, remaining thereon, the chil-
dren of Israel abode in their
tents, and journeyed not: but when
it was taken up, they journeyed.
At the commandment of
the LORD they rested in their
tents, and at the commandment
of the LORD they journeyed:
they kept the charge of the
LORD, at the commandment of
the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
Make thee two trumpets of
silver: of a whole piece shalt
thou make them, that thou may-
est use them for the calling of
the assembly, and for the jour-
neying of the camps.
And when they shall blow
with

with them all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts, shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then § camps that lie on the south side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shal blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throw out your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, & ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shal blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeer, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wildernesse of Sinai: and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of § children of Judah, according to their armies: and over his host, *was* Nahshon § son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of tribe of § children of Issach *was* Nethaneel the son of Zu

16 And over the host of tribe of the children of Zeb lun *was* Eliab the son of He

17 And the tabernacle taken down, & the sons of Ge shon, & the sons of Merari forward, bearing the tabernac

18 ¶ And the standard of camp of Reuben set forward cording to their armies: over his host *was* Elizur the of Shedeur.

19 And over § host of § of the children of Simeon, Shelumiel § son of Zurishad

20 And over the host of tribe of the children of Ga *was* Eliasaph the son of Deu

21 And the Kohathites forward, bearing the sanctua and *the other did* set up the bernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of camp of the children of Ephr im set forward, according their armies, and over his ho *was* Elishama § son of Ammih

23 And over the host of tribe of § children of Manas *was* Gamaliel § son of Pedah

24 And over the host of tribe of § children of Benjam *was* Abidan the son of Gideo

25 ¶ And § standard of ca of the children of Dan set ward, which was the rereward of all § camps throughout the hosts: and over his host *was* hiezer the son of Ammishadd

26 And over the host of tribe of the children of Aser *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran

27 And over the host of tribe of the children of Naph tali *was* Ahira the son of Enan

28 Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel, cording to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, are journeying unto the place which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him,

and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? & wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou should'st say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child:) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavie for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand: if I have found favour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them: and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down, and talk with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them, and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: (for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat; for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore

fore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days:

20 *But* even a whole moneth, untill *it* come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you, because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and ye have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am, are* six hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will give them flesh that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people of the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to passe, that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, & said, Eldad & Medad do prophesie in ye camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and *that* the LORD would put his spirit upon them!

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he & the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from § LORD, & brought quails from the sea, & let them fall by the camp, as it were a days journey on this side, and as it were a days journey on the other side round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, & the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, Kibroth-Hattaavah, because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah unto Hazeroth; & abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meek above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three, unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD

...ceiue known unto him
...self in a vision, and will speak unto
...him in a dreame.
7 My seruant Moses is not
so, who is faithfull in all mine
house.
8 With him will I speak
mouth to mouth, euen apparantly,
and not in darke speeches,
and the similitude of the LORD
shall he behold: wherefore then
were ye not afraid to speak against
my seruant Moses?
9 And the anger of the LORD
was kindled against them, and he
departed.
10 And the cloud departed
from off the tabernacle, and behold,
Miriam became leprous,
as white as snow: and Aaron looked
upon Miriam, and behold, she
was leprous.
11 And Aaron said unto Moses,
Alas, my lord! I beseech
thee, lay not the sin upon us,
wherein we have done foolishly,
and wherein we have sinned:
12 Let her not be as one dead,
of whom the flesh is half consumed,
when he cometh out of
his mothers womb.
13 And Moses cried unto the
LORD, saying, Heal her now, O
God, I beseech thee.
14 And the LORD said unto
Moses, If her father had but
spit in her face, should she not
hide her shame seuen dayes? let her
be shut out from the camp seuen
dayes, and after that let her
be received in again.
15 And Miriam was shut out
from the camp seuen dayes: and
the people iourneyed not till
Miriam was brought in again.
16 And afterward the people removed
from Hazeroth, & pitched
in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
2 Send thou men that they
may search the land of Canaan,
which I giue unto the children
of Israel: of every tribe of their
fathers shall ye send a man, euery
one a ruler among them.
3 And Moses, by the commandment
of the LORD, sent
them from the wildernesse of
Paran: all those men were heads
of the children of Israel.
4 And these were their names:
Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua
the son of Zaccur.
5 Of the tribe of Simeon,
Shaphat the son of Hori.
6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.
7 Of the tribe of Issachar,
Igal the son of Ioseph.
8 Of the tribe of Ephraim,
Oshea the son of Nun.
9 Of the tribe of Benjamin,
Palti the son of Raphu.
10 Of the tribe of Zebulun,
Gaddiel the son of Sodi.
11 Of the tribe of Ioseph,
namely, of the tribe of Manasseh,
Gaddi the son of Susi.
12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.
13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.
14 Of the tribe of Naphtali,
Nahbi, the son of Vophsi.
15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.
16 These are the names of
the men which Moses sent to
spie out the land: & Moses called
Oshea the son of Nun, Iehoshua.
17 ¶ And Moses sent them to
spie out the land of Canaan, and
said unto them, Get you up this
way southward, and go up into
the mountain:
18 And see the land what it
is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be
strong or weak, few or many:
19 And what the land is that
they dwell in, whether it be good
or bad, and what cities they be
that they dwell in, whether in
tents, or in strong holds:
20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether
there be wood therein, or not.
And be ye of good courage, and
bring of the fruit of the land:
(Now the time was the time of
the first ripe grapes.)
21 ¶ So they went up and
searched the land, from the wildernesse of Zin, unto Rehob, as
men come to Hamath.
22 And they ascended by the
south, and came unto Hebron,
where Ahiman, Sheshai, and
Talmai, the children of Anak
were: now Hebron was built seuen yeers before Zoan in Egypt.
23 And they came unto the
brook

brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch, with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which § children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went, and came to Moses, and to Aaron, & to all the congregation of § children of Israel unto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadesh, & brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came unto the land whither thou ſenteſt us, & ſurely it floweth with milk and honey: and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwel in the land of the ſouth: and the Hittites, and the Jebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Jordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let us go up at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, ſaid, We be not able to go up againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had ſearched, unto § children of Israel, ſaying, The land through which we have gone to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we ſaw in it, *are* men of a great ſtature.

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: & we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND all § congregation lifted up their voice, & cried, and the people wept that night.

2 And all § children of Israel murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and the whole congregation ſaid unto them, Would God that we had died in § land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe!

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us into this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives, and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua § ſon of Nun, and Caleb § ſon of Jephunneh, which were of them § ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake unto all the company of the children of Israel, ſaying, The land which we paſſed through to ſearch it, is a exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, & give it us, a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land, for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, & § LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians will hear *it*, (for thou brought

by the way of the Red-sea:

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmure against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine eare, so will I do to you;

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wildernesse, & all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtlesse ye shall not come into the land concerning which I sware to make you dwel therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcases, they shall fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shall wander in the wildernesse fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms, untill your carcases be wasted in the wildernesse.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, *even* fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeers, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wildernesse they shal be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and

and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, live*d still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgresse the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offring unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil:

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering, or sacrifice, one lamb.

6 Or for a ram thou prepare for a meat-offering tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering thou shalt offer the third part an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepare bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sacrifice in performing vow, or peace-offerings unto LORD.

9 Then shall he bring bullock a meat-offering of tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring a drink-offering half an hin wine for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done one bullock, or for one ram, for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall do to every one, according their number.

13 All that are born of country, shall do these things after this manner, in offering offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the

offer up an heave-offe-
unto the LORD.
ye shall offer up a cake of
ing of your dough for an
offering: as ye do the
offering of the threshing
so shall ye heave it.
Of the first of your dough
give unto the LORD,
one offering in your gene-

And if ye have erred, and
observed all these com-
ments which the LORD
spoken unto Moses;
Even all that the LORD
commanded you by the
d of Moses, from the day
the LORD commanded
and hence forward among
your generations;
Then it shall be, if ought be
mitted by ignorance, with-
the knowledge of the con-
tion, that all the congre-
tion shall offer one young bul-
for a burnt-offering, for a
sweet savour unto the LORD,
his meat-offering, and his
drink-offering according to the
anner, and one kid of the
ats for a sin-offering.
And the priest shall make
atonement for all the con-
egation of the children of Is-
el, and it shall be forgiven them;
for it is ignorance: and they shall
ing their offering, a sacrifice
made by fire unto the LORD,
their sin-offering before the
LORD for their ignorance.
And it shall be forgiven all
the congregation of the children
of Israel, and the stranger that
sojourneth among them, seeing
all the people were in ignorance.
¶ And if any soul sin
through ignorance, then he shall
bring a she-goat of the first year
for a sin-offering.
And the priest shall make an
atonement for the soul that sin-
neth, when he sinneth
ignorance before the LORD, to
make an atonement for him; and
it shall be forgiven him.
Ye shall have one law for
him that sinneth through igno-
rance, both for him that is born
among the children of Israel,
and for the stranger that so-
journeth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth
ought presumptuously, whether
he be born in the land, or a stran-
ger, the same reproacheth the
LORD: and that soul shall be
cut off from among his people.
31 Because he hath despised
the word of the LORD, & hath
broken his commandment, that
soul shall utterly be cut off: his
iniquity shall be upon him.
32 ¶ And while the children
of Israel were in the wilderness,
they found a man that gathered
sticks upon the sabbath-day.
33 And they that found him
gathering sticks, brought him
unto Moses and Aaron, and unto
all the congregation.
34 And they put him in ward,
because it was not declared
what should be done to him.
35 And the LORD said unto
Moses, The man shall be surely
put to death: all the congrega-
tion shall stone him with stones
without the camp.
36 And all the congregation
brought him without the camp,
and stoned him with stones, and
he died, as the LORD comman-
ded Moses.
37 ¶ And the LORD spake un-
to Moses, saying,
38 Speak unto the children
of Israel, and bid them that they
make them fringes in the bor-
ders of their garments thorow-
out their generations, and that
they put upon the fringe of the
borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it shall be unto you
for a fringe, that ye may look
upon it, and remember all the
commandments of the LORD,
and do them: and that ye seek
not after your own heart, and
your own eyes, after which ye
use to go a whoring.
40 That ye may remember,
and do all my commandments,
and be holy unto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God,
which brought you out of the
land of Egypt, to be your God:
I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Korah the son of Iz-
har, the son of Kohath, the
son of Levi; and Dathan, and
Abiram the sons of Eliab,
and On the son of Peleth,
sons

sons of Reuben, took men.

2 And they rose up before Moses with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD.

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face.

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy, and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do: take you censers, Korah and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, & put incense in them before § LORD to morrow: and it shall be, that the man whom § LORD doth chuse, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priest-hood also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields or vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou and they, and Aaron, to morrow.

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers: thou also and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of

…n, and touch nothing,
…ere, lest ye be consumed in
…s of him.

So they gat up from the
…ple of Korah, Dathan,
…ram on every side: and
…n and Abiram came out,
…od in the door of their
…and their wives, and their
…and their little children.

And Moses said, Hereby
…l know that the LORD
…ent me to do all these
…orks; for I have not done them
…of mine own minde.

If these men die the com-
…mon of all men, or if they
…ited after the visitation
…of men, then the LORD
…ath not sent me.

But if the LORD make a
…ew thing, and the earth open
…her mouth, and swallow them
…up, with all that appertain unto
…them, and they go down quick
…into the pit: then ye shall un-
…derstand that these men have
…provoked the LORD.

And it came to passe as
…he had made an end of speaking
…all these words, that the ground
…clave asunder that was under
…them:

And the earth opened her
…mouth, and swallowed them up,
…and their houses, and all the
…men that appertained unto Ko-
…rah, and all their goods.

They, & all that appertain-
…ing to them, went down alive
…into the pit, and the earth clo-
…sed upon them: and they perish-
…ed from among the congregation.

And all Israel that were
…round about them, fled at the
…cry of them: for they said, Lest
…the earth swallow us up *also*.

And there came out a fire
…from the LORD, and consumed
…the two hundred and fifty men
…that offered incense.

And the LORD spake un-
…to Moses, saying,

Speak unto Eleazar the son
…of Aaron the priest, that he take
…up the censers out of the burn-
…ing, and scatter thou the fire
…yonder; for they are hallowed.

The censers of these sin-
…ners against their own souls, let
…them make them broad plates
…for a covering of the altar: for

they offered them before the
LORD, therefore they are hal-
lowed, and they shall be a signe
unto the children of Israel.

And Eleazar the priest took
the brazen censers, wherewith
they that were burnt had offer-
ed, and they were made broad
plates for a covering of the altar:

To be a memoriall unto
the children of Israel, that no
stranger, which is not of the seed
of Aaron, come neer to offer in-
cense before the LORD, that he
be not as Korah, and his compa-
ny, as the LORD said to him by
the hand of Moses.

¶ But on the morrow, all
the congregation of the chil-
dren of Israel murmured against
Moses and against Aaron, say-
ing, Ye have killed the people
of the LORD.

And it came to passe, when
the congregation was gathered
against Moses, and against Aa-
ron, that they looked toward
the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion: and behold the cloud co-
vered it, and the glory of the
LORD appeared.

And Moses and Aaron
came before the tabernacle of
the congregation.

¶ And the LORD spake
unto Moses, saying,

Get you up from among
this congregation, that I may
consume them, as in a moment:
and they fell upon their faces.

¶ And Moses said unto Aa-
ron, Take a censer, and put fire
therein from off the altar, and
put on incense, and go quickly
unto the congregation, & make
an atonement for them; for
there is wrath gone out from
the LORD: the plague is begun.

And Aaron took as Moses
commanded, and ran into the
midst of the congregation: and
behold, the plague was begun a-
mong the people: and he put
on incense, and made an atone-
ment for the people.

And he stood between the
dead and the living, and the
plague was stayed.

Now they that died in the
plague, were fourteen thousand
& seven hundred, beside them
that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod a piece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow, Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi, was budded, & brought forth buds, & bloomed blossoms & yielded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so as the LORD commanded him, so did he

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, behold, we die, we perish, we perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou, and thy sons, and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also, the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary, and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: unto you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them by reason of the anoint-

by an ordinance for ever
This shall be thine of the
holy things, reserved from
fire: every oblation of
every meat-offering of
and every sin offering of
and every trespasse-offer-
theirs, which they shall
me unto me, shall be most
me thee, and for thy sons.
In a most holy place shalt
ty every male shall eat
shall be holy unto thee.
And this is thine: the
offering of their gift,
all the wave-offerings of
dren of Israel: I have
them unto thee: and to
and to thy daughters
ee, by a statute for ever:
one that is clean in thy
shall eat of it.
the best of the oil, & all
of the wine, and of the
the first-fruits of them
they shall offer unto the
them have I given thee.
whatsoever is first ripe
land, which they shall
unto the LORD, shall be
every one that is clean
houses, shall eat of it.
every thing devoted in Is-
shall be thine.
every thing that openeth
in all flesh, which they
unto LORD, whether it be
or beasts, shall be thine:
nevertheless, the first-born of
shalt thou surely redeem,
the firstling of unclean
shalt thou redeem.
And those that are to be
eem, from a moneth old
ou redeem, according to
timation, for the money
shekels, after the shekel
sanctuary, which is twen-

But the firstling of a cow,
firstling of a sheep, or the
ling of a goat, thou shalt not
they are holy: thou shalt
ke their blood upon the
and shalt burn their fat
offering made by fire for
a savour unto the LORD
And the flesh of them shall
as the wave-breast, and
right shoulder are thine.
All the heave-offerings of
holy things which the chil-

dren of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD, unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Then shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shal be a statute for ever thorowout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, & say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel, and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD of all the best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing floor, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye, and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute ✠ holy things of ✠ children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, & sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight: her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, & scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until ✠ even: and it shall be to the children of Israel and unto ✠ stranger ✠ sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be unclean seven dayes.

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, and the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him: he shall be unclean, his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, & all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven dayes.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels that were there, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon ✠ unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and

ſhall waſh his clothes: and he ſhall bathe himſelf in water, and ſhall be clean at even.

20 And the man that ſhall be unclean, & ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuary of the LORD: the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him; he is unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetual ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation waſh his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation ſhall be unclean until even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean perſon toucheth, ſhall be unclean: and the ſoul that toucheth it ſhall be unclean until even.

CHAP. XX.

1 Then came the children of Iſrael, even the whole congregation, into the deſert of Zin in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD!

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattel ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of ſeed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes & Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, & he ſaid unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, & their beaſts alſo.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, becauſe ye believe me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtrove with the LORD: and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, unto the king of Edom: Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the travell that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ſent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold we are in Kadeſh, a city in the uttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let us paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not paſſe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards; neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings high-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will

pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing else) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shal be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from ỳ mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, even all ỳ house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, & took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: & they utterly destroyed them & their cities: and he called the name of the place, Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red-sea, to compasse the land of Edom, and the soul of people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is neither bread, neither is there any water, and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, & they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned; for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunne-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in ỳ valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on ỳ other side Arnon, which is in ỳ wilderness that cometh out of ỳ coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, what he did in the Red-sea, and in the brooks of Arnon;

ed at the stream of the
that goeth down to the
ing of Ar, and lieth upon
order of Moab.

And from thence *they went*
that *is* the well, where-
LORD spake unto Moses,
the people together, and
give them water.

Then Israel sang this song,
ng, O well, sing ye unto it:
The princes digged the
the nobles of the people
by *the direction of* the
with their staves. And
the wilderness *they went*
nnah:

And from Mattanah to
iel, and from Nahaliel,
moth:

And from Bamoth *in* the
that *is* in the country of
to the top of Pisgah,
looketh toward Jeshimon.

And Israel sent messen-
unto Sihon, king of the A-
, saying,

Let me passe thorow thy
we will not turn into the
nor into the vineyards, we
not drink of the waters of
ll: but we will go along by
ings high-way, until we be
thy borders.

And Sihon would not suf-
Israel to passe thorow his
but Sihon gathered all
people together, & went out
Israel into the wilder-
and he came to Jahaz, and
against Israel.

And Israel smote him with
dge of the sword, and pos-
his land from Arnon un-
Jabbok, even unto the chil-
Ammon: for the border
the children of Ammon was
ong.

And Israel took all these
, and Israel dwelt in all
cities of the Amorites, in
shbon, and in all the villa-
s thereof.

For Heshbon was the city of
Sihon the king of the Amorites,
had fought against the for-
king of Moab, and taken
his land out of his hand,
even unto Arnon.

Wherefore they that speak
proverbs say, Come into Hesh-
bon: let the city of Sihon be
built and prepared.

For there is a fire gone out
of Heshbon, a flame from the city
of Sihon: it hath consumed
Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the
high places of Arnon.

Wo to thee, Moab, thou art
undone, O people of Chemosh:
he hath given his sons that escaped,
and his daughters into captivity,
unto Sihon king of the
Amorites.

We have shot at them;
Heshbon is perished even unto
Dibon, and we have laid them
waste even unto Nophah, which
reacheth unto Medeba.

¶ Thus Israel dwelt in
the land of the Amorites.

And Moses sent to spie
out Jaazer, and they took the
villages thereof, and drove out
the Amorites that *were* there.

¶ And they turned, and
went up by the way of Bashan:
and Og the king of Bashan went
out against them, he, and all his
people to the battell at Edrei.

And § LORD said unto Mo-
ses, Fear him not: for I have deli-
vered him into thy hand, & all
his people, & his land, and thou
shalt do to him as thou didst un-
to Sihon king of the Amorites,
which dwelt at Heshbon.

So they smote him, and his
sons, and all his people, untill
there was none left him alive:
and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

And the children of Israel
set forward, and pitched in
the plains of Moab, on this side
Jordan by Jericho.

¶ And Balak the son of Zip-
por saw all that Israel had done
to the Amorites.

And Moab was sore afraid
of the people, because they were
many: and Moab was distressed
because of § child ren of Israel.

And Moab said unto the el-
ders of Midian, Now shall this
company lick up all that *are*
round about us, as the ox licketh
up the grasse of the field. And Ba-
lak the son of Zippor *was* king
of the Moabites at that time.

He sent messengers there-
fore unto Balaam § son of Beor
to Pethor, which is by the river
of the land of § children of his
people, to call him, saying, Be-

hold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand: and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said unto him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD, my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned out of the way, & went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path in the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn, either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a

…st in mine hand, for now …ld I kill thee.

30 And the asse said to Ba… Am not I thine asse upon …h thou hast ridden ever …e unto this day? …ver wont to do so unto …? and he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened …s of Balaam, and he saw …gel of the LORD stand… in the way, and his sword …n in his hand: and he bow… upon his head, and fell flat …s face.

32 And the angel of the …d said unto him, Where… hast thou smitten thine …se three times? Behold, …e went out to withstand thee, …se thy way is perverse be… me.

33 And the asse saw me, and …d from me these three …s: unless she had turned …e me, surely now also I had …n slaine, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the …gel of the LORD, I have sin… for I knew not that thou …odest in the way against me: …w therefore, if it displease …e, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the …D said unto Balaam, Go …th the men: but onely the …ng that I shall speak unto …, that thou shalt speak: so …am went with the princes …Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard …at Balaam was come, he went …t to meet him unto a city of …oab, which is in the border of Ar…non, which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Ba…laam, Did I not earnestly send …unto thee, to call thee? where…fore camest thou not unto me? …m I not able indeed to promote …ee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Ba…lak, Lo, I am come unto thee: …ave I now any power at all to …y any thing? the word that …e putteth in my mouth, that …all I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Ba…lak, and they came unto Ki…th-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and …heep, and sent to Balaam, & to …e princes which were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and what soever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parables, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the most part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offerings while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear, hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandement to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift himself up as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which had the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, as cedar-trees beside waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and

thorow with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying;

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, and having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Scepter shall arise out of Israel, & shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession: Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations; but his latter end shall be, that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock:

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted, until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parables, and said, Alas! who shall live, when God doth this?

24 And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, & shall afflict Eber, & he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went, and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, & hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, & thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, & the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was stayed

stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, near Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people from twenty years old and upward, as the LORD commanded Moses, and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a sign:

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad, according

those that were numbered of
them, fourty thousand and five
hundred.

23 ¶ The sons of Judah
were Er and Onan: and Er and
Onan died in the land of Canaan.
24 And the sons of Judah after
their families were: of Shelah,
the family of the Shelanites: of
Pharez, the family of the Pha
rhites: of Zerah, the family of
the Zarhites:
25 And the sons of Pharez
were: of Hesron, the family of
the Hesronites: of Hamul, the
family of the Hamulites.
26 These are the families of
Zerah according to those that
were numbered of them, three-
score and sixteen thousand and
six hundred.
27 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar
after their families: of Tola, the
family of the Tolaites: of Pua,
the family of the Punites:
28 Of Jashub, the family of
the Jashubites: of Shimron, the
family of the Shimronites.
29 These are the families of
Zebulun according to those that
were numbered of them, three-
score and four thousand and three
hundred.
30 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun
after their families: of Sered, the
family of the Sardites: of Elon, ℣
the family of ℣ Elonites: of Jahleel,
the family of the Jahleelites.
31 These are the families of
the Zebulunites, according to
those that were numbered of
them, threescore thousand and
five hundred.
32 ¶ The sons of Joseph after
their families, were Manasseh
and Ephraim.
33 Of the sons of Manasseh:
Machir, the family of the Ma-
chirites: and Machir begat Gi-
lead: of Gilead come the fami-
lies of the Gileadites.
34 These are the sons of Gi-
lead: of Jeezer, the family of
the Jeezerites: of Helek, the fa-
mily of the Helekites:
35 And of Asriel, the family
of the Asrielites: & of Shechem,
the family of the Shechemites.
36 And of Shemida, ℣ family
of the Shemidaites: & of Hepher,
the family of the Hepherites.
37 ¶ And Zelophehad the son
of Hepher had no sons, but
daughters: and the names of the
daughters of Zelophehad, were
Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah,
Milcah, and Tirzah.
38 These are the families of
Manasseh, and those that were
numbered of them, fifty and two
thousand and seven hundred.
39 ¶ These are the sons of E-
phraim, after their families: of
Shuthelah, the family of the Shu-
thalhites: of Becher, the family
of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the
family of the Tahanites.
40 And these are the sons of
Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of
the Eranites.
41 These are the families of
the sons of Ephraim, according
to those that were numbered of
them, thirty and two thousand
& five hundred. These are ℣ sons
of Joseph after their families.
42 ¶ These are the sons of Benjamin
after their families: of Bela, the
family of the Belaites: of Ashbel,
the family of the Ashbelites: of
Ahiram, ℣ family of ℣ Ahiramites:
43 Of Shupham, the family of
the Shuphamites: of Huphan, the
family of the Huphamites.
44 And the sons of Bela, were
Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the
family of the Ardites: & of Na-
aman, the family of ℣ Naamites.
45 These are the sons of Ben-
jamin after their families; and
they that were numbered of
them, were fourty and five thou-
sand and six hundred.
46 ¶ These are ℣ sons of Dan
after their families: of Shuham,
the family of the Shuhamites.
These are the families of Dan
after their families.
47 All the families of the Shu-
hamites, according to those ℣
were numbered of them, were
threescore and four thousand
and four hundred.
48 ¶ Of the children of Asher
after their families: of Jimna, ℣
family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, ℣
family of the Jesuites: of Be-
riah, the family of the Beriites:
49 Of the sons of Beriah: of
Heber, the family of the Hebe-
rites: of Malchiel, the family of
the Malchielites.
50 And the name of the daugh-
ter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the numbered of the children of Israel six hundered thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt give § more inheritance, and to few the lesse inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given: according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shal inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many *and* few.

57 ¶ And these *are* they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korahites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in § plaines of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in § wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderne sse, and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THen came § daughters of Zelophehad, § son of Hepher, § son of Gilead, § son of Machir, § son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh § son of Joseph: & these are § names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he had no son? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt

give them possession of an
heritance among their fathers
others, and thou shalt cause
inheritance of their father
ss unto them.
8 And thou shalt speak unto
children of Israel, saying,
man die, and have no son,
n ye shall cause his inherit-
e to passe unto his daughter
9 And if he have no daugh-
, then ye shall give his inhe-
ce unto his brethren.
10 And if he have no brethren,
n ye shall give his inheritance
unto his fathers brethren.
11 And if his father have no
rethren, then ye shall give his
heritance unto his kinsman
at is next to him of his fami-
, and he shall possesse it: and
shall be unto the children of
rael a statute of judgement, as
E LORD commanded Moses.
12 ¶ And the LORD said unto
oses, Get thee up into this
ount Abarim, and see the land
hich I have given unto the
ildren of Israel.
13 And when thou hast seen
, thou also shalt be gathered
nto thy people, as Aaron thy
other was gathered.
14 For ye rebelled against my
mmandment (in the desert of
n, in the strife of the congre-
ation) to sanctifie me at the
ter before their eyes: that is
e water of Meribah in Kadesh,
the wildernesse of Zin.
15 ¶ And Moses spake unto
e LORD, saying,
16 Let the LORD, the God
the spirits of all flesh, set a
an over the congregation,
17 Which may go out before
em, and which may go in be-
re them, and which may lead
em out, and which may bring
em in, that the congregation
the LORD be not as sheep
hich have no shepherd.
18 ¶ And the LORD said un-
Moses, Take thee Joshua the
n of Nun, a man in whom is
e spirit, and lay thine hand
on him.
19 And set him before Elea-
ar the priest, and before all the
ongregation: and give him a
arge in their sight.
20 And thou shalt put *some of*
thine honour upon him, that all
the congregation of the children
of Israel may be obedient.
21 And he shall stand before
Eleazar the priest, who shall ask
counsel for him, after the judge-
ment of urim before the LORD:
at his word shall they go out,
and at his word they shall come
in, both he, and all the children
of Israel with him, even all the
congregation.
22 And Moses did as the
LORD commanded him: and he
took Joshua, and set him before
Eleazar the priest, and before all
the congregation.
23 And he laid his hands up-
on him, and gave him a charge,
as the LORD commanded by
the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of
Israel, and say unto them, My
offering, *and* my bread for my
sacrifices made by fire, for a
sweet savour unto me, shall ye ob-
serve to offer unto me in their
due season.
3 And thou shalt say unto them,
This *is* the offering made by fire,
which ye shall offer unto the
LORD: Two lambs of the first
year without spot, day by day,
for a continuall burnt-offering.
4 The one lamb shalt thou of-
fer in the morning, & the other
lamb shalt thou offer at even.
5 And a tenth part of an e-
phah of flour for a meat-offer-
ing, mingled with the fourth
part of an hin of beaten oil.
6 *It is* a continuall burnt-of-
fering, which was ordained in
mount Sinai for a sweet savour,
a sacrifice made by fire unto the
LORD.
7 And the drink-offering there-
of shall be the fourth part of an
hin for the one lamb: in the ho-
ly place shalt thou cause § strong
wine to be poured unto § LORD,
for a drink-offering.
8 And the other lamb shalt
thou offer at even: as the meat
offering of the morning, and as
the drink-offering thereof, thou
shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by
fire, of a sweet savour unto the
LORD.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day, two lambs of the first yeer without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young bullocks, & one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without spot.

12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram:

13 And a severall tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeer:

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth is the passeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feast: seven daies shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for a* burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeer: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, & two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A severall tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shal offer these, beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD: two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer.

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram:

29 A severall tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

30 *And* one kid of the goats to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the seventh moneth on the first *day* of the moneth ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals, for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram:

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats to

...ering, to make an
...ment for you:
...Beside the burnt-offering
...month, and his meat-
...ng, and the daily burnt-
...ng, and his meat-offering,
...ir drink-offerings, accor-
...unto their manner, for a
...ur a sacrifice made by
...re the LORD.
...And ye shall have on the
...day of this seventh
...th an holy convocation;
...ye shall afflict your souls: ye
...not do any work therein.
...But ye shall offer a burnt-
...ng unto the LORD for a
...sweet savour; one young bul-
...one ram, and seven lambs
...of the first year, they shall be
...unto you without blemish.
...And their meat-offering shall
...of flour mingled with oil,
...three tenth deals to a bullock,
...two tenth deals to one ram:
...And a several tenth deal for one
...lamb throughout the seven lambs:
...One kid of the goats for a
...offering, beside the sin-of-
...ering of atonement, and the
...continuall burnt-offering, and
...his meat-offering of it, and
...their drink-offerings.
...And on the fifteenth day
...of the seventh month ye shall
...have an holy convocation, ye
...shall do no servile work, and
...shall keep a feast unto the
...LORD seven dayes.
...And ye shall offer a burnt-
...offering a sacrifice made by fire
...of a sweet savour unto the
...LORD; thirteen young bullocks,
...two rams, and fourteen lambs of
...the first year: they shall be with-
...out blemish.
...And their meat-offering
...of flour mingled with
...three tenth deals unto eve-
...ry bullock of the thirteen bul-
...locks, two tenth deals to each
...of the two rams:
...And a several tenth deal to
...each lamb, of the fourteen lambs
...And one kid of the goats
...for a sin-offering, beside the con-
...tinuall burnt-offering, his meat-
...offering, and his drink-offering.
...And on the second day ye
...shall offer twelve young bullocks,
...two rams, fourteen lambs of the
...first year without spot.

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And

32 ¶ And on the seventh day, seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto §LORD, one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of § first yeer without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD, in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Mose told § children of Isr el according to all § the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded:

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond: he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shal stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all a husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul,

7 And her husband heard it, held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void, on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoever proceedeth out of her lips, concerning the vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any ways make *them* void, after that

...which they heard them, then he shall ...

...These are the statutes which ... LORD commanded Moses, ... a man and his wife, be... the father and his daugh... being yet in her youth in ... fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.
3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, & avenge the LORD of Midian.
4 Of every tribe a thousand throughout all the tribes of Israel shall ye send to the war.
5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.
6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, & the trumpets to blow, in his hand.
7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.
8 And they slew the kings of Midian beside the rest of them that were slain, *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian; Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.
9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.
10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire:
11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.
12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab,

which *are* by Jordan near Jericho.
13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation went forth to meet them without the camp.
14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battell.
15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?
16 Behold, these caused by the counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD, in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.
17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.
18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.
19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both your selves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.
20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.
21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.
22 Onely the gold and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tin, and the lead;
23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: nevertheless, it shall be purified with water of separation: & all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.
24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.
25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of

of beasts, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battel, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battel: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the sheep, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, & seventy thousand, and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And half, which was portion of them went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, & seven & thirty thousand and five hundred sheep.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep, was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And beeves were thirty & six thousand, of which LORDS tribute was threescore & twelve

39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And persons were sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty & two persons

41 And Moses gave tribute which was the LORDS heave-offering unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation was three hundred thousand, thirty thousand, and seven hundred and five hundred sheep:

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves;

45 And thirty thousand asses, and five hundred:

46 And sixteen thousand persons.)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, & gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses.

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took of them gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels,

53 (For men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multi-

and when they saw the
of Jazer, and the land of
that behold, the place
place for cattel;
The children of Gad, and
children of Reuben came &
unto Moses, & to Eleazar
ieſt, and unto the princes
congregation, ſaying;
Ataroth, and Dibon, and Ja-
zer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon,
Elealeh, and Shebam, and
Nebo, and Beon,
Even the country which the
LORD ſmote before the con-
gregation of Iſrael, is a land
for cattel, and thy ſervants have
cattel:
Wherefore, ſaid they, if we
have found grace in thy ſight,
let this land be given unto thy
ſervants for a poſſeſſion, and
bring us not over Jordan.
And Moſes ſaid unto the
children of Gad, and to the
children of Reuben, ſhall your
brethren go to war, and ſhall
ye ſit here?
And wherefore diſcourage
ye the heart of the children of
Iſrael from going over into the
land which the LORD hath gi-
ven them?
Thus did your fathers,
when I ſent them from Kadeſh-
barnea to ſee the land.
For when they went up un-
to the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw
the land, they diſcouraged the
heart of the children of Iſrael,
that they ſhould not go into the
land which the LORD had gi-
ven them.
And the LORDS anger was
kindled the ſame time, and he
ſware, ſaying,
Surely none of the men
that came up out of Egypt, from
twenty years old and upward,
ſhall ſee the land which I ſware
unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and
unto Jacob, becauſe they have
not wholly followed me:
Save Caleb the ſon of Je-
phunneh the Kenezite, & Joſhua
the ſon of Nun, for they have
wholly followed the LORD.
And the LORDS anger
was kindled againſt Iſrael, and
he made them wander in the
wilderneſs forty years, until all
the generation that had done
evil in the ſight of the LORD
was conſumed.
And behold, ye are riſen
up in your fathers ſtead, an in-
creaſe of ſinfull men, to aug-
ment yet the fierce anger of the
LORD toward Iſrael.
For if ye turn away from
after him, he will yet again
leave them in the wilderneſs,
and ye ſhall deſtroy all this
people.
And they came near un-
to him, and ſaid, We will build
ſheepfolds here for our cattell,
and cities for our little ones.
But we our ſelves will go
ready armed before the children
of Iſrael, until we have brought
them unto their place: and our
little ones ſhall dwell in the
fenced cities: becauſe of the
inhabitants of the land.
We will not return unto
our houſes, until the children
of Iſrael have inherited every
man his inheritance:
For we will not inherit with
them on yonder ſide Jordan, or
forward, becauſe our inheritance
is fallen to us on this ſide Jordan
eaſtward.
And Moſes ſaid unto
them, If ye will do this
thing, if ye will go armed be-
fore the LORD to war,
And will go all of you ar-
med over Jordan before the
LORD, until he hath driven out
his enemies from before him,
And the land be ſubdued
before the LORD: then after-
ward ye ſhall return, & be guilt-
leſs before the LORD, & before
Iſrael, & this land ſhall be your
poſſeſſion before the LORD.
But if ye will not do ſo,
behold, ye have ſinned againſt
the LORD: and be ſure your
ſin will finde you out.
Build ye cities, for your
little ones, and folds for your
sheep, and do that which hath
proceeded out of your mouth.
And the children of Gad,
& the children of Reuben ſpake
unto Moſes, ſaying, thy ſer-
vants will do as my lord com-
mandeth.
Our little ones, our wives,
our flocks, and all our cattel ſhal
be there in the cities of Gilead.
But

27 But thy servants will pass over every man armed for war, before the LORD, to battel, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, *even* unto the children of Gad, & unto the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh § son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, & the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with § cities thereof, in the coasts, *even* § cities of § country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran: fenced cities, and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir § son of Manasseh went to Gilead, & took it, & dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THese are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of § first month; on the morrow after the passover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgment.)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Pihahiroth, and passed over the midst of the sea into the wilderness: and went three days journey in the wilderness of Etham, & pitched in Marah.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days journey in the wilderness of Etham, & pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red-sea.

34 And they removed from Jorbathah, & encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of ℣ land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and dyed there in the fourtieth year, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old, when he dyed in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in ℣ south in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of ℣ children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, & pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon Diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-Jesimoth, even unto Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab by Jordan neer Jerico, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the

the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossess *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them, shall be pricks in your eyes, & thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover it shal come to pass, that I shall do unto you as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP XXXIIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof:)

3 Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of Edom: and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea eastward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-Addar, and pass on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border, this shall be your west border.

7 And this shal be your north border: from the great sea you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out your *border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shal point out your east border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shal go down from Shepham to Riblah on the east side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers, have received their *inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes and the half tribe, have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho, eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshuah the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud,

28 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Eli-
dad the son of Chislon.

29 And the prince of the tribe
of the children of Dan Bukki the
son of Jogli.

30 The prince of the children
of Joseph: for the tribe of the
children of Manasseh, Hanniel
the son of Ephod.

31 And the prince of the tribe
of the children of Ephraim, Ke-
muel the son of Shiphtan.

32 And the prince of the tribe
of the children of Zebulun, Elis-
aphan the son of Parnach.

33 And the prince of the tribe
of the children of Issachar, Pal-
tiel the son of Azzan.

34 And the prince of the tribe
of the children of Asher, Ahi-
hud the son of Shelomi.

35 And the prince of the tribe
of the children of Naphtali,
Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

36 These are they whom the
Lord commanded to divide the
inheritance unto the children
of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses in the plains of Moab by
Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 Command the children of
Israel, that they give unto the
Levites of the inheritance
of their possession cities to
dwell in: and ye shall give also
unto the Levites suburbs for the
cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they
have to dwell in; and the suburbs
of them shall be for their cattle,
and for their goods, and for all
their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the ci-
ties which ye shall give unto the
Levites, shall reach from the
wall of the city, and outward,
a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from
without the city on the east side
two thousand cubits, and on the
south side two thousand cubits,
and on the west side two thou-
sand cubits, and on the north
side two thousand cubits; and
the city shall be in the midst:
this shall be to them the suburbs
of the cities.

6 And among the cities which
ye shall give unto the Levites,
there shall be six cities for re-
fuge, which ye shall appoint for
the man-slayer, that he may flee
thither: and to them ye shall
add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye
shall give to the Levites, shall be
forty and eight cities: them shall
ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall
give shall be of the possession
of the children of Israel: from
them that have many, ye shall
give many; but from them that
have few ye shall give few: every
one shall give of his cities unto
the Levites, according to his in-
heritance which he inherireth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake
unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children
of Israel, and say unto them,
When ye be come over Jordan
into the land of Canaan;

11 Then ye shall appoint you
cities, to be cities of refuge for
you: that the slayer may flee thi-
ther, which killeth any person
at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto
you cities for refuge from the a-
venger: that the man-slayer die
not, until he stand before the
congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which
ye shall give, six cities shall ye
have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on
this side Jordan, and three cities
shall ye give in the land of Canaan
which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a
refuge, both for the children
of Israel, and for the stranger,
and for the sojourner among
them: that every one that killeth
any person unawares, may flee
thither.

16 And if he smite him with
an instrument of iron, (so that
he die) he is a murderer: the
murderer shall surely be put to
death.

17 And if he smite him with
throwing a stone, (wherewith he
may die) and he die, he is a mur-
derer: the murderer shall surely
be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an
hand-weapon of wood, (where-
with he may die) and he die,
he is a murderer: the murderer
shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shal slay ỹ murderer: when he meeteth him he shal slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he died, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shal judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shal deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled,

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer: he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shal be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled unto ỹ city of his refuge, ỹ he should come again to dwel in the land untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shal not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwel among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of ỹ other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shal be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereinto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shal be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which

LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best: only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father; that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribe of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 And they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments, and the judgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF *MOSES*, called *DEUTERONOMIE*.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 *There are* eleven dayes journey from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh Barnea.

3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first *day* of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the valley, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye *are*, and bless you, as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumberance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes,

tribes, wise men, and knowe, and made them heads over you, captains over thousandes, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fiftes, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

15 And I charged your iudges at that time, saying, Heare the causes betweene your brethren, and iudge righteously betweene every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shal not respect parsons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man: for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb we went thorow all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Emorites, as the LORD our God commanded us: and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shal search us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And they turned, and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and moreover, we have seen the sons of the giants there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dismay not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers,

36 Save Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 But Iehoshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him, for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a

of your children, which in that
y had no knowledge between
nd and evill, they shall go in
ther: and unto them will I
ll, and they shall possesse it
But as for you, turn ye, and
your journey into the wil-
rness by ye way of the Red sea.
Then ye answered and said
me, We have sinned against
LORD, we will go up and
ght according to all that the
d our God commanded us.
when ye had girded on e-
man his weapons of war,
ere ready to go up into ye hil.
And the LORD said unto
Say unto them, Go not up,
ght not fight, for I am not a-
you: lest ye be smitten
fore your enemies.
So I spake unto you, and
would not hear, but rebel-
against the commandment
the LORD, and went presump-
ously up into the hill.
And the Amorites which
ell in that mountain, came
t against you, and chased you
as bees do, and destroyed you in
Seir even unto Hormah.
And ye returned, and wept
fore the LORD, but the LORD
ould not hearken to your
ice, nor give ear unto you.
So ye abode in Kadesh
ny dayes, according unto the
es that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

Then we turned, and took our
journey into the wilderness
by way of the Red sea, as the
RD spake unto me, and we
mpassed mount Seir many
ys.
And the LORD spake unto
e, saying,
Ye have compassed this
untain long enough: turn
u northward:
And command thou the
ople, saying, Ye are to passe
rough the coast of your bre-
en the children of Esau, which
well in Seir, and they shall be
afraid of you: take ye good heed
unto your selves therefore.
Meddle not with them, for I
will not give you of their land,
no not so much as a foot
breadth, because I have given
mount Seir unto Esau for a pos-
session.
6 Ye shall buy meat of them
for money, that ye may eat, and
ye shall also buy water of them
for money, that ye may drink.
7 For the LORD thy God hath
blessed thee in all the works of
thy hand: he knoweth thy
walking through this great wil-
dernesse: these four ỹ yeers the
LORD thy God hath been with
thee, thou hast lacked nothing.
8 And when we passed by
from our brethren the children
of Esau, which dwelt in Seir,
through the way of the plain
from Elath, and from Ezion-Ga-
ber, we turned and passed by the
way of the wildernesse of Moab.
9 And the LORD said unto
me, Distresse not the Moabites,
neither contend with them in
battel: for I will not give thee
of their land for a possession,
because I have given *it* unto ỹ
children of Lot for a possession.
10 The Emims dwelt therein
in times past, a people great, and
many, and tall, as the Anakims.
11 Which also were accounted
giants, as the Anakims, but the
Moabites call them Emims.
12 The Horims also dwelt in
Seir before time, but the chil-
dren of Esau succeeded them,
when they had destroyed them
from before them, and dwelt in
their stead, as Israel did unto
the land of his possession, which
the LORD gave unto them.
13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get
you over the brook Zered: and
we went over the brook Zered.
14 And the space in which we
came from Kadesh-Barnea, until
we were come over the brook
Zered, was thirty and eight
yeers: until all the generation
of the men of war were wasted
out from among the host, as the
LORD sware unto them.
15 For indeed the hand of the
LORD was against them, to de-
stroy them from among ỹ host,
until they were consumed.
16 ¶ So it came to passe, when
all ỹ men of war were consumed
and dead from among ỹ people,
17 That the LORD spake un-
to me, saying,
18 Thou art to passe over thro-
row Ar, ỹ coast of Moab, this day
19 And when thou comest nigh

over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of ¶ children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession:
20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and ¶ Ammonites call them Zamzummims:
21 A people great and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)
22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day.
23 And ¶ Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.
24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon ¶ Amorite-king of Hesbon, and his land: begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.
25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.
26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Hesbon, with words of peace, saying,
27 Let me passe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to ¶ left.
28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drink; onely I will passe thorow on my feet.
29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me, untill I shall passe over Jordan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.
30 But Sihon king of Hesbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.
31 And the LORD said unto me; Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.
32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.
33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.
34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city: we left none to remain:
35 Only the cattel we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of ¶ cities which we took.
36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city ¶ by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.
37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

THen we turned, and went the way to Bashan: and Og king of Bashan came out against us, he, and all his people, to battel at Edrei.
2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt do unto him, as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon.
3 So ¶ LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also king of Bashan, and all his people: & we smote him, until none was left to him remaining.
4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them: threescore cities, all the region of

kingdom of Og in Bashan.
4 All these cities were fenced with high wallsgates, and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.
5 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Hesbon, utterly destroying the men,women and children of every city.
6 But all the cattel, and the spoil of the cities we took for a prey to our selves.
7 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan,from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon:
8 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion;and the Amorites call it Shenir.)
9 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei,cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.
10 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants: behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it,after the cubit of a man.
11 And this land which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites,and the Gadites.
12 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan,being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.
14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan-Havoth-Jair, unto this day.
15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.
16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead, even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:
17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth, even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under Ashdoth-Pisgah eastward.
18 And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possesse it: ye shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are meet for the war.
19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that you have much cattell) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;
20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: & then shal ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.
21 And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.
22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.
23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,
24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnes,and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven, or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?
25 I pray thee,let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.
26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, & would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.
27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes, for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.
28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them

there to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IV.

NOw therefore, hearken O Israel unto the statutes, & unto the judgements which I teach you for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in, and possesse the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep § commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what § LORD did because of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so, in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*, for this *is* your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgements *so* righteous as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy selfe, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer, and stood under § mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkenesse, clouds, and thick darkenesse.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, only ye *heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments, & he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt your *selves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth upon the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the starres, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, & that I should not go in unto that good land

the LORD thy God giveth
for an inheritance.
for I must die in this land,
shall not go over Jordan: but
shall go over, and possesse that
land.
Take heed unto your selves,
forget the covenant of
LORD your God, which he
with you, and make you a
graven image, or the likenesse of
thing which the LORD thy
hath forbidden thee.
For the LORD thy God is a
consuming fire, even a jealous God.
¶ When thou shalt beget
children, and childrens children,
shall have remained long in
land, and shall corrupt your
selves, and make a graven image,
the likenesse of any thing, and
shall do evil in the sight of the
LORD thy God, to provoke him
to anger:
I call heaven and earth to
witnesse against you this day,
ye shall soon utterly perish
from off the land whereunto you
go over Jordan to possesse it: ye
shall not prolong your dayes upon
it, but shall utterly be de-
stroyed.
And the LORD shall scat-
ter you among the nations, and
ye shall be left few in number a-
mong the heathen, whither the
LORD shall lead you.
And there ye shall serve
gods, the work of mens hands,
wood and stone, which neither
see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.
But if from thence thou
seek the LORD thy God,
thou shalt find him, if thou seek
him with all thy heart, and with
all thy soul.
When thou art in tribula-
tion, and all these things are
come upon thee, even in the la-
ter dayes, if thou turn to the
LORD thy God, and shalt be o-
bedient unto his voice:
(For the LORD thy God is a
merciful God) he will not for-
sake thee, neither destroy thee,
nor forget the covenant of thy
fathers which he sware unto them.
For ask now of the dayes
that are past, which were before
thee, since the day that God cre-
ated man upon earth, and ask
from the one side of heaven unto
the other, whether there hath
been any such thing, as this great
thing is, or hath been heard like it?
33 Did ever people hear the
voice of God speaking out of
the midst of the fire, as thou
hast heard, and live?
34 Or hath God assayed to go
and take him a nation from the
midst of another nation, by tempt-
ations, by signes, and by won-
ders, and by war, and by a mighty
hand, and by a stretched-out
arm, and by great terrours, ac-
cording to all that the LORD
your God did for you in Egypt
before your eyes?
35 Unto thee it was shewed,
that thou mightest know, that
the LORD he is God; there is
none else beside him.
36 Out of heaven he made
thee to hear his voice, that he
might instruct thee: and upon
earth he shewed thee his great
fire, and thou heardest his words
out of the midst of the fire.
37 And because he loved thy
fathers, therefore he chose thy
seed after them, and brought thee
out in his sight with his mighty
power out of Egypt:
38 To drive out nations from
before thee, greater and mightier
than thou art, to bring thee in,
to give thee their land for an in-
heritance, as it is this day.
39 Know therefore this day,
and consider it in thine heart,
that the LORD he is God in
heaven above, and upon the earth
beneath: there is none else.
40 Thou shalt keep therefore
his statutes and his command-
ments, which I command thee
this day, that it may go well
with thee, and with thy children
after thee: and that thou mayest
prolong thy dayes upon the
earth, which the LORD thy God
giveth thee for ever.
41 ¶ Then Moses severed
three cities on this side Jordan,
toward the sun-rising:
42 That the slayer might flee
thither, which should kill his
neighbour unawares, and hated
him not in times past, and that
fleeing unto one of these cities,
he might live:
43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wil-
dernesse, in the plain country of

the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon.

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain under the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel the statutes & judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us: *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire;

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of *any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water beneath the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third & fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath day, to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates: that thy manservant & thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, his maid-servant, his ox, or his asse, or any thing that *is* your neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD

spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, & delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to passe, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard ✡ voice of ✡ living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, (as we have) & lived?

27 Go thou neer, & hear all ✡ the LORD our God shall say, & speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, & we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me, and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, ✡ it might be well with them, & with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, & the statutes, & the judgements, which thou shalt teach them, ✡ they may do them in the land which I give them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall observe to do there-fore as ✡ LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that you may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

NOw these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee, thou and thy son, and thy sons son, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it, that it may be well with thee, & that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Israel: the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, & when thou walkest by the way, & when thou liest down, & when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thine house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, & wells digged, which ✡ diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees,

which thou plantedst not, when thou hast eaten & be fully,
12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from ¶ house of bondage.
13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, & shalt swear by his Name.
14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:
15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of ¶ earth.
16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye have tempted *him* in Massah.
17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of ¶ LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.
18 And thou shalt do that which *is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers.
19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.
20 *And* when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God commanded you?
21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt, with a mighty hand:
22 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders great and sore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houshold, before our eyes:
23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.
24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes: to fear the LORD our God for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.
25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

WHen the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;
2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.
3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter shalt thou not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.
4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.
5 But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.
6 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.
7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor chuse you, because ye were more in number than any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people.)
8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath, which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.
9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him & keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.
10 And

20 And repayeth them that
hate him to their face, to de-
stroy them: he will not be slack
to him that hateth him, he will
repay him to his face.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep
the commandments, and the
statutes, and the judgements
which I command thee this day,
to do them.

11 ¶ Wherefore it shall come
to pass, if ye hearken to these
judgments, and keep and do
them, that the LORD thy God
shall keep unto thee the cove-
nant and the mercy, which he
sware unto thy fathers:

13 And he will love thee, and
bless thee, and multiply thee:
he will also bless the fruit of
thy womb, and the fruit of thy
land, thy corn, and thy wine, and
thine oil, the increase of thy
kine, and flocks of thy sheep, in
the land which he sware unto
thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above
all people: there shall not be
male or female barren among
you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take a-
way from thee all sickness, and
will put none of the evil diseases
of Egypt, (which thou knowest)
upon thee: but will lay them upon
all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all
the people which the LORD thy
God shall deliver thee: thine eye
shall have no pity upon them,
neither shalt thou serve their
gods; for that *will be* a snare un-
to thee.

17 ¶ If thou shalt say in thine
heart, These nations are more
than I, how can I dispossesse
them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of
them: *but* thou shalt well remember
what the LORD thy God did unto
Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations
which thine eyes saw, and the
signs, and the wonders, and the
mighty hand, and the stretched-
out arm, wherewith the LORD thy
God brought thee out: so shall
the LORD thy God do unto all
the people of whom thou art
afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy
God will send the hornet a-
mong them, until they that are
left, and hide themselves from
thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affright-
ed at them: for the LORD thy
God is among you, a mighty
God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God
will put out those nations be-
fore thee by little and little:
thou mayest not consume them
at once, lest the beasts of the
field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God
shall deliver them unto thee,
and shall destroy them with a
mighty destruction, until they
be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their
kings into thine hand, and thou
shalt destroy their name from
under heaven: there shall no
man be able to stand before thee,
until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their
gods shall ye burn with fire:
thou shalt not desire the silver
or gold *that is* on them, nor take
it unto thee, lest thou be snared
therein: for it *is* an abomination
to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an
abomination into thine house,
lest thou be a cursed thing like it:
but thou shalt utterly detest it,
and thou shalt utterly abhor it;
for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

ALL the commandments which
I command thee this day,
shall ye observe to do, that ye
may live and multiply, and go
in and possesse the land which the
LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember
all the way which the LORD
thy God led thee these fourty
years in the wilderness, to humble
thee, *and* to prove thee, to
know what *was* in thine heart,
whether thou wouldest keep his
commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and
suffered thee to hunger, and fed
thee with manna, which thou
knewest not, neither did thy fa-
thers know; that he might make
thee know, that man doth not
live by bread only, but by every
word that proceedeth out of the
mouth of the LORD doth man
live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeers.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of ℣ LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, & depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil-olive and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brasse.

10 When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for ℣ good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I cómand thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds, & thy flocks multiply, & thy silver, & thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou at all forget ℣ LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

HEar, O Israel, thou art to passe over Jordan this day, to go in to possesse nations greater and mightier than thy selfe, cities great, and fenced up to heaven;

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God he, which goeth over before thee, *is* a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before them.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the uprightnesse of thine heart dost thou go to possesse their land: but for the wickednesses of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before them, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possesse

for thy righteousnesse; for
art a stiff-necked people.
Remember, *and* forget
how thou provokedst the
thy God to wrath in the
wilderness: from the day that
thou didst depart out of the land
Egypt, untill ye came unto
this place, ye have been rebel-
against the LORD.
Also in Horeb ye provoked
LORD to wrath, so that the
LORD was angry with you to
have destroyed you.
When I was gone up into
mount, to receive the tables
stone, *even* the tables of the
venant which the LORD made
with you, then I abode in the
mount fourty dayes and fourty
nights, I neither did eat bread,
nor drink water:
And the LORD delivered
unto me two tables of stone,
written with the finger of God,
and on them *was written* ac-
cording to all the words which
the LORD spake with you in
the mount, out of the midst of
the fire in the day of the assembly.
And it came to passe at the
end of fourty dayes and fourty
nights, *that* the LORD gave me
the two tables of stone, *even*
the tables of the covenant.
And the LORD said unto
me, Arise, get thee down quickly
from hence; for thy people
whom thou hast brought forth
out of Egypt, have corrupted
themselves: they are quickly
turned aside out of the way which
I commanded them; they have
made them a molten image.
Furthermore, the LORD
said unto me, saying, I have
seen this people, and behold, it
is a stiff-necked people:
Let me alone, that I may
destroy them, and blot out their
name from under heaven: and I
will make of thee a nation
mightier and greater then they.
So I turned, and came
down from the mount, and the
mount burned with fire; and the
two tables of the covenant
were in my two hands.
And I looked, and behold,
I had sinned against the LORD
my God, *and* had made you
a molten calf: ye had turned
aside quickly out of the way
which the LORD had com-
manded you.
And I took the two tables,
and cast them out of my two
hands, and brake them before
your eyes.
And I fell down before the
LORD, as at the first, fourty
dayes and fourty nights; I did
neither eat bread, nor drink wa-
ter, because of all your sins,
which ye sinned, in doing wic-
kedly in the sight of the LORD,
to provoke him to anger.
For I was afraid of the
anger and hot displeasure where-
with the LORD was wroth a-
gainst you, to destroy you. But
the LORD hearkened unto me
at that time also.
And the LORD was very
angry with Aaron to have de-
stroyed him: and I prayed for
Aaron also the same time.
And I took your sin, the
calf which ye had made, and
burnt it with fire, and stamped
it, *and* ground it very small, e-
ven untill it was as small as
dust: and I cast the dust thereof
into the brook that descended
out of the mount.
And at Taberah, and at
Massah, and at Kibroth-Hatta-
avah, ye provoked the LORD
to wrath.
Likewise when the LORD
sent you from Kadesh-Barnea,
saying, Go up, and possesse the
land which I have given you,
then you rebelled against the
commandment of the LORD
your God, and ye beleeved
him not, nor hearkened to his
voice.
You have been rebellious
against the LORD from the day
that I knew you.
Thus I fell down before the
LORD fourty dayes and
fourty nights, as I fell down *at
the first*, because the LORD had
said, he would destroy you.
I prayed therefore unto
the LORD, and said, O Lord
GOD, destroy not thy people,
and thine inheritance, which
thou hast redeemed through thy
greatnesse, which thou hast
brought forth out of Egypt with
a mighty hand.

27 Remem-

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: look not unto the stubbornnesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, & by thy stretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim wood, & hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to Mosera; there Aaron died, & there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministered in the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his Name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as ℣ LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount according to ℣ first time, forty days: and forty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve ℣ LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold the heaven and the heaven of heavens is ℣ LORD thy Gods, the earth also, with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, & LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgment of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and sweare by his name.

21 He is thy praise, and he thy God, that hath done

those great and terrible
ons which thine eyes have

Thy fathers went down
Egypt with threescore and
enteen; and now § LORD
th hath made thee as the
of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

Therefore thou shalt love
e LORD thy God, and
ep his charge, and his statutes,
his judgements, and his
mandements alway.
And know you this day: for
not with your children,
ich have not known, & which
ve not seen the chastisement
the LORD your God, his
eatness, his mighty hand,
his stretched-out arm;
And his miracles, and his
ings which he did in § midst of
ypt unto Pharaoh § king of
ypt, and unto all his land:
And what he did unto the
my of Egypt, unto their hor-
s, and to their chariots; how he
ade the water of the Red-sea
erflow them, as they pur-
ed after you, and how the
RD hath destroyed them un-
this day;
And what he did unto you
the wilderness, until ye came
to this place;
And what he did unto Da-
n and Abiram, the sons of E-
, the son of Reuben: how the
th opened her mouth, and
allowed them up, and their
uses, & their tents, & all §
bstance that was in their pos-
ssion, in § midst of all Israel:
But your eyes have seen all
e great acts of the LORD,
ich he did.
Therefore shall ye keep all
e commandements which I co-
and you this day; that ye may
rong, & go in & possesse the
nd whither ye go to possess it:
And that ye may prolong
ur dayes in the land which
e LORD sware unto your
thers, to give unto them, and
their seed, a land that flow-
eth with milk & honey.
For the land whither
u goest in to possesse it, is
t as the land of Egypt, from
ence ye came out, where thou
sowedst thy seed, and watered'st
it with thy foot, as a garden
of herbs:
But the land whither ye
go to possesse it, is a land of
hills, and valleys, and drinketh
water of the rain of heaven:
A land which the LORD
thy God careth for: the eyes
of the LORD thy God are al-
wayes upon it, from the begin-
ning of the yeer, even unto the
end of the yeer.
¶ And it shall come to
passe, if you shall hearken dili-
gently unto my commaadments
which I command you this
day, to love the LORD your
God, and to serve him with
all your heart, and with all
your soul;
That I will give you the
rain of your land in his due
season, the first rain, and the
latter rain, that thou mayest
gather in thy corn, and thy
wine, and thine oil.
And I will send grasse in
thy fields for thy cattel, that
thou mayest eat and be full.
Take heed to your selves,
that your heart be not deceived,
and ye turn aside, and serve
other gods, and worship them:
And then the LORDS
wrath be kindled against you,
and he shut up the heaven, that
there be no raine, and that the
land yeeld not her fruit: and
lest ye perish quickly from off
the good land which the LORD
giveth you.
¶ Therefore shall ye lay
up these my words in your
heart, and in your soul, & binde
them for a sign upon your hand,
that they may be as frontlets
between your eyes.
And ye shall teach them
your children, speaking of them
when thou sittest in thine
house, and when thou walkest by
the way, when thou liest down,
and when thou risest up.
And thou shalt write them
upon the door-posts of thine
house, and upon thy gates:
That your dayes may be
multiplied, and the dayes of
your children, in the land which
the LORD sware unto your fa-
thers to give them, as the
dayes

dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandements which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes and to cleave unto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations fro before you, & ye shall possesse greater nations & mightier then your selves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shalbe yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and ȳ dread of you upon all ȳ land ȳ ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandements of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on ȳ other side Jordan, by the way where ȳ sun goeth down in the land of ȳ Canaanites, which dwel in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go in, to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THese are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all dayes that ye live upon ȳ earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possesse serve their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hils, and under every green tree.

3 And you shall overthrow their altars, and break their images, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which ȳ LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, & your sacrifices, & your tithes, & ȳ offerings of your hands, & your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, & ye shall rejoyce in all that ye put your hand unto, ye & your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when you go over Jordan, and dwel in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you, your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes and your heave-offering of your hands, and all your choice vowes which ye vow unto the LORD.

and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

12 Take heed to thy self, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

13 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

14 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thine oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thy self, that thou forsake not the Levite, as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, & thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh;) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck, and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it, thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, & with thy children after thee: when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, & go unto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh & the blood upon the altar of the LORD thy God: & the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe & hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, & with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy self, that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods, for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou

thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP XIII.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And ℣ signe, or ℣ wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after ℣ LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, & obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, (because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & redeemed you out of ℣ house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, or thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither shal thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But thou shalt surely kill him: thine hand shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones ℣ he die, because he hath sought to thrust thee away from ℣ LORD thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from ℣ house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear [illegible] one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go & serve other gods which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou enquire, & make search, & ask diligently, & behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you,

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, & shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand, that ℣ LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do ℣ which is right in ℣ eyes of ℣ LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God; ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, & ℣ LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto him

of all the Nations that are
upon the earth.
15 Thou shalt not eat any
abominable thing.
6 These are the beasts which
ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep,
and goat,
5 The hart, and the roe-buck,
and the fallow-deer, and the
wild goat, and the pygarg, and
the wild ox, and the chamois.
6 And every beast that part-
eth the hoof, and cleaveth the
hoof into two claws, *and* chew-
eth the cud amongst the beasts:
that shall eat.
7 Nevertheless, these ye shall
not eat of them that chew the
cud, or of them that divide the
hoof: as the camel, and the hare,
and the coney: for they chew
the cud, but divide not the
hoof; *therefore they are* unclean
unto you.
8 And the swine, because it
parteth the hoof, yet cheweth
not the cud, *it is* unclean unto you:
ye shall not eat of their flesh,
nor touch their dead carcase.
9 ¶ These ye shall eat, of all
that are in the waters: all that
have fins and scales, shall ye eat:
10 And whatsoever hath not
fins and scales, ye may not eat:
it *is* unclean unto you.
11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye
shall eat.
12 But these *are they* of which
ye shall not eat: the eagle, and
the ossifrage, and the osprey,
13 And the glede, and the
kite, and the vulture after
his kinde,
14 And every raven after his
kinde,
15 And the owl, and the night-
hawk, and the cuckow, and the
hawk after his kinde,
16 The little owl, and the
great owl, and the swan,
17 And the pelican, and the
gier-eagle, and the cormorant,
18 And the stork, and the he-
ron after her kinde, and the
lapwing, and the bat.
19 And every creeping thing
that flieth, is unclean unto you:
they shall not be eaten.
20 But of all clean fowls ye
may eat.
21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any
thing that dieth of it self: thou
shalt give it unto the stranger
that is in thy gates, that he may
eat it; or thou mayest sell it un-
to an alien: for thou *art* an ho-
ly people unto the LORD thy
God. Thou shalt not seethe a
kid in his mothers milk.
22 Thou shalt truly tithe all
the increase of thy seed, that
the field bringeth forth yeer by
yeer.
23 And thou shalt eat before
the LORD thy God, in the place
which he shall chuse to place
his Name there, the tithe of thy
corn, of thy wine, and of thine
oil, and the firstlings of thy
herds, *and* of thy flocks; that
thou mayest learn to fear the
LORD thy God always.
24 And if the way be too
long for thee, so that thou art
not able to carry it, or if the
place be too far from thee,
which the LORD thy God shall
chuse to set his Name there,
when the LORD thy God hath
blessed thee:
25 Then shalt thou turn it in-
to money, and binde up the
money in thine hand, and shalt
go unto the place which the
LORD thy God shall chuse.
26 And thou shalt bestow that
money for whatsoever thy soul
lusteth after, for oxen, or for
sheep, or for wine, or for strong
drink, or for whatsoever thy soul
desireth: and thou shalt eat
there before the LORD thy
God, and thou shalt rejoyce,
thou, and thine household.
27 And the Levite that is
within thy gates, thou shalt not
forsake him: for he hath no
part nor inheritance with thee.
28 ¶ At the end of three yeers
thou shalt bring forth all the
tithe of thine increase the same
yeer, and shalt lay it up within
thy gates.
29 And the Levite, because
he hath no part nor inheritance
with thee, and the stranger, and
the fatherlesse, and the widow,
which are within thy gates, shall
come, and shall eat, and be sa-
tisfied; that the LORD thy
God may blesse thee in all the
work of thine hand which thou
doest.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of *every* seven yeers, thou shalt make a releasse.

2 And this is the manner of the releasse: every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall releasse it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS releasse.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall releasse:

4 Save when there shall be no poor among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow: and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thy hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh yeer, the yeer of releasse is at hand, and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thy heart shall not be grieved, when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thy hand unto.

11 For the poor shall not cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thy hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ And if thy brother, Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be sold unto thee, and serve thee six yeers, then in the seventh yeer thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, & out of thy wine-presse: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will not go out from thee, because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee:

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his eare unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six yeers: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeer by yeer in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy household.

21 And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou

feasts.

Thou shalt eat it within
gates: the unclean and the
erson shall eat it alike,
e-bucks, and as the hart.
only thou shalt not eat the
eereof: thou shalt pour
on the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

Observe the moneth of Abib,
d keep the passeover un-
LORD thy God: for in
oneth of Abib the LORD
d brought thee forth out
pt by night.
Thou shalt therefore sacri-
e passeover unto the
thy God, of the flock and
d, in the place which
LORD shall chuse to place
e there.
Thou shalt eat no leavened
ead with it: seven dayes shalt
eat unleavened bread
reof, even the bread of
ction, (for thou camest forth
the land of Egypt in haste)
at thou mayest remember the
y that thou camest forth out
the land of Egypt, all the
ys of thy life.
And there shall be no leaven-
ead seen with thee in all
coasts seven dayes, neither
all there any thing of the flesh,
ich thou sacrificedst the first
y at even, remain all night
ll the morning.
Thou mayest not sacrifice
e passover with any of the
ates which the LORD thy God
veth thee.
But at the place which the
RD thy God shall chuse to
ell his Name in, there thou
alt sacrifice the passe-
er at even, at the going down
the sun, at the season that
camest forth out of Egypt.
And thou shalt roast and eat
in the place which the LORD
y God shall chuse, and thou
alt turn in the morning, and
to thy tents.
Six dayes thou shalt eat un-
ened bread, and on the se-
nth day shall be a solemn as-
bly to the LORD thy God:
ou shalt do no work therein.
Seven weeks shalt thou
unt unto thee: begin to num-
seven weeks, from such time
as thou beginnest to put the sickle
to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the
feast of weeks unto the LORD
thy God with a tribute of a free-
will-offering of thine hand,
which thou shalt give unto the
LORD thy God, according as
the LORD thy God hath bles-
sed thee.
11 And thou shalt rejoyce be-
fore the LORD thy God, thou,
and thy son, & thy daughter, and
thy man-servant, and thy maid-
servant, and the Levite that is
within thy gates, & the stranger,
and the fatherless, and the wi-
dow, that are among you, in the
place which the LORD thy God
hath chosen to place his Name
there.
12 And thou shalt remember
that thou wast a bond-man in E-
gypt: and thou shalt observe
and do these statutes.
13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the
feast of tabernacles seven dayes,
after that thou hast gathered in
thy corn and thy wine.
14 And thou shalt rejoyce in
thy feast, thou, and thy son, and
thy daughter, and thy man-ser-
vant, & thy maid-servant, & the
Levite, the stranger, and the fa-
therless, and the widow, that are
within thy gates.
15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep
a solemn feast unto § LORD thy
God, in the place which § LORD
shal chuse: because the LORD thy
God shall bless thee in all thy
increase, and in all the works of
thine hands, therefore thou shalt
surely rejoyce.
16 ¶ Three times in a yeer
shall all thy males appear be-
fore the LORD thy God, in the
place which he shall chuse: in
the feast of unleavened bread,
and in the feast of weeks, and in
the feast of tabernacles: and
they shall not appear before the
LORD empty.
17 Every man shall give as
he is able, according to the bles-
sing of the LORD thy God,
which he hath given thee.
18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt
thou make thee in all thy gates,
which the LORD thy God gi-
veth thee throwout thy tribes:
and they shall judge the people
with just judgement.
19 Thou shalt not wrest judg-
ment,

ment, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock or sheep wherein is blemish, or any evilfavouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman which hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, & worshipped them, either the sun or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded:

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed ⁊ wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he ⁊ is worthy of death be put to death: but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shalbe first upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversie within thy gates, then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which ⁊ LORD thy God shall chuse,

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest, (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall chuse, one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall

greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear ℣ LORD his God, to keep all ℣ words of this law, and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdom, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII

1 The priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, unto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside ℣ which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son, or his daughter to passe thorow ℣ fire: or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all ℣ do these things, are an abomination unto ℣ LORD: and because of these abominations ℣ LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet, from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all ℣ thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, they have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him:

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words, which he shall speak in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my Name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the Name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shal we know § word which § LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, forasmuch as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, § I command thee this day: to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) then shalt thou adde three cities more for these, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally, that he die, & fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ One witnes shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man, to testifie against him *that which is* wrong;

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges which shall be in those dayes:

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother:

19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain, shall hear, & fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, but life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHA

CHAP. XX.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, *and a people* more then thou be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the priest shall approach, and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man *is there* that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart melt as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaime peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people *that* is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besieze it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattell, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thy self, and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down, (for the tree of the field is mans *life*) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, untill it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF *one* be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders, and thy judges shall come forth, and they

measure unto the cities which are round about him § is slain.

3 And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shal take a heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in § yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shal bring down § heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, & shal strike off the heifers neck in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come neer, (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the Name of § LORD) and by their word shall every controversie, and every stroke be tried.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israels charge: and the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt* of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and § LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, & thou hast taken them captives,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then shalt thou bring her home to thine house, & she shall shave her head, & pare her nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, & shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shal be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born son be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born, before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the first born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shal stone him with stones that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree;

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for he that is hanged, is accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

THou shalt not see thy brothers ox, or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: ẏ shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then shalt bring it into thine own house, and it shall be with thee, until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers which he hath lost, & thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with ẏ young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, ẏ thou bring not blood upon thine house if any man fall frō thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as of* woolen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vestures wherewith thou coverest *thy self*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech *against her*, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother take and bring forth the tokens of the damsels virginity, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damsels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stone, that they die: the damsell, because she cried not, being

being in the city: and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: to thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsell in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

26 But unto the damsell thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in a field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man finde a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, & lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privie member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of § LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy dayes for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man § is not clean by reason of uncleanesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in § midst of thy camp to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon

usury to thy brother, usury of money, usury of victuall, usury of any thing ‖ is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee: and it would be ſin in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no ſin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform, *even* a free-will offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure: but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding corn of thy neighbours, then thou mayeſt pluck the ears with thy hand: but thou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtanding corn.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome uncleanneſs in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and ye ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not go out to warre, neither ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* he ſhall be free at home one yeer, and ſhall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the upper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, & maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thief ſhall die, & thou ſhalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerve diligently, and do according to all that the prieſts the Levites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerve to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doſt lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge again when the ſun goeth down, that he may ſleep in his own raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſs an hired ſervant *that is* poor & needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou ſhalt give *him* his hire, neither ſhall the ſun go down upon it, for he is poor, and ſetteth his heart upon it, leſt he cry againſt thee unto the LORD, & it be ſin unto thee.

16 The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children,

neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathered the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Fourty stripes he may give him, & not exceed: lest if he should exceed, & beat him above these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle § ox when he treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no childe, the wife of the dead shal not marry without unto a stranger: her husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be that the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him, in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say; So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shal not pity her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have perfect and just weights, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee,

thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; & he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it shall be when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruits of § earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which § LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there;

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I professe this day unto § LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak, and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, & populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers; the LORD heard our voice, & looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, & with an out-stretched arm, & with great terribleness, and with signs, & with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before § LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third yeer, which is the yeer of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away § hallowed thing out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land § thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk & honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised

mised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made in praise, & in name & in honour: and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God: as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying: Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when you shall passe over Iordan unto the land ℣ the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over: that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be, when ye be gone over Iordan ℣ ye shall set up these stones ℣ I command you this day, in mount Ebal & ℣ shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God:

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying: Take heed & hearken, O Israel, this day ℣ art become the people of the LORD thy God

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizzim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice:

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD: the work of the hands of the craftsman: and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: & all ℣ people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: & all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be he* ℣ maketh the blind to wander out of the way: & all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, because he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: & all ℣ people shall say, Amen

26 Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it shall come to passe if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy

God to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, ✠ the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, & in all ✠ thou settest thine hand unto; & he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee: if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all the people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and ✠ shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of ✠ LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods, to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, if ✠ wilt not hearken unto the voice of ✠ LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments, and his statutes, & I command thee this day, ✠ all these curses shall come upon thee, & overtake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly, because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, & with mildew: & they shall pursue thee, untill ✠ perish.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, & flee seven ways before them, and shalt be re-

moved into all the kingdoms of the earth.

25 And thy carcase shalbe meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth; and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindenesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And ye shalt grope at noon days, as ye blind gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and ye shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shal save thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwel therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, & thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand:

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee and thy king ẏ thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood & stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word among all nations whither ẏ LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, & shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees thorowout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oil: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall ẏ locusts consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get up above thee very high, and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, & shal pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because ẏ hearkenedst not unto ẏ voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever:

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse, & with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of ẏ earth, *as swift as* the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit

thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which also shall not serve thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And toward her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them, for want of all things, secretly, in the siege and straitnesse wherewith thine enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe, to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull Name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, & they shal cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, & to bring you to nought, and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shal scatter thee among all the people, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other*: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood & stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shal bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men, & bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

THese *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land:

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes, & those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or ſtrong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out againſt us unto battell, and we ſmote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy ſtranger that is in thy camp, frō ſ hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people unto himſelf, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath ſaid unto thee, and as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant, and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with us this day, before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with us this day.

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye have ſeen their abominations, and their idols, wood and ſtone, ſilver and gold, which were among them.)

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* ſerve the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth gall and wormweed.

19 And it come to paſſe, when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelf in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to adde drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this book ſhall lie upon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the covenant that are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that ſhall riſe up after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a far land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſicknesſes which the LORD hath laid upon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone, and ſalt, *and* burning; ſ it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth

groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it shall come to passe, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law; and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, & to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements,

that

that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shal bleſſe thee in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, ſo that thou wilt not hear, but ſhalt be drawn away, & worſhip other gods, and ſerue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely perish, and that ye ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon the land whither thou paſſeſt ouer Iordan to go to poſſeſſe it.

19 I call heauen and earth to record this day againſt you, that I haue ſet before you life and death, bleſſing & curſing: therefore chuſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may liue.

20 That thou mayeſt loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voice, and that thou mayeſt cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayeſt dwel in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words vnto all Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeers old this day: I can no more go out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou ſhalt not go ouer this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go ouer before thee, *and* he will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: *and* Ioſhua he ſhall go ouer before thee, as the LORD hath ſaid.

4 And the LORD ſhall do vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he deſtroyed.

5 And the LORD ſhall giue them vp before your face, that ye may do vnto them according vnto all the commandments which I haue commanded you.

6 Be ſtrong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for ℣ LORD thy God, he *is* ℣ doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called vnto Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for thou muſt go with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath ſworn vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forſake thee: feare not, neither be diſmayed.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this law, and delиuered it vnto the prieſts the ſons of Leui, which bare the ark of the couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, At the end of *euery* ſeuen yeers, in the ſolemnity of the yeer of releaſe, in the feaſt of tabernacles,

11 When all Iſrael is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he ſhall chuſe; thou ſhalt read this law before all Iſrael, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and feare the LORD your God, and obſerue to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not known *any thing*, may hear and learn to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye go ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou muſt die: call Ioſhua, and preſent your ſelues in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moſes and Ioſhua went & preſented themſelues in the tabernacle of ℣ congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood ouer the doar of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers; and this people will riſe vp, and go a whoreing after the gods of the ſtranger,

angers of the land, whither
ye go to be amongst them,
nd will forsake me, and break
y covenant which I have
de with them.

17 Then my anger shall be
kindled against them in that
ay, and I will forsake them,
nd I will hide my face from
em, & they shall be devoured,
nd many evils & troubles shall
fall them, so that they will
y in that day, Are not these e-
ils come upon us, because our
od is not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my
ce in that day, for all the
ils which they shall have
ought, in that they are turn-
d unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye
is song for you, and teach it
e children of Israel: put it in
eir mouths, that this song
ay be a witness for me a-
ainst the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have
rought them into y land which
sware unto their fathers, that
oweth with milk & honey, and
ey shall have eaten, and filled
emselves, and waxen fat; then
ill they turn unto other gods,
nd serve them, and provoke
e, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe
hen many evils and troubles
e befalln them, that this song
all testifie against them,
r a witness, for it shall
ot be forgotten out of the
ouths of their seed: for I know
eir imagination, which they
o about, even now before I
ve brought them into the
nd which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote
is song the same day, & taught
e children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the
n of Nun a charge, and said,
e strong, & of a good courage:
r thou shalt bring the children
Israel into the land which I
ware unto them: and I will be
ith thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe
hen Moses had made an end
writing y words of this law in
book, until they were finished,
25 That Moses cōmanded the
vites which bare y ark of the
covenant of y LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of y law,
and put it in the side of the
ark of the covenant of y LORD
your God, that it may be there
for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion,
and thy stiff neck: behold, while
I am yet alive with you this
day, ye have been rebellious a-
gainst the LORD; and how
much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the
elders of your tribes, & your of-
ficers, y I may speak these words
in their eares, & call heaven and
earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my
death, ye will utterly corrupt
your selves, and run aside from
the way which I have cōmanded
you: and evil will befall you in
y latter dayes, because ye will do
evil in the sight of the LORD, to
provoke him to anger through
the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the
eares of all the congregation of
Israel the words of this song,
untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

Give ear, O ye heavens, and
I will speak; and hear, O
earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as
the rain: my speech shall distill
as the dew, as the small rain
upon the tender herb, and as the
showers upon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the
Name of the LORD: ascribe ye
greatnesse unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is*
perfect: for all his wayes *are*
judgement: a God of truth, and
without iniquity, just & right *is* he.

5 They have corrupted them-
selves, their spot is not *the spot*
of his children: *they are* a per-
verse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite y LORD,
O foolish people, and unwise? is
not he thy Father *that* hath
bought thee? hath he not made
thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of
old, consider the yeers of many
generations: ask thy father, and
he will shew thee, thy elders,
and they will tell thee.

8 When the most high divi-
ded to the nations their inhe-
ritance,

titance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of § children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people: Jacob *is* the lo of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jesurun waxed fat, & kicked: thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatnes*: then he forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed § Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock that begat thee thou art unmindefull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people: I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume § earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, & devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of § dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour within shall destroy both the young man, and the virgin, the suckling *also*, with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsell, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venim of asps.

is not this laid up in store
with me, and sealed up among
my treasures?
35 To me belongeth vengeance
and recompence; their foot shall
slide in due time: for the day of
their calamity is at hand, and
the things that shall come upon
them make haste.
36 For the LORD shall judge
his people, and repent himself
for his servants, when he seeth
that their power is gone, and
there is none shut up or left.
37 And he shall say, Where are
their gods? their rock in whom
they trusted:
38 Which did eat the fat of
their sacrifices, and drank the
wine of their drink-offerings?
let them rise up and help you,
and be your protection.
39 See now that I, even I am
he, and there is no god with me:
I kill, and I make alive; I wound,
and I heal: neither is there any
that can deliver out of my
hand.
40 For I lift up my hand to
heaven, and say, I live for ever.
41 If I whet my glittering
sword, and mine hand take hold
on judgment; I will render ven-
geance to mine enemies, and will
reward them that hate me.
42 I will make mine arrows
drunk with blood, (& my sword
shall devour flesh) *and that*
with the blood of the slain, and
of the captives, from the be-
ginning of revenges upon the
enemy.
43 Rejoyce, O ye nations,
with his people, for he will
avenge the blood of his ser-
vants, and will render vengeance
to his adversaries, and will be
merciful unto his land, *and* to
his people.
44 And Moses came, & spake
all the words of this song in the
ears of the people, he, and Ho-
shea the son of Nun.
45 And Moses made an end
of speaking all these words to
all Israel,
46 And he said unto them, Set
your hearts unto all the words
which I testifie among you this
day, which ye shall command
your children to observe to do
all the words of this law.
47 For it *is* not a vain thing
for you, because it is your life,
and through this thing you shall
prolong *your* dayes in the land
whither ye go over Jordan to
possesse it.
48 And the LORD spake un-
to Moses that self-same day,
saying,
49 Get thee up into this mount
Abarim, unto mount Nebo,
which is in the land of Moab,
that is over against Jericho; and
behold the land of Canaan, which
I give unto the children of Isra-
el for a possession:
50 And die in the mount whi-
ther thou goest up, & be gather-
ed unto thy people, as Aaron thy
brother died in mount Hor, and
was gathered unto his people:
51 Because ye trespassed against
me, among the children of Isra-
el, at the waters of Meribah-Ca-
desh in the wilderness of Zin;
because ye sanctified me not in
the midst of the children of Israel.
52 Yet thou shalt see the
land before *thee*, but thou shalt
not go thither unto the land
which I give the children of
Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this *is* the blessing, where-
with Moses the man of
God blessed the children of Is-
rael before his death.
2 And he said, The LORD
came from Sinai, and rose up
from Seir unto them, he shined
forth from mount Paran, and
he came with ten thousands of
saints: from his right hand
went a fiery law for them.
3 Yea, he loved the peo-
ple: all his saints *are* in thy
hand: and they sat down at thy
feet; every one shall receive of
thy words.
4 Moses commanded us a
law, even the inheritance of the
congregation of Jacob.
5 And he was king in Jesurun,
when the heads of the people,
and the tribes of Israel were ga-
thered together.
6 Let Reuben live, and not
die, and let *not* his men be
few.
7 And this *is the blessing*
of Judah: and he said, Hear,
LORD, the voice of Judah, and
bring

bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands, smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, the beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, & his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns, with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth; and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be he* that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giver, was he seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the justice of LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD, possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brass: and as thy days, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven for thy help, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is* thy refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms, and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine: also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel, who is like unto thee, O people! saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIV.

ND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto mountain of Nebo, to the of Pisgah, that is over a- inst Jerico: and the LORD wed him all the land of Gi- nd unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the nd of Ephraim, and Manasseh, all the land of Judah, unto utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain the valley of Jericho, the y of palm trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto m, This is the land which I re unto Abraham, unto Isaac, unto Jacob, saying, I will e it unto thy seed: I have used thee to see it with thine s, but thou shalt not go over ither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of LORD died there in the d of Moab, according to the d of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in valley in the land of Mo- over against Beth-Peor: no man knoweth of his se- pulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun *was* full of the spirit of wisdom: for Moses had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOK OF *JOSHUA*.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Moses, the servant of the LORD, it came to passe that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses Minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead: now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give them, *even* to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea towards the going down of the sun shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee, I will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand, or to the left: that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good successe.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the

the officers of § people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Iordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, & hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattel shal remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Iordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

15 Until the LORD hath given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Iordan, toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do; and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spie secretly, saying, Go, view the land, even Jericho, and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of § gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, unto the foords: and assoon as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof.

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Iordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore I pray you, sweare unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my fathers house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my

brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountains, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us to swear:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring home thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he, and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host:

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed this way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, & pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know, that as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests, that bear § ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, & that he will without fail drive out from before you, the Canaanites, & the Hittites, & the Hivites, & the Perizzites, & the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold,

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that beare the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off: *from* the waters that come downe from above: and they shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people:

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water: (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest:)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap, very far from § city Adam, § *is* beside Zaretan: and those § came down towards § sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IV.

AND it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man:

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of § place where § priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in § lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulders, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

7 Then ye shal answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests, which bare the ark of the covenant, stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that § LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted, & passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About fourty thousand prepared

passed

ed for we passed over before
the LORD unto battell, to the
ains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD
agnified Joshua in the sight of
Israel, & they feared him as
ey feared Moses, all the dayes
his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto
shua, saying,

16 Command the priests that
ar the ark of the testimony,
at they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore comman-
d the priests, saying, Come ye
out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe, when
e priests that bare the ark of
e covenant of the LORD, were
me up out of the midst of
rdan, and the soles of the
iests feet were lift up unto the
y, and that the waters of Jor-
n returned unto their place,
d flowed over all his banks,
they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came
out of Jordan on the tenth
y of the first moneth, and en-
mped in Gilgal, in the east-
rt of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones
hich they took out of Jordan,
Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the chil-
n of Israel, saying, When your
ldren shall ask their fathers,
time to come, saying, What
an these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your
ldren know, Israel came o-
this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your
d dried up the waters of
rdan from before you,
til ye were passed over, as
LORD your God did to
d-sea, which he dried
om before us, untill we
gone over.

24 That all the people of the
rth might know the hand of
LORD, that it is mighty; that
ye might fear the LORD your
d for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 And it came to passe, when
all the kings of the Amo-
rites which were on the side of
rdan westward, and all the
gs of the Canaanites, which
re by the sea, heard that the

6

LORD had dried up the waters
of Jordan from before the chil-
dren of Israel, untill we were
passed over, that their heart
melted; neither was there spi-
rit in them any more, because of
the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD
said unto Joshua, Make thee
sharp knives, and circumcise a-
gain the children of Israel the
second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp
knives, & circumcised the chil-
dren of Israel at the hill of
the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why
Joshua did circumcise: all the
people that came out of Egypt,
that were males, even all the
men of war died in the wilder-
nesse, by the way after they
came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that
came out, were circumcised: but
all the people that were born in
the wildernesse, by the way as
they came forth out of Egypt,
them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel
walked fourty yeers in the wil-
dernesse, till all the people that
were men of war, which came
out of Egypt, were consumed,
because they obeyed not § voice
of the LORD; unto whom the
LORD sware that he would not
shew them the land which the
LORD sware unto their fathers,
that he would give us a land that
floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, whom
he raised up in their stead, them
Joshua circumcised, for they
were uncircumcised: because they
had not circumcised them by
the way.

8 And § LORD said unto Joshua,
This day have I rolled away the
reproach of Egypt from off you:
wherefore the name of the place
is called Gilgal unto this day.

9 ¶ And the children of Is-
rael encamped in Gilgal, and
kept the passeover on the four-
teenth day of the moneth, at even
in the plains of Jericho.

10 And

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place wherein thou standest is holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

NOw Jericho was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none came out, and none went in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all ye men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compasse the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shal come to passe, that when they make a long blast with the rams horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew the trumpets: and the rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests, bearing seven trumpets of rams horns, before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, the *priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and

ah compassed the city after the
ne manner, seven times: only
on that day they compassed the
city seven times.

16 And it came to passe at
e seventh time, when the
riests blew with the trumpets,
oshua said unto the people,
out, for the LORD hath gi-
en you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shal be ac-
ursed, even it, and all that are
ithin it, to the LORD: onely
ahab the harlot shall live, she
nd all that are with her in the
ouse, because she hid the mes-
engers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keep
our selves from the accursed
hing, lest ye make your selves
ccursed, when ye take of the
ccursed thing, and make the
amp of Israel a curse, and
rouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold,
nd vessels of brasse, and iron,
re consecrated unto the LORD:
hey shall come into the treasu-
y of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when
he priests blew with the trum-
ets: and it came to passe, when
he people heard the sound of
he trumpet, and ¶ people shout-
d with a great shout, that the
all fell down flat, so that the
eople went up into the city,
very man straight before him,
nd they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroy-
ed all that was in the city, both
an and woman, young and old,
nd ox, and sheep, and asse, with
he edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto
he two men that had spied out
he country, Go into the har-
ot house, and bring out thence
he woman, & all that she hath,
s ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that
ere spies, went in and brought
ut Rahab, and her father, and
er mother, & her brethren, and
ll that she had: and they
rought out all her kindred,
nd left them without the camp
f Israel.

24 And they burnt the city,
ith fire, and all that was
herein: onely the silver, and
he gold, and the vessells of
brasse, and of iron, they put
into the treasurie of the house
of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab
the harlot alive, and her fathers
household, and all that she had:
and she dwelleth in Israel even
unto this day, because she hid
the messengers which Joshua
sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured them
at that time, saying, Cursed be
the man before the LORD, that
riseth up, and buildeth this city
Jericho: he shall lay the founda-
tion thereof in his first-born,
and in his youngest son shall he
set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Jo-
shua, and his fame was noised
thorowout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

BUt the children of Israel
committed a trespasse in
the accursed thing: for Achan
the son of Carmi, the son of
Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the
tribe of Judah, took of ¶ accurs-
ed thing, and the anger of the
LORD was kindled against the
children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from
Jericho to Ai, which is beside
Beth-aven, on the east side of
Beth-el, and spake unto them,
saying, Go up and view ¶ coun-
trey. And the men went up and
viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Jo-
shua, and said unto him, Let not
all the people go up: but let
about two or three thousand
men go up, and smite Ai; and
make not all the people to
labour thither, for they
are but few.

4 So there went up thither
of the people about three thou-
sand men: & they fled before the
men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote
of them about thirty and six
men: for they chased them from
before the gate, even unto She-
barim, and smote them in the
going down: wherefore the
hearts of the people melted,
and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes,
and fell to the earth upon his
face, before the ark of the
LORD, untill the eventide,

he, and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land, shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our Name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stollen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There* is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes, and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, & all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household, man by man; And Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him, and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua and said, indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus & thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them: and behold, they are hid in the earth, in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent: and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, & brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had; and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: therefore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed; take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai, and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattel thereto, shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

¶ 3 So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire, according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 Joshua therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the westside of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he, and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battel, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Joshua, and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thine hand toward Ai, for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran, assoon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way, or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness, turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel

rael saw ℣ the ambush had taken the city, and ℣ the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, & brought him to Joshua.

24 ¶ And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderness, wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with ℣ edge of ℣ sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattell, and the spoil of ℣ city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, untill eventide: & assoon as ℣ sun was down, Joshua commanded ℣ they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses, the servant of the LORD commanded ℣ children of Israel, as it is written in the book of ℣ law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of ℣ children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side ℣ ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them: half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings, and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof*,

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles old, and rent, & bound up;

5 And old shoes, and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto ℣ camp at Gilgal, & said unto him, & to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwel among us, and how shal we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far countrey thy servants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all § he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on § day we came forth to go unto you: but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments, and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, & made a league *with* them, to let them live: & the princes of § congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three days, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because § princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: & all § congregation murmured against § princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, least wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water) unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, & he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, & drawers of water for § house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all § inhabitants of § land from before you: therefore we were sore afraid of our lives, because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

NOw it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, & because it was greater then Ai, and all ¶ men thereof were strong.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they *were* more which died with hail-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD, in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou moon in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it, for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, & smite ¶ hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, & brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neere, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Feare not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom you fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the sunne, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, which remain until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, he utterly destroyed them, and all the souls that were therein: he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish, and Joshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to

the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains and of the plains south of Cinneroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor on the west;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand ℣ is upon ℣ sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at ℣ waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by ℣ waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for ℣ cities ℣ stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only, *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, & the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves, but every man they smote ℣ the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As ℣ LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all ℣ ℣ LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all ℣ land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the vale, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the vale of the same:

17 *Even* from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they took in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, & that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod they remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance

and

unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, & all the plain on the east.

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south under Ashdoth-pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite; and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ The king of Jericho, one: the king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:

13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings, thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw Joshua was old, *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out

from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto ¶ Israelites for an inheritance, as I have comanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, ¶ reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all the mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah.

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites, and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto ¶ tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and ¶ city ¶ is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba:

17 Heshbon and all her cities, that are in the plain: Dibon, and Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baal-meon,

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, ¶ reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote, with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay ¶ with the sword among them ¶ were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer, that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim, and from Mahanaim, unto the border of Debir,

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto ¶ edge of ¶ ¶ of Chinneroth on ¶ other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of ¶ children of Gad after their families, the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was the *possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 But

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moſes gave not *any* inheritance: LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, as he ſaid unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

A Nd theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun; and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 For Moſes had given ℈ inheritance of two tribes & an half tribes on the other ſide Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh, and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, ſave cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbs, for their cattel, and for their ſubſtance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh the Kenezite ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid unto Moſes the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadeſh Barnea.

7 Fourty years old *was* I when Moſes the ſervant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh Barnea, to ſpie out the land, and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheleſſe, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed ℈ LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on ℈ day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy children for ever, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed ℈ LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and five years, even ſince the LORD ſpake this word unto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandered in the wilderneſſe: and now lo, I am this day fourſcore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent me; as my ſtrength was then, even ſo is my ſtrength now for war, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD ſpake in that day; (for ℈ heard eſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to drive them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Joſhua bleſſed him, and gave unto Caleb ℈ ſon of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, the Kenezite, unto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed ℈ LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-Arba: which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from war.

CHAP. XV.

*T*His then was the lot of ℈ tribe of the children of Judah by their families, *even* to the border of Edom, the wilderneſſe of Zin ſouth-ward, *was* the uttermoſt part of the ſouth coaſt.

2 And their ſouth border was from the ſhore of ℈ ſalt ſea, from the bay that looketh ſouthward.

3 And it went out to the ſouth ſide to Maaleh-acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended up on the ſouth ſide unto Kadeſh-barnea, and paſſed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your ſouth coaſt.

5 And the eaſt border was the ſalt ſea, even unto ℈ end of Jordan: and their border in ℈ north quarter *was* from the bay of the ſea, at ℈ uttermoſt part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and paſſed along by the north of Betharabah: and the border went up to the ſtone of Bohan the ſon of Reuben.

7 And

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel:

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south side of the Jebusite, the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom westward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, (which *is* Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicheron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua; *even* the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor-hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beersheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the vale, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities, with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, & Bozkath, & Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, & Naamah, & Makkedah: sixteen cities, with their villages.

42 Libnah, & Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities, with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay near Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza, with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities, with their villages.

52 Arab, & Dumah, & Eshean,

53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities, with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah:

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities, with their villages,

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, & Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities, with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah: two cities, with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and Engedi: six cities, with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Bethel;

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz; and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down westward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer, and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was Ataroth-Addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanach-Shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah westward, unto the river Canah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drive not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, & serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (for he was the first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war,

war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for ¶ the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan:

6 Because ¶ daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: & ¶ rest of Manasseh's sons had ¶ land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on ¶ north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar & in Asher, Beth-shean, and her towns, & Ibleam and her towns, & the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor & her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach, and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot, and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to ¶ wood *countrey*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites & of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hil is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, both they who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *onely*:

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled

assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, & the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are ye slack to go to possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall arise, and go thorow the land, and describe it, according to their inheritance of them; and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the one side, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk thorow the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up thorow the mountains westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) southward; and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal, (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: this was the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side: this was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz.

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, & Gaba: twelve cities, with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, & Iebusi, (which is Jerusalem) Gibath, and Kirjath-fourteen cities, with their villages. This is the inheritance of § children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-Sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities, and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the south: this is the inheritance of § tribe of § children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising unto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraraim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, & Enhaddah & Beth-pazzez,

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities, with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities & their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon,

29 And then the border turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the border turneth to Hosah, and goeth out to the sea from the coast to Achzib:

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum, and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan:

34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities & their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

16

35 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth
Carmel westward, and to
inheritance Libnath,
27 And turneth toward the
rising to Beth-dagon, and
cheth to Zebulun, and to the
alley of Iphthah-el toward
north side of Beth-emek,
Neiel, and goeth out to
on the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob,
Hammon, and Kanah, even
great Zidon :
29 And then the coast turn-
to Ramah, and to the strong
Tyre, and the coast turneth
Hosah : and the outgoings
reof are at the sea, from the
coast to Achzib,
30 Ummah also and Aphek,
Rehob : twenty and two ci-
with their villages:
31 This is the inheritance of
tribe of ☞ children of Asher,
cording to their families,
ese cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixth lot came out
☞ children of Naphtali even
the children of Naphtali,
cording to their families.
33 And their coast was from
Heleph, from Allon to Zaanan-
im, and Adami, Nekeb, & Jab-
neel unto Lacum, and the out-
goings thereof were at Jordan.
34 And then the coast turn-
eth westward to Aznoth-Tabor,
goeth out from thence to Huk-
kok, & reacheth to Zebulun on ☞
south side, & reacheth to Asher
on the west side, & to Judah upon
Jordan toward the sun-rising.
35 And the fenced cities are
Ziddim, Zer, & Hammath, Rak-
kath, and Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah,
and Hazor,
37 And Cedesh, and Edrei,
and Enhazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el,
Horem, and Beth-anath, & Beth-
shemesh : nineteen cities with
their villages.
39 This is ☞ inheritance of the
tribe of ☞ children of Naphtali,
according to their families, the
cities and their villages.
40 ¶ And ☞ seventh lot came
out for ☞ tribe of the children of
Dan, according to their families.
41 And the coast of their in-
heritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Jethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, & Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,
46 And Mejarkon, & Rakkon, with the border before Japho.
47 And ☞ coast of ☞ children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore ☞ children of Dan went up to fight against Lechem, & took it, & smote it with ☞ edge of the sword, & possessed it, and dwelt therein, & called Lechem, Dan, after ☞ name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing ☞ land for ☞ inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:
50 According to the word of ☞ LORD, they gave him the city ☞ he asked, even Timnah-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.
51 These are the inheritances ☞ Eleazar ☞ priest, & Joshua the son of Nun, & ☞ heads of ☞ fathers of the tribes of ☞ children of Israel divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before ☞ LORD, at ☞ door of ☞ tabernacle of ☞ congregation: so they made an end of dividing ☞ country.

CHAP. XX.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,
2 Speak to ☞ children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at ☞ entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city: they shall

shall take him into the city unto them, & give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver ¶ slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in ¶ city until he stand before ¶ congregation for judgement, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, & Shechem in mount Ephraim, & Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in ¶ mount in of Judah.

8 And on ¶ other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of ¶ tribe of Reuben, & Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, & Golan in Bashan out of ¶ tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all ¶ children of Israel & for ¶ stranger ¶ sojourneth among them: that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, & not die by ¶ hand of ¶ avenger of blood, until he stood before ¶ congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came near the heads of the fathers of ¶ Levites unto Eleazar ¶ priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, & unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities, and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites; and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, & out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari *had* by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of ¶ children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name.

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had; (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gave them the city of Arbah, the father of Anak, (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, & the villages thereof gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be a* city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of ¶ tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth

Anathoth with her suburbs,
Almon with her suburbs:
4 cities.

All the cities of the children
of Aaron the priests, were thir-
teen cities with their suburbs.

¶ And the families of the
children of Kohath the Levites,
even remained of the children
of Kohath, even they had the
lots of their lot out of the
tribe of Ephraim.

For they gave them She-
chem with her suburbs, in
mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of
refuge for the slayer, and Gezer
with her suburbs,

And Kibzaim with her
suburbs, and Beth-horon with
her suburbs: four cities.

And out of the tribe of
Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs,
Gibbethon with her suburbs,
Aijalon with her suburbs,
Gath-rimmon with her suburbs:
4 cities.

And out of the half tribe
of Manasseh, Taanach with her
suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with
her suburbs: two cities.

All the cities were ten,
with their suburbs, for the fami-
lies of the children of Kohath
that remained.

¶ And unto the children of
Gershon, of the families of the
Levites, out of the *other* half
tribe of Manasseh, *they gave*
Golan in Bashan with her sub-
urbs, *to be* a city of refuge for
the slayer: And Beeshterah with
her suburbs: two cities.

And out of the tribe of Is-
sachar, Kishon with her suburbs,
Daberath with her suburbs,

Jarmuth with her suburbs,
Engannim with her suburbs;
4 cities.

And out of the tribe of A-
sher, Mishal with her suburbs,
Abdon with her suburbs,

Helkath with her suburbs,
and Rehob with her suburbs:
4 cities.

And out of the tribe of
Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee
with her suburbs, *to be* a city
of refuge for the slayer, and
Hammoth-dor with her suburbs,
and Kartan with her suburbs:
3 cities.

All the cities of the Ger-
shonites, according to their fa-
milies *were* thirteen cities with
their suburbs.

¶ And unto the families of
the children of Merari, the rest of
the Levites, out of the tribe
of Zebulun, Jokneam with her
suburbs, and Kartah with her
suburbs,

Dimnah with her suburbs,
Nahalal with her suburbs: four
cities.

And out of the tribe of
Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs,
and Jahazah with her suburbs,

Kedemoth with her suburbs,
and Mephaath with her suburbs:
four cities.

And out of the tribe of Gad,
Ramoth in Gilead with her
suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge
for the slayer, and Mahanaim,
with her suburbs,

Heshbon with her suburbs,
Jazer with her suburbs: four
cities in all.

So all the cities for the
children of Merari, by their fa-
milies, which were remaining
of the families of the Levites,
were by their lot, twelve cities.

All the cities of the Le-
vites within the possession of
the children of Israel, were four-
ty and eight cities, with their
suburbs.

These cities were every
one with their suburbs round
about them: thus were all
these cities.

¶ And the LORD gave un-
to Israel all the land which he
sware to give unto their fa-
thers, and they possessed it,
and dwelt therein.

And the LORD gave
them rest round about, accor-
ding to all that he sware unto
their fathers, and there stood
not a man of all their enemies
before them: the LORD delivered
all their enemies into their hand.

There failed not ought of
any good thing which the LORD
had spoken unto the house of
Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Joshua called the Reu-
benites, and the Gadites,
and the half tribe of Manasseh,

And said unto them, Ye have
kept all that Moses the ser-
vant

vant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now § LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them, therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to § *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bathan: but unto § *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver, & with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, returned and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to § word of the LORD by § hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto § borders of Jordan, that *are* in § land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, & § children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in § borders of Jordan, at § passage of § children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, & to § children of Gad, & to § half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes of each chief house a prince throughout all § tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this § ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession

Manasse sion among us: but rebel
y Jordan against the LORD, nor re-
bel against us, in building you
n of Israel, beside the altar of the
the LORD our God.
the child 20 Did not Achan the son of
half tribe commit a trespasse in
t an altar accursed thing, and wrath
of Canaan all the congregation of
an, or that man perished
f Israel, alone in his iniquity.
hildren of 21 ¶ Then the children of
he whole Reuben, & the children of Gad,
ildren of the half tribe of Manasseh,
ieves answered & said unto the heads
go up the thousands of Israel,
22 The LORD God of Gods,
of Israel LORD God of gods, he
of Reuben, & Israel he shall
Gad, know, if it be in rebellion, or if
esse in transgression against the
Phinehas LORD (save us not this day)
priest, 23 That we have built us an
n princes to turn from following
princes LORD, or if to offer there-
of Israel burnt-offering, or meat offer-
ing, or if to offer peace-offerings
es among thereon, let the LORD himself
require it:
unto them 24 And if we have not rather
and to them for fear of this thing,
id to things, In time to come, your
unto the children might speak unto our
they shall children, saying, What have
to do with the LORD God
hole coast of Israel?
RD, Which 25 For the LORD hath made
ye coming a border between us and
of Israel, ye children of Reuben, and
from the children of Gad; ye have no part
in that of the LORD: so shall your chil-
dren, that they make our children cease
say again fearing the LORD:
26 Therefore we said, Let us
of Peor prepare to build us an al-
which is not for burnt-offering, nor
l this day for sacrifice:
plagued 27 But that it may be a wit-
ne LORD between us and you, and our
turn away generations after us, that we
owing that might do ✠ service of ✠ LORD
be, feeding before him with our burnt-offer-
ings, & with our sacrifices, and
ow he with our peace-offerings, that
hole coast your children may not say to
our children in time to come,
ng, if they have no part in the LORD.
ou be un- 28 Therefore said we, ✠ it shal
over unto when they should so say to
sion of us, or to our generations in time
LORDS that come, that we may say again,
and to behold, the pattern of the altar
gosh. of the LORD, which our fathers
made, not for burnt-offerings,
nor for sacrifices: but it is a wit-
ness between us and you.
29 God forbid that we should
rebel against the LORD, & turn
this day from following the
LORD, to build an altar for
burnt-offerings, for meat-offe-
rings, or for sacrifices, besides the
altar of LORD our God, that
is before his tabernacle.
30 ¶ And when Phinehas the
priest, and the princes of the
congregation, and heads of the
thousands of Israel which were
with him, heard the words that
the children of Reuben, and the
children of Gad, and the chil-
dren of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.
31 And Phinehas the son of
Eleazar the priest said unto the
children of Reuben, and to the
children of Gad, and to the chil-
dren of Manasseh, This day we
perceive that the LORD is a-
mong us, because ye have not
committed this trespass against
the LORD: now ye have deliver-
ed the children of Israel out of
the hand of the LORD.
32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of
Eleazar the priest, and the prin-
ces, returned from the children
of Reuben, and from the chil-
dren of Gad, out of the land of
Gilead, unto the land of Canaan,
to the children of Israel, and
brought them word again.
33 And the thing pleased the
children of Israel, and the chil-
dren of Israel blessed God, and
did not intend to go up against
them in battel, to destroy the
land wherein the children of
Reuben and Gad dwelt.
34 And the children of Reu-
ben, and the children of Gad,
called the altar Ed: for it shall
be a witness between us, that the
LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to pass, a long
time after that the LORD
had given rest unto Israel from
all their enemies round about,
that Joshua waxed old, and
stricken in age.
2 And Joshua called for all
Israel, and for their elders, and
for their heads, and for their
judges,

judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you, for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside there-from, to the right hand or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them:

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong, but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shal chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Sichem, & called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them:

them: and afterward I brought
you out.

6 And I brought your fathers
out of Egypt: and you came unto
the sea, and the Egyptians pur-
sued after your fathers with cha-
riots & horsemen unto § Red-sea.

7 And when they cried unto
the LORD, he put darknesse be-
tween you and the Egyptians,
and brought the sea upon them,
and covered them: and your eyes
have seen what I have done in
Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wil-
dernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the
land of the Amorites, which
dwelt on the other side Jordan:
and they fought with you: and
I gave them into your hand, that
ye might possesse their land,
and I destroyed them from be-
fore you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zip-
por king of Moab, arose, and
warred against Israel, and sent,
and called Balaam the son of
Beor to curse you;

10 But I would not hearken
unto Balaam, therefore he bles-
sed you still: so I delivered you
out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan,
and came unto Jericho: and the
men of Jericho fought against
you, the Amorites, and the Pe-
rizzites, and the Canaanites, and
the Hittites, and the Girgashites,
the Hivites, and the Jebusites,
and I delivered them into
your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet be-
fore you, which drave them out
from before you, even the two
kings of the Amorites: but not w
thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I have given you a
land for which ye did not labor,
and cities which ye built not,
and ye dwell in them: of the
vineyards and oliveyards which
ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the
LORD, and serve him in sincer-
ity and in truth: and put away
the gods which your fathers ser-
ved on the other side of the
flood, and in Egypt: and serve
ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto
you to serve § LORD, chuse you
this day whom you will serve,
whether the gods which your
fathers served, that were on the
other side of the flood, or the
gods of the Amorites, in whose
land ye dwell: but as for me
and my house, we will serve
the LORD.

16 And the people answered
and said, God forbid that we
should forsake the LORD, to
serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he
it is that brought us up, and our
fathers out of the land of Egypt,
from the house of bondage, and
which did those great signes in
our sight, & preserved us in all
the way wherein we went, and
among all the people thorow
whom we passed.

18 And § LORD drave out fro
before us all § people, even the
Amorites & dwelt in the land:
therefore will we also serve the
LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the
people, Ye cannot serve § LORD:
for he is an holy God, he is a
jealous God, he will not forgive
your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD,
and serve strange gods, then he
will turn, and do you hurt,
and consume you, after that he
hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto
Joshua, Nay, but we will serve
the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the
people, Ye are witnesses against
your selves, that ye have chosen
you the LORD, to serve him. And
they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away,
said he, the strange gods which
are among you, and incline your
heart unto the LORD God
of Israel.

24 And the people said unto
Joshua, the LORD our God will
we serve, and his voice will
we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant
with the people that day, and
set them a statute, and an ordi-
nance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these
words in the book of the law of
God, and took a great stone, and
set it up there, under an oak
§ was by § sanctuary of § LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all
the

the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us: for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us; it shall be there for a witnesse unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on § north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served § LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of § LORD that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor, § father of Shechem, for an hundred peeces of silver; & it became § inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

§ THE BOOK OF § JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, § we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adonibezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adonibezek said, Threescore and ten kings having their thumbs, and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 ¶ And afterward § children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came to *him*, that she moved him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs

springs, and the nether springs.
16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law went up out of ꝯ city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad: and they went and dwelt among the people.
17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, & they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)
18 Also Judah took Gaza, with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.
19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.
20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.
21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwel with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.
22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: & ꝯ LORD was with them.
23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el (now the name of ꝯ city before was Luz)
24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city: and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.
25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.
26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.
27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants* of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns: nor the inhabitants of Dor, & her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwel in that land.
28 And it came to passe, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.
29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.
30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.
31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob.
32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.
33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor ꝯ inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.
34 And the Amorites forced ꝯ children of Dan into ꝯ mountain, for they would not suffer them to come down to ꝯ valley.
35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of ꝯ house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.
36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock and upward.

CHAP. II.

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, & have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.
2 And ye shal make no league with ꝯ inhabitants of this land, you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my

voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not drive them out from before you: but they ſhall be as thorns in your ſides, and their gods ſhall be a ſnare unto you.

4 And it came to paſſe, when the angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words unto all § children of Iſrael, that the people lift up their voice and wept.

5 And they called § name of that place, Bochim: and they ſacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joſhua had let the people go, § children of Iſrael went every man unto his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerved the LORD all the dayes of Joſhua, and all the dayes of the elders that outlived Joſhua, who had ſeen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Iſrael.

8 And Joſhua the ſon of Nun, the ſervant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance, in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north ſide of the hill Gaash.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works § he had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerved Baalim.

12 And they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people, that were round about them, and bowed themſelves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſook § LORD, and ſerved Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he delivered them into the hands of ſpoilers, that ſpoiled them, and he ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

15 Whitherſoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for evil, as the LORD had ſaid, and as § LORD had ſworn unto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

16 ¶ Neverthelеſs, the LORD raiſed up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, & bowed themſelves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD, but they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their groanings, by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themſelves more then their fathers, in following other gods to ſerve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceaſed not from their own doings, nor from their ſtubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, & have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I alſo will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joſhua left when he died;

22 That thorow them I may prove Iſrael, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left thoſe nations without driving them out haſtily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joſhua.

CHAP. III.

NOw theſe are the nations which the LORD left to prove Iſrael by them (even

many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;
2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)
3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, & all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians & the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.
4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:
6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.
8 Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.
9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.
10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war, and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.
11 And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.
12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.
13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.
14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.
15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.
17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.
19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.
20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.
21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:
22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead upon the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped, while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me, for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, & all men of valour, & there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, ♀ reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, for he had nine hundred charets of iron; & twenty yeers he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent & called Barak ♂ son of Abinoam out of Kedesh Naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of ♂ children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his charets, & his multitude, & I wil deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee; notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shal not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab, the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the king of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, even nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up, for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hands: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, & covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, & fastened it into ℣ ground: for he was fast asleep, and weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

THen sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye ℣ LORD for the avenging of Israel, when ℣ people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of Jael the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the travellers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods, then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.

10 Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah; awake, awake, utter a song; arise, Barak, & lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley: for the divisions of Reuben *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? for the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death: in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken, by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the LORD; to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when he had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey; to every man a damsel or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework; of divers colours of needlework on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him, be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty years.

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came with their cattel, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage.

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you,

...m, and drave them out from ...efore you, & gave you their land
10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.
11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oke which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-Ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, to hide *it* from the Midianites.
12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.
13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles, which our fathers told us, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.
14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?
15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.
16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.
17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign, that thou talkest with me.
18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.
19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oke, and presented *it*.
20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.
21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.
22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.
23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not, thou shalt not die.
24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.
25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, even the second bullock of seven yeers old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:
26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place; and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.
27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his fathers houshold, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.
28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.
29 And they said one unto another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.
30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son that he may die, because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down

the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilest *it is yet* morning: *if* he be a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, & pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floor: *and if* the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of § fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclame in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return, and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are *yet* too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee: and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and § LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself, likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: & let all § *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest* of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go § thy Pharah thy servant down to the host.

11 And

11 And ¶ shalt hear what they say, and afterwards shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, & said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, & came unto a tent, and smote it, that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so* when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet into every mans hand, & empty pitchers & lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise; and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the out-side of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew ¶ trumpets, & brake ¶ pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bethshittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-Meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered them *selves* together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, & out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took ¶ waters unto Beth-barah, & Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb & Zeeb, and they slew Oreb upon ¶ rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* ¶ him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give I pray you loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah & Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will rear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men; all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah, and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him, and he described unto him the Princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so *were* they; each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, they were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first born, Up, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength: and Gideon arose and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou & thy son & thy sons son also: for the hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you: neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey, for they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, we will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which

which thing became a snare unto Gideon and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse fourty yeers, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal § son of Joash went & dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine § was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoon as Gideon was dead, that § children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindenesse to the house of Jerubbaal, namely, Gideon, according to all § goodnesse which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of § house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of § house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons & followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left: for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, & went & made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizzim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And § trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, & reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnes, & my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said § trees unto the vine, Come thou, & reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God & man, and go to be promoted over § trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal, and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, & adventured his life far, & delivered you out of § hand of Midian:

18 And

18 And ye are risen up against
my fathers house this day: and
have slain his sons, threescore
and ten persons upon one stone,
and have made Abimelech the
son of his maid-servant king o-
ver the men of Shechem, be-
cause he is your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly
and sincerely with Jerubbaal, &
with his house this day, *then* re-
joyce ye in Abimelech, and let
him also rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come
out from Abimelech, and de-
vour the men of Shechem, and
the house of Millo, and let fire
come out from the men of She-
chem, and from the house of
Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and
fled, and went to Beer, and
dwelt there, for fear of Abime-
lech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had
reigned three yeers over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil
spirit between Abimelech, and
the men of Shechem: and the
men of Shechem dealt treache-
rously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to
the threescore and ten sons of
Jerubbaal might come, and their
blood be laid upon Abimelech
their brother, which slew them,
and upon the men of Shechem,
which aided him in the killing
of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem
set liers in wait for him in the
top of the mountains, and they
robbed all that came along that
way by them: and it was told
Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed
came with his brethren, and
went over to Shechem: and the
men of Shechem put their con-
fidence in him.

27 And they went out into the
fields, and gathered their vine-
yards, and trode *the grapes*, and
made merry, and went into the
house of their god, and did eat,
and drink, & cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed
said, Who is Abimelech, & who
is Shechem, that we should
serve him? is not he the son of
Jerubbaal? and Zebul his offi-
cer? serve the men of Hamor
the father of Shechem: for why
should we serve him?

29 And would to God this peo-
ple were under my hand, then
would I remove Abimelech.
And he said to Abimelech, In-
crease thine army, & come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ru-
ler of the city heard the words
of Gaal the son of Ebed, his an-
ger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers
unto Abimelech privily, saying,
Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed,
and his brethren, be come to
Shechem, and behold, they for-
tifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore, up by
night, thou, and the people that
is with thee, and lie in wait in
the field.

33 And it shall be that in the
morning, assoon as the sun is
up, thou shalt rise early, and set
upon the city: and behold, *when*
he, and the people that is with
him, come out against thee, then
mayest thou do to them as thou
shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose
up, and all the people that were
with him, by night, and they
laid wait against Shechem in
four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed
went out, and stood in the en-
tering of the gate of the city:
and Abimelech rose up, and the
people that were with him,
from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the
people, he said to Zebul, Behold,
there come people down from
the top of the mountains. And
Zebul said unto him, Thou seest
the shadow of the mountains, as
if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and
said, See, there come people
down by the middle of the land,
and another company come a-
long by the plain of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him,
Where is now thy mouth, *where-*
with thou saidst, Who is Abi-
melech, that we should serve
him? is not this the people
that thou hast despised? Go out,
I pray now, & fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before
the men of Shechem, & fought
with Abimelech.

40 And

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, & the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and 2 two other companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he, & all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, & cut down a bough from the trees, & took it, & laid *it* on his shoulder, & said unto § people that *were* with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of § tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, & thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of § tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his young man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham, the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons, that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-Jair, unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of § children of Ammon, and

and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliver* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, & ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, & served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go, and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

NOw Jephthah ỹ Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, & he was ỹ son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And *it came to passe* in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come to me now, when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us & fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered

uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon, even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan, now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon,

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderness unto the Red-sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass thorow thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto: and in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not consent: so Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, thorow thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? so whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her towns, & in Aroer, & her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, & he passed over Gilead, & Manasseh, & passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, & from Mizpeh of Gilead, he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, and the LORD delivered

livered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances; and she was his only childe: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two moneths, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I, and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yeerly to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite, four dayes in a yeer.

CHAP. XII.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into mine hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over: that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: & he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: & there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah judged Israel six yeers: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven yeers.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeers.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the

the son of Hilleel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore & ten asse-colts: and he judged Israel eight yeers.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon, in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the children of Israel did evill again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeers.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeered to the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no raisor shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son: and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, & said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah, and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoth her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto § woman? & he said, I am.

12 And Manoth said, Now let thy words come to passe: how shall we order the childe, and how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine, or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of § LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto § LORD: and the *angel* did wondreously, & Manoth and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the

the ſame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah, and to his wife.) Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaid unto his wife, We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we have ſeen God.

23 But his wife ſaid unto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have ſhewed us all theſe things, nor would, as at this time, have told us *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſon, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND Samſon went down to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I have ſeen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the uncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid unto his father, Get her for me, for ſhe pleaſeth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion over Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared againſt him.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him, as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, & he turned aſide to ſee the carcaſe of the lion: and behold, there was a ſwarm of bees, and honey in the carcaſe of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father, and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcaſe of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo uſed the young men to do.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the ſeven dayes of the feaſt, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then ſhall ye give me thirty ſheets, & thirty change of garments. And they ſaid unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, & out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetnes. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they ſaid unto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, leſt we burn thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not ſo?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doſt but hate me, and loveſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaid

to her, Behold, I have not
told it my father, nor my mo-
ther, and shall I tell it thee?
17 And she wept before him
seven dayes, while the feast
lasted: and it came to pass on
the seventh day, that he told
her, because she lay sore upon
him: and she told the riddle
to the children of her people.
18 And the men of the city
said unto him on the seventh
day before the sun went down
What is sweeter than honey? and
what is stronger than a lion? And
he said unto them, If ye had not
plowed with my heifer, ye had
not found out my riddle.
19 ¶ And the spirit of the
LORD came upon him, and he
went down to Ashkelon, and
slew thirty men of them, and
took their spoil, & gave change
of garments unto them which
expounded the riddle. And his
anger was kindled, and he went
up to his fathers house.
20 But Samsons wife was gi-
ven to his companion, whom he
had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

BUt it came to pass within a
while after, in the time of
wheat-harvest, that Samson vi-
sited his wife with a kid, and he
said I will go in to my wife in-
to the chamber. But her father
would not suffer him to go in.
2 And her father said, I veri-
ly thought that thou hadst ut-
terly hated her, therefore I gave
her to thy companion: is not her
younger sister fairer then she?
take her, I pray thee, in stead
of her.
3 ¶ And Samson said concern-
ing them, Now shall I be more
blameless then the Philistines,
though I do them a displeasure.
4 And Samson went, and
caught three hundred foxes, and
took firebrands, and turned tail
to tail, and put a firebrand in
the midst between two tails.
5 And when he had set the
brands on fire, he let them go
into the standing corn of the
Philistines, and burnt up both
the shocks, and also the stand-
ing corn, with the vine-yards,
and olives.
6 ¶ Then the Philistines
said, Who hath done this? and
they answered, Samson the son
in law of the Timnite, because
he had taken his wife, and gi-
ven her to his companion. And
the Philistines came up, & burnt
her and her father with fire.
7 ¶ And Samson said unto
them, Though you have done
this, yet will I be avenged of you,
and after that I will cease.
8 And he smote them hip and
thigh, with a great slaughter: and
he went down, and dwelt in the
top of the rock Etam.
9 ¶ Then the Philistines went
up, and pitched in Judah, and
spread themselves in Lehi.
10 And the men of Judah said,
Why are ye come up against us?
and they answered, To binde
Samson are we come up, to do
to him, as he hath done to us.
11 Then three thousand men
of Judah went to the top of the
rock Etam, and said to Samson,
Knowest thou not that the Pa-
listines are rulers over us? what
is this that thou hast done unto
us? And he said unto them, As
they did unto me, so have I
done unto them.
12 And they said unto him,
We are come down to binde
thee, that we may deliver thee
into the hand of the Philis-
tines. And Samson said unto
them, Swear unto me, that ye will
not fall upon me your selves.
13 And they spake unto him,
saying, No; but we will binde
thee fast, and deliver thee into
their hand: but surely we will
not kill thee. And they bound
him with two new cords, and
brought him up from the rock.
14 ¶ And when he came unto
Lehi, the Philistines shouted a-
gainst him: and the spirit of
the LORD came mightily upon
him, and the cords that were up-
on his arms became as flax that
was burnt with fire, & his bands
loosed from off his hands.
15 And he found a new jaw-
bone of an asse, and put forth
his hand, and took it, and slew a
thousand men therewith.
16 And Samson said, With
the jaw-bone of an asse, heaps
upon heaps, with a jaw of an asse
have I slain a thousand men.
17 And

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof Enhakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines, twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVI.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, & were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterwards, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, & by what means we may prevail against him, that we may binde him to afflict him: & we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde me with seven green wyths, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green wyths which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the wyths as a threed of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes, that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 *And* she fastened it with the pin, *and* said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, & went away with the pin of the beam, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death,

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine

me head: for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, & she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to affict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 But the Philistines took him, & put out his eyes & brought him down to Gaza, & bound him with fetters of brass, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again after it was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house, and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof, about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might: and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder,

founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem Judah, to sojourn where he could find *a place*: & he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-Judah, & I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeer, and a suit of apparel, and thy viduals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: & in those daies the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all* their inheritance had not fain unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valor, from Zorah, & from Eshtaol, to spie out & search it: & they said unto them, Go search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know, whether our way which we go, shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careles, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet, and secure, and there was no magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* far fro Zidonians, & had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren unto Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, & behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim in Judah: wherefore they called *that* place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men

men ye went to spie out the country of Laish, & said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, & a molten image? Now there fore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father & a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe, & a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and o-vertook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, & said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, & the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword: and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Bethrehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at first.

30 And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he, and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite, sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Bethlehem-Judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, & went away from him unto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Judah, and was there four whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her a-

again, having his servant with him, & a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when § father of the damsell saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsells father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until after-noon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold now, the day draweth towards evening, I pray tarry all night, behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of § children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw neer to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah, & when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim, & he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of § place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Bethlehem-Judah toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Judah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for the hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever let all thy wants *lie* upon me; onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the

the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly: seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night, until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered: then the man took her upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come to his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done, nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I, and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me, *and* my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel: give here your advice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house:

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred, thorowout all the tribes of Israel, & an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death and put away evil from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered, seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hairbreadth, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword, all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? and the LORD said, Judah shall *go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in array, to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel encouraged themselves and set their battell again in array, in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up, and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? and the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neer against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men, all these drew sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, & all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up, for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, *and* kill, as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth up to the house of God, & the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of

their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil was neer them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battel.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness, but the battel overtook them; them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 *But* six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness, unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead *with* the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien with man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead, four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-Gilead, and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain? seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursing be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly, *in a place* which *is* on the north side of Bethel, on the east side of the high-way that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the south of Lebinon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers, or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence, every man to his inheritance.

25 In those dayes there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-Judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons:

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other, Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindely with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, if I should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons:

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands: nay my daughters, for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go: and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went, until they came to Beth-lehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi? seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me.

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned

turned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me go now to the field, and glean eares of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel, that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, & hath continued even from § morning, until now, *that* she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which § young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to § ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, it hath fully been shewed me all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, & she did eat, and was sufficed, & left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean, even among the sheaves, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfulls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took it up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? Blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with who she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnes to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

21 And

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said: He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of Barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be wel with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth Barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, until he shall have done eating & drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor & did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? & she answered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid; spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid: for thou *art* a neer kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neer kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her; and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me: for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IV.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, & sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitess the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for *I* cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was a* testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee. So he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, *We are* witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, § LORD gave her conception, & she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi: and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are §generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF *SAMUEL*, otherwise called, The first book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yeerly, to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters portions

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: (for he loved Hannah; but the LORD had shut up her womb.)

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.)

7 And as he did so yeer by yeer, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up, after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk; (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasour come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace, and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, & worshipped before the LORD, & returned, and came to their house to Ramah: & Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and § LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house went up, to offer unto the LORD, the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until § child be weaned, & *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry untill § have weaned him; onely § LORD establish his word: so § woman abode, & gave her son suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up wth her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, & a bottel of wine, & brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: & § childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the

LORD: mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly: let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themselves for bread: and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven: and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS: and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknes: for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth: & he shal give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he stroke it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, & said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for a priest: for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a childe girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah & his wife, & said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan that is lent unto the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, & bare three sons, & two daughters: & the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear: ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, & said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy

thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, & at mine offering which I have commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people.

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shal die in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni & Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, that shall do according to that which is in my heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left in thine house, shal come & crouch to him for a piece of silver, & a morsell of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

AND the childe Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: & it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, & he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shal not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doors of the house of ỹ LORD. and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD, let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by ỹ word of ỹ LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines, to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So ỹ people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of ỹ LORD of hosts which dwelleth *between* ỹ cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard ỹ noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into ỹ camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us, who shall deliver us out of ỹ hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And ỹ Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, & they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni & Phinehas, were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, & told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise

noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety & eight years old, and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What there do ye, my son?

17 And § messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before § Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni & Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavie, and he had judged Israel fourty yeers.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with childe, neer to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings, that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self, and travelled; for her paines came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

AND § Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer, unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither § priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But § hand of § LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod, & he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, & said, What shal we do with § ark of § God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small & great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the

the city; the hand of God was was very heavie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

AND the ark of ℣ LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests, and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of ℣ LORD? Tell us wherewith we shal send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering, then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, & five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice, that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do you harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring ℣ calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespasse-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goe hup by the way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then he hath done us this great evil; but if not, then we shal know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so, and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer, with ℣ mice of gold, and ℣ images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to ℣ way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to ℣ right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there *was* a great stone, and they clave the wood of ℣ cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron, the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which ℣ Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto ℣ LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging to* the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto ℣ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD; *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers unto the inhabitants of Kirjathjearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kirjathjearim came, and fetched up § the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass while the ark abode in Kirjathjearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served § LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And § men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shenah, and called the name thereof Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coast thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house; and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was Joel, and the name of his

his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, Thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now make us a king to judge us, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, & captains over fifties, and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters, to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best of them, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, & your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel: and they said, Nay, but there shall be a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward *he was* higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim,

salim, and there they were not, and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come into the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold, now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver, that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a prophet, was before time called a seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said, come, let us go. So they went into the city, where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, he is before you, make haste now: for he is come to day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear, a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjimite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon

upon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that *day*.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the *house*, saying, Up, that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he, and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

THen Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek, are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence: and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor: and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistims: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets, coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signes are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee: for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that *day*.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter

the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not. ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD unto Mizpeh;

17 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms that oppressed you.

18 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations, and have said unto him, Nay but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken: and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? and all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents. but he held his peace.

CHAP XI.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up and encamped against Jabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people, that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in peeces, and sent them thorow out all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shal do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, & let us go to Gilgal, & renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul, and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded, and behold, my sons are with you: & I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I am: witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand: and they answered, He is witness.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, It is the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you & your fathers.

8 When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, & they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, & Bedan, & Iephthah, & Samuel, & delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon, came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us, when the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand, and
ſee this great thing which the
LORD will do before your eyes.
17 Is it not wheat-harveſt to
day? I will call unto the LORD,
that he ſhall ſend thunder and
rain: that ye may perceive and
ſee that your wickedneſs is
great, which ye have done in the
ſight of the LORD, in asking
you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the
LORD, and the LORD ſent
thunder and rain that day: and
all the people greatly feared the
LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid
unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſer-
vants unto the LORD thy God,
that we die not: for we have
added unto all our ſins *this* evil,
to aſk a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto
the people, Fear not: (ye have
done all this wickedneſs, yet
turn not aſide from following
the LORD, but ſerve the LORD
with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aſide, for
then *ſhould ye go* after vain
things, which cannot profit, nor
deliver; for they are vain.)

22 For the LORD will not
forſake his people, for his great
name's ſake: becauſe it hath
pleaſed the LORD to make you
his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God
forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt
the LORD, in ceaſing to pray for
you: but I will teach you the
good and the right way.

24 Only fear the LORD, and
ſerve him in truth with all your
heart: for conſider how great
things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do
wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed,
both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul reigned one yeer, and
when he had reigned two
yeers over Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thou-
ſand men of Iſrael; *whereof*
two thouſand were with Saul in
Michmaſh, and in mount Beth-
el, and a thouſand were with Jo-
nathan in Gibeah of Benjamin:
and the reſt of the people he
ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan ſmote the
garriſon of the Philiſtines that
was in Geba, and the Philiſtines
heard *of it*: and Saul blew the
trumpet thorowout all the land,
ſaying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay that
Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of
the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael
alſo was had in abomination
with the Philiſtines: and the
people were called together af-
ter Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines ga-
thered themſelves together, to
fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand
charets, and ſix thouſand horſ-
men, and people as the ſand
which is on the ſea-ſhore in mul-
titude: and they came up, and
pitched in Michmaſh, eaſtward
from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw
that they were in a ſtreit (for
the people were diſtreſſed) then
the people did hide themſelves
in caves, and in thickets, and in
rocks, and in high places, and
in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrews
went over Jordan to the land of
Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he
was yet in Gilgal, and all the
people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried ſeven
dayes, according to the ſet time
that Samuel *had appointed*; but
Samuel came not to Gilgal:
and the people were ſcattered
from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither
a burnt-offering to me, and
peace-offerings. And he offered
the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſs, that
aſſoon as he had made an end of
offering the burnt offering, be-
hold, Samuel came, and Saul
went out to meet him, that he
might ſalute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What
haſt thou done? And Saul
ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the
people were ſcattered from me,
and that thou cameſt not with-
in the dayes appointed, and that
the Philiſtines gathered them-
ſelves together to Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The
Philiſtines will come down now
upon me to Gilgal, and I have
not made ſupplication unto
the LORD: I forced my ſelf
therefore

therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be a captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin; and Saul numbred the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, & the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies; one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel; for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, & for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

NOw it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that is on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate-tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about six hundred men.

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other, Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to save by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, & will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us: then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this shall be a signe unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the gar-

of the Philistines: and the Philistine said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of their holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan, and his armour bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan & his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan, & his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel)

19 ¶ And it came to pass, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul, and all the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battell, and behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp, from the countrey round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battell passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day; for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath:

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash, to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and

oxen and calves, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat, and sin not against the LORD, in eating with the blood. And all § people brought every man his ox with him that night: and slew them there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the Priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into § hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the chief of the people: and know, & see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my sonne he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all § people § answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, & I & Jonathan my son will be on § other side. And § people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines, and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against § children of Ammon, & against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against § Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of § hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the first-born, Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

SAmuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek

Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel, and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he reareth him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice: *and* to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, & Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, & say, I am come to sacrifice to ℣ LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem. & ℣ elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably; I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called to Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath ℣ LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: & he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to passe before Samuel: & Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he was ruddy, and withall of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: and the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to passe, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on *the* other side: and there *was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaves of brasse upon his legs, and a target of brasse between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his speare was like a weavers beam, and his speare head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, & kill him, then shall ye be our servants, & serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; give me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sons that went to the

battel, were Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neer morning and evening, and presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Iesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, & these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren;

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, & left ℈ sheep with a keeper, and took, and went as Iesse had commanded him: and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battel in array, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, & ran into ℈ army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to ℈ same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw ℈ man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man ℈ is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shalbe done to ℈ man that killeth this Philistine, & taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, & the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done? is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul, and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy ſervant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both ℈ lion & the bear: & this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee. 38 ¶ And

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherds bag which he had, even in a scrip, & his sling was in his hand, & he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, & I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know, that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear, (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, & came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted and ran toward the army, to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, & took thence a stone, and slang it, & smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead, & he fell upon his face to ‡ earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine, with a sling, and with a stone, & smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in ‡ hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaarim, even unto Gath, & unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner ‡ captain of ‡ host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to passe, when he made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the

soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan ſtript himſelf of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, & to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul ſent him, and behaved himſelf wiſely: and Saul ſet him over the men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſervants.

6 And it came to paſſe, as they came, when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging & dancing, to meet king Saul with tabrets, with joy, and with inſtruments of muſick.

7 And ſ women anſwered one another as they played, & ſaid, Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſayings diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They have aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have aſcribed but thouſands: and what can he have more, but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the evil ſpirit from God came upon Saul, and he proph eſied in ſ midſt of the houſe: & David played with his hand, as at other times: & there was a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the javelin; for he laid, I will ſmite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, becauſe the LORD was with him, & was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thouſand; and he went out, and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himſelf wiſely in all his wayes, and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that he behaved himſelf very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loved David, becauſe he went out, and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the battels of the LORD. For Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be upon him.

18 And David ſaid unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſon in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould have been given to David, that ſhe was given unto Adriel the Mecholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleaſed him.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will give him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſon in law, in the one of ſ twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Commune with David ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, & all his ſervants love thee: now therefore be ſ kings ſon in law.

23 And Sauls ſervants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of David: and David ſaid, Seem it to you a light thing to be a kings ſon in law, ſeeing I am a poor man, & lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſervants of Saul told him, ſaying, On this manner ſpake David.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to David, The king deſireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſervants told David theſe words, it pleaſed

David

David well to be § kings son in law: § dayes were not expired
27 Wherefore David arose, & fled his men & slew of the Philistines two hundred men, & David brought their fore-skins, and they gave them in full tale to § king, that he might be the kings son in law; and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.
28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.
29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David, and Saul became Davids enemy continually.
30 Then § princes of § Philistines went forth: & it came to passe after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely then all § servants of Saul so § his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, § they should kill David.
2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David, and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self.
3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in § field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.
4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.
5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistines and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?
6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.
7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: & Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.
8 ¶ And there was war again, and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.
9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.
10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall, and David fled and escaped that night.
11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in § morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.
12 ¶ So Michal let David down thorow a window, and he went, and fled, and escaped.
13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.
14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.
15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the Bed, that I may slay him.
16 And when the messengers were come in, Behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.
17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go: why should I kill thee?
18 ¶ So David fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.
19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.
20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, & Samuel standing

as appointed over them, § spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, & they prophesied likewise: & Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu, and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? and one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, & lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity, & what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing, either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly, as the LORD liveth and as thy soul liveth, there *is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the fields, unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yearly sacrifice for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindely with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, *if there* be good toward David, & I then send not unto thee, & shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: & § LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me § kindnesse of § LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made a *covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* § new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go down quickly, & come to § place where thou didst hide thy self when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remain by § stone Ezel

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this side of thee take them: then come thou; for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way; for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him; he is not clean, surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, which was the second day of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Bethlehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there: & now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, & see my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of § perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? What hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cryed after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and

thee: & between my seed & thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: & Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David: & said unto him, Why *art* thou alone: & no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse wherewhout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common; yea though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there but the shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul)

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose & fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of *his* land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into mine house?

CHAP. XXII.

DAvid therefore departed thence, & escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren & all his fathers house heard *it*, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one *that was* in debt, and every one *that was* discontented, gathered themselves unto him: and he became a captain over them: & there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father & my mother, I pray thee, come forth *to be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David

was discovered, and the men that were with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him:)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me ¶ my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech ¶ priest, ¶ son of Ahitub, & all his fathers house, the priests ¶ were in Nob: & they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and ¶ son of Jesse, in ¶ thou hast given him bread & a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants, as David, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, & is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy father's house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, & slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of ¶ sword, both men & women, children & sucklings, & oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David ¶ Saul had slain ¶ LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not; for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life, but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen they told David, saying, Behold the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah, against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver ¶ Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Phi-

Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand, for he is shut in, by entering into a town ℣ hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him, and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in ℣ wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountain in ℣ wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeek his life, and David *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph, in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls ſon aroſe, and went to David into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, & thou ſhalt be king over Iſrael, & I ſhall be next unto thee, & that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they twe made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not David hide himſelf with us in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on ℣ ſouth of Jeſhimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the deſire of thy ſoul to come down; and our part ſhall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed be ye of the LORD, for ye have compaſſion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath ſeen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himſelf, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Judah.

24 And they aroſe and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plain on the ſouth of Jeſhimon.

25 Saul alſo & his men went to ſeek *him*, and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he purſued after David in ℣ wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountain, and David and his men on that ſide of the mountain: and David made haſte to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compaſſed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place, Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, & dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David & his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also rose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee: and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he is the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, & killed thee not, know thou & see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, & I have not sinned against thee: yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, & judge between me and thee, & see, & plead my cause, & deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? and Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day, how that thou hast dealt well with me, forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of

Israel

Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweat now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul, and Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whoſe poſſeſſions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thouſand sheep, and a thouſand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good underſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churliſh, and evil in his doings, and he was of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in proſperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *be* unto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I have heard that thou haſt shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel

8 Aſk thy young men, and they will shew thee; wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes, (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatſoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy ſervants, and to thy ſon David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceaſed.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids ſervants, and said, Who is David? and who is the ſon of Jeſſe? there be many ſervants now adayes that break away every man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my fleſh that I have killed for my ſhearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his ſword. And they girded on every man his ſword, and David alſo girded on his ſword: and there went up after David about four hundred men: and two hundred abode by the ſtuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, David ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter: and he railed on them.

15 But they men were very good unto us, & we were not hurt, neither miſſed we any thing, as long as we were converſant with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheep.

17 Now therefore know, and conſider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is *ſuch* a ſon of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dreſſed, & five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

19 And she ſaid unto her ſervants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her huſband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, as she rode

on

the asse, that she came down
the coverte of the hill, and be-
hold, David and his men came
against her; & she met them
(Now David had said,
Surely in vain have I kept all
this fellow hath in the wil-
dernesse: so that nothing was
missed of all that pertained un-
to him: and he hath requited
me evil for good.
22 So and more also do God
unto the enemies of David, if I
leave of all that pertain to him
by the morning light any that
pisseth against the wall.
23 And when Abigail saw Da-
vid, she hasted, and lighted off
the asse, and fell before David
upon her face, and bowed her self
to the ground,
24 And fell at his feet, and
said, Upon me, my lord, upon me
this iniquity be; and let thine
handmaid, I pray thee, speak in
thine audience, and hear the
words of thine handmaid.
25 Let not my lord, I pray
thee, regard this man of Belial,
even Nabal: for as his name is,
so is he: Nabal is his name, and
folly is with him: but I thine
handmaid saw not the young
men of my lord, whom thou
didst send.
26 Now therefore, my lord, as
the LORD liveth, & as thy soul
liveth, seeing the LORD hath
withholden thee from coming to
shed blood, and from avenging
thy self with thine own hand:
now let thine enemies, and they
that seek evil to my lord, be
as Nabal.
27 And now this blessing which
thine handmaid hath brought
unto my lord, let it even be gi-
ven unto the young men that
follow my lord.
28 I pray thee, forgive the
trespasse of thine handmaid: for
the LORD will certainly make
my lord a sure house, because
my lord fighteth the battels of
the LORD: and evil hath not
been found in thee all thy dayes.
29 Yet a man is risen to pur-
sue thee, and to seek thy soul:
but the soul of my lord shall be
bound in the bundle of life with
the LORD thy God; and the
souls of thine enemies, them
shall he sling out, as out of the
middle of a sling.
30 And it shall come to passe,
when the LORD shall have done
to my lord, according to all the
good that he hath spoken con-
cerning thee, and shall have ap-
pointed thee ruler over Israel;
31 That this shall be no grief
unto thee, nor offence of heart
unto my lord, either that thou
hast shed blood causelesly, or that
my lord hath avenged himself:
but when the LORD shall have
dealt well with my lord, then
remember thine handmaid.
32 ¶ And David said to Abi-
gail, Blessed be the LORD God
of Israel, which sent thee this
day to meet me.
33 And blessed be thy advice,
and blessed be thou, which
hast kept me this day from coming
to shed blood, and from
avenging my self with mine
own hand.
34 For in very deed, as the
LORD God of Israel liveth,
which hath kept me back from
hurting thee, except thou hadst
hasted and come to meet me,
surely there had not been left
unto Nabal by the morning light
any that pisseth against the wall.
35 So David received of her
hand that which she had brought
him, and said unto her, Go up
in peace to thine house: see, I
have hearkened to thy voice, and
have accepted thy person.
36 ¶ And Abigail came to Na-
bal, and behold, he held a feast
in his house like the feast of a
king, and Nabal's heart was merry
within him, for he was very
drunken: wherefore she told him
nothing, lesse or more, until the
morning light.
37 But it came to passe in the
morning, when the wine was
gone out of Nabal, and his wife
had told him these things, that
his heart died within him, and
he became as a stone.
38 And it came to passe about
ten dayes after, that the LORD
smote Nabal, that he died.
39 ¶ And when David heard that
Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed
be the LORD, that hath pleaded
the cause of my reproach from
the hand of Nabal, and hath kept
his

his servant from evill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent, and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode upon an Asse, with five damsels of hers that went after her: and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Zif, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon, by the way: but David abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai *the son* of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his speare stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the speare* even to the earth at once, & I will not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, & be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battell and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that *is* at his bolster, & the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the speare and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space being between them;

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed. And now see where the kings spear

and the cruse of water that
was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids
voice, and said, Is this thy
voice, my son David? And
David said, It is my voice, my
lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore
doth my lord thus pursue after
his servant? for what have I
done? or what evil is in mine
hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray
thee, let my lord the king hear
the words of his servant: If
the LORD have stirred thee up
against me, let him accept an
offering: but if they be the
children of men, cursed be they
before the LORD: for they
have driven me out this day
from abiding in the inheritance
of the LORD, saying, Go, serve
other gods.

20 Now therefore let not my
blood fall to the earth before
the face of the LORD: for the
king of Israel is come out to
seek a flea, as when one doth
hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have
sinned: return, my son David,
for I will no more do thee
harm, because my soul was pre-
cious in thine eyes this day: be-
hold, I have played the fool, and
have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and
said, Behold the king's spear, and
let one of the young men come
over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every
man his righteousness, & his faith-
fulness: for the LORD delivered
thee into my hand to day, but I
would not stretch forth mine
hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life
was much set by this day in
mine eyes: so let my life be
much set by in the eyes of the
LORD, and let him deliver me
out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David,
Blessed be thou, my son David:
thou shalt both do great things,
and also shalt still prevail. So
David went on his way, & Saul
returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND David said in his
heart, I shall now perish
one day by the hand of Saul:
there is nothing better for me,
than that I should speedily es-
cape into the land of the Philis-
tines; and Saul shall despair
of me, to seek me any more in
any coast of Israel: so shall I
escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he
passed over with the six hun-
dred men that were with him,
unto Achish the son of Maoch
king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with A-
chish at Gath, he and his men,
every man with his household,
even David with his two wives,
Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and
Abigail the Carmelitess, Na-
bals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that
David was fled to Gath, and he
sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto A-
chish, If I have now found grace
in thine eyes, let them give me
a place in some town in the
country, that I may dwell
there: for why should my ser-
vant dwell in the royall city
with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Zik-
lag that day: wherefore Ziklag
pertaineth unto the kings of Ju-
dah unto this day.

7 And the time that David
dwelt in the country of the
Philistines, was a full yeer, and
four moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men
went up, and invaded the Geshu-
rites, and the Gezrites, and the
Amalekites: for those nations
were of old the inhabitants of
the land, as thou goest to Shur,
even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land,
and left neither man nor wo-
man alive, and took away the
sheep, and the oxen, & the asses,
and the camels, and the ap-
parell, and returned and came
to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither
have ye made a rode to day?
And David said, Against the
south of Judah, and against the
south of the Jerahmeelites, and
against the south of § Kenites.

11 And David saved neither
man nor woman alive, to bring
tidings to Gath, saying, Lest
they

they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and he will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

11 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies to gether to warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: & Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servant said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman *that* hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said ¶ the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? and he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid, for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed, for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams; therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, & is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host

of Israel into the hand of
Philistines.
Then Saul fell straightway
along on the earth, and was
afraid,because of the words
Samuel, and there was no
ength in him: for he had
no bread all the day, nor
the night.
¶ And the woman came
Saul, and saw that he was
troubled, & said unto him,
hold thine handmaid hath
ed thy voice, and I have
my life in my hand, and
hearkened unto thy words
thou spakest unto me.
Now therefore, I pray
hearken thou also unto the
ice of thine handmaid, and
et a morsel of bread be-
thee, and eat, that thou
mayest have strength when thou
on thy way.
But he refused, and said, I
not eat. But his servants,
gether with the woman, com-
him, and he hearkened
their voice: so he arose
the earth,& sat upon ỳbed.
And the woman had a fat
in the house: and she hast-
and killed it, and took flour
neaded it, and did bake un-
leavened bread thereof.
And she brought it before
, and before his servants:
they did eat: then they rose
and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

Now the Philistines gather-
ed together all their ar-
unto Aphek: and the Israe-
pitched by a fountain
which is in Jezreel.
And the lords of the Phi-
tines passed on by hundreds,
by thousands: but David
and his men passed on in the
rward with Achish.
Then said the princes of the
Philistines, What do these He-
brews here? and Achish said un-
to the princes of the Philistines,
Is not this David the servant of
Saul the King of Israel, which
hath been with me these dayes,
or these yeers, and I have found
no fault in him since he fell unto
me unto this day?
And the princes of the Phi-
listines were wroth with him,
& the princes of the Philistines
said unto him, make this fellow
to return, that he may go again
to his place which thou hast ap-
pointed him, and let him not go
down with us to battle, lest in
the battel he be an adversary to
us: for wherewith should he re-
concile himself unto his master?
should it not be with the heads
of these men?
Is not this David, of whom
they sang one to another, in
dances, saying, Saul slew his
thousands, and David his ten
thousands?
¶ Then Achish called David,
and said unto him, Surely, as
the LORD liveth, thou hast been
upright, and thy going out, and
thy coming in with me in the
host is good in my sight: for I
have not found evil in thee,
since the day of thy coming un-
to me unto this day: nevertheless,
the lords favour thee not.
Wherefore now return, and
go in peace, that thou displease
not the lords of the Philistines.
¶ And David said unto A-
chish, But what have I done?
and what hast thou found in thy
servant to me so long as I have been
with thee, unto this day, that
I may not go fight against the
enemies of my lord the king?
And Achish answered and
said to David, I know that thou
art good in my sight, as an angel
of God: notwithstanding the
princes of the Philistines have
said, He shall not go up with us
to the battel.
Wherefore now rise up
early in the morning, with thy
masters servants that are come
with thee: and as soon as ye be
up early in the morning, and
have light, depart.
So David and his men rose
up early to depart in the morn-
ing, to return into the land of
the Philistines, and the Phi-
listines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

And it came to pass, when
David and his men were
come to Ziklag on the third day,
that the Amalekites had invaded
the south, & Ziklag, and smitten
Ziklag, and burnt it with fire.
And had taken the women
captives

captives that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he, and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three dayes agon I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said unto him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds *which* they drave before those *other* cattle, and said, This *is* Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife

and his children, that they
ed them away and depart-
Then said David, Ye shall
do so, my brethren, with
that which the LORD hath gi-
us, who hath preserved us,
delivered the company
came against us into our
d.
For who will hearken unto
in this matter? but as his
is that goeth down to ‖ bat-
so shall his part be that tar-
by the stuff: they shall part
ke.
And it was so from that
forward, that he made it a
ute and an ordinance for Is-
l unto this day.
¶ And when David came
Ziklag, he sent of the spoil
unto the elders of Judah, even to
friends, (saying, Behold a
esent for you of the spoil of
enemies of the LORD:)
To them which were in
ethel, and to them which were
South Ramoth, and to them
which were in Jattir,
And to them which were
Aroer, & to them which were
Siphmoth, and to them which
were in Eshtemoa,
And to them which were
Rachal, and to them which
were in the cities of the Jerah-
meelites, and to them which
were in the cities of the Kenites,
And to them which were in
Hormah, & to them which were
in Chorashan, and to them which
were in Athach,
And to them which were in
Hebron, and to all the places
where David himself, and his
men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

Now the Philistines fought
against Israel: and the
men of Israel fled from before
the Philistines, and fell down
dead in mount Gilboa.
And the Philistines followed
hard upon Saul, and upon his
sons; and the Philistines slew
Jonathan, and Abinadab, and
Melchishua, Sauls sons.
And the battel went sore a-
gainst Saul, and the archers hit
him, and he was sore wounded
of the archers.
4 Then said Saul unto his ar-
mour-bearer, Draw thy sword,
and thrust me thorow therewith,
lest these uncircumcised come and
thrust me thorow, and abuse me.
But his armour-bearer would not;
for he was sore afraid: therefore
Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.
5 And when his armour-bearer
saw that Saul was dead, he fell
likewise upon his sword, and
died with him.
6 So Saul died, and his three
sons, and his armour-bearer,
and all his men that same day
together.
7 ¶ And when the men of Is-
rael that were on the other side
of the valley, and they that
were on the other side Jordan,
saw that the men of Israel fled,
and that Saul and his sons were
dead, they forsook the cities and
fled, and the Philistines came
and dwelt in them.
8 And it came to pass on the
morrow, when the Philistines
came to strip the slain, that they
found Saul and his three sons
fallen in mount Gilboa.
9 And they cut off his head,
and stripped off his armour, and
sent into the land of the Philis-
tines round about, to publish
it in the houses of their idols,
and among the people.
10 And they put his armour in
the house of Ashtaroth: and they
fastened his body to the wall of
Bethshan.
11 ¶ And when the inhabit-
ants of Jabesh-Gilead heard of
that which the Philistines had
done to Saul:
12 All the valiant men arose,
and went all night, and took the
body of Saul, and the bodies of
his sons from the wall of Beth-
shan, and came to Jabesh, and
burnt them there.
13 And they took their
bones, and buried them under a
tree at Jabesh, and fasted se-
ven dayes.

THE

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL otherwise called, The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag;

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of ¶ camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: & so it was when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? and he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Hear am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them: and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son.

18 (Also he bad them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bowe; behold, it is written in the book of Jasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell *it* not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest ¶ daughters of ¶ uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they

were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan, very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring up, every man with his houshold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindenesse unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Sauls host, took Ishbosheth the son of Saul, & brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls son was fourty yeers old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two yeers: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven yeers and six moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: & they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us: and Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose, and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-Hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, & Asahel: & Asahel *was* as light of foot as a wilde roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and

take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner, with the hinder end of the spear, smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behinde him, and he fell down there and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, & pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night throow the plain: & passed over Jordan, and went throow all Bithron, & they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, & Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was at Bethlehem; and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

NOw there was long warre between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse;

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail, wife of Nabal the Carmelite: & the third, Absalom, the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe, while there was warre between the house of Saul, and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindnesse this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the Lord hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan, even to Beersheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 And

13 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ishboseth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishboseth sent, & took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along, weeping behinde her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you:

18 Now then do it, for ✝ LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, & out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, & will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David, and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate, to speak with him quietly: and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward, when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before ✝ LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound

not thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou: and all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat, while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, & it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king, and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAP. IIII.

AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim: and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan Saul's son had a son that was lame of his feet, and was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab & Baanah, went, & came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber: & they smote him & slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul thine enemy which sought thy life, and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, & take you away from off the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

THEN came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron and spake, saying, Behold we are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of

came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeers old when he begin to reign, and he reigned fourty yeers.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Juda seven yeers & six meneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers, over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land; which spake unto David saying, Except thou take away the blinde & the lame thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8 And said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are hated of* Davids soul, *he shall be chief and captain*: wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David, and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sons & daughters born to David.

14 And these *be* the names of those that *were* born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, & Solomon

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there: and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called ✠ name of ✠ place Baal-Perazim

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when ✠ heareſt ✠ sound of a going in ✠ tops of the mulberry-trees, ✠ then ✠ shalt bestir thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of ✠ Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; & smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

AGain David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose Name is called by the Name of ✠ LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Uzzah

and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-Uzzah, to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of § LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom § Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in § house of Obed-Edom § Gittite three months; and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* unto him because of the ark of God. So David went, and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David, and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of a tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And when David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, both to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *flesh*, and a flagon of *wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, It *was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD:

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be low in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwel in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, ¶ the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, & have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to *be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies) Also the LORD telleth thee, ¶ he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be stablished for ever before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD, but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come; and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a Name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken

concerning his house, establish it for ever, & do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and thy words be true, & thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

AND after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: & David took Methegammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he to put to death: and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand *charets*, and seven hundred horsemen, & twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserved of them for an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: & the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Berah, and from Berothai cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had ware with Toi) and *Joram* brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse:

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David got him a name, when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; throughout all Edom he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar *were* the priests, and Seraiah *was* the scribe.

18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and Davids sons were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindeness for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant, whose name

Zibas and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? and he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, Is there yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? and Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is he*? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth? And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness, for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou should look upon such a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son, all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread always at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do: as for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

AND it came to passe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father. And Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, & of Rehob, and Ishtob, & Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battell was against him, before & behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his

brother the hemight put in them
array against the children of Am-
mon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians
be too strong for me then ȳ shalt
help me: but if the children of
Ammon be too strong for thee,
then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let
us play the men for our people,
and for the city of our God: and
the LORD do that which seem-
eth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and
the people that were with him,
unto the battell against the Sy-
rians, and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of
Ammon saw ȳ the Syrians were
fled, then fled they also before A-
bishai, and entered into ȳ city: so
Joab returned from the children
of Ammon, & came to Jerusalem.

15 And when the Syrians
saw that they were smitten be-
fore Israel, they gathered them-
selves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and
brought out the Syrians ȳ were
beyond the river, and they came
to Helam: and Shobach the ca-
ptain of the host of Hadarezer
went before them.

17 And when it was told Da-
vid, he gathered all Israel toge-
ther, and passed over Jordan, and
came to Helam: and the Syrians
set themselves in array against
David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before
Israel, and David slew the men
of seven hundred chariots of the
Syrians, & fourty thousand horse-
men, & smote Shobach ȳ captain
of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that
were servants to Hadarezer, saw
that they were smitten before
Israel, they made peace with Is-
rael, and served them: so the Sy-
rians feared to help the children
of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe that af-
ter the yeer was expired, at
the time when kings go forth to
battell, that David sent Joab, and
his servants with him, and all Is-
rael: and they destroyed the
children of Ammon, and besie-
ged Rabbah: but David tarried
still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in a
evening-tide, ȳ David arose
off his bed, and walked upon
roof of the kings house: & fr
the roof he saw a woman wa
ing her self; and the woman
very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and e
red after the woman: and
said, Is not this Bathsheba
daughter of Eliam, the wife
Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messen
and took her, and she cam
unto him, and he lay with
(for she was purified from
uncleanneſſe,) and she retur
unto her house.

5 And the woman conceiv
and sent, and told David, a
said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Jo
saying, Send me Uriah the
tite. & Joab sent Uriah to Da

7 And when Uriah was c
unto him, David demande
him how Joab did, & how ȳ
did, and how the war prosp

8 And David said to Uriah
down to thine house, & wa
feet. And Uriah departed o
the kings house, and there
lowed him a messe of meat fr
the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the do
of the kings house, with all
servants of his lord, and we
not down to his house.

10 And when they told
David, saying, Uriah went
down unto his house, David
unto Uriah, Camest ȳ not
thy journey? why then didst
not go down unto thine hou

11 And Uriah said unto Da
vid, The ark, and Israel, and
Judah abide in tents, and my
Joab, and the servants of my
are encamped in the open fiel
shall I then go into mine hou
to eat, and to drink, and to
with my wife? As thou liv
and as thy soul liveth, I will
not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah
Tarry here to day also, and
morrow I will let thee depa
So Uriah abode in Jerusa
that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had c
led him, he did eat and drink be-
fore him, & he made him drunk:

and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord: but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battell, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew valiant men were.

17 And the men of § city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king;

20 And if so be § king's wrath arise, & he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came, and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate:

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and some of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David, and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, & the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing, save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought, and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, as § LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore § lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, & because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of § hand of Saul.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah § Hittite

with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, & he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun

12 For thou didst *it* secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed ✠ hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and ✠ LORD strake the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe, and David fasted, and went in and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth, but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day that the childe died, and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead; for they sayd, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe, while it was alive; but when ✠ childe was dead, ✠ didst rise, and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, & went to Rabbah, & fought against it, & took it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, & the precious stones) and it was *set* on Davids head, and he brought forth the spoil of the city, in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom ¶ son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar: and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab ¶ son of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtill man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the kings son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid down) & she took flour, and kneaded it, & made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, & poured them out before him; but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13 And I whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly: so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant ¶ ministered unto him and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours ¶ was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeers, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-Hizor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, & said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers: let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon, and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, & lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah, Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord ♀ king take ♀ thing to his heart, to think ♀ all ♀ kings sons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And a young man that kept the watch lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, ♀ kings sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice, and wept; and the king also, and all his servants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud king of Geshur; and David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled and went to Geshur, and was there three yeers.

39 And *the soul of* king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Joab ♀ son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee feign thy self to be a mourner, & put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy self with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, & did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, & mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, & they two strove together in the field, & there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that

we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, & I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me & on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore, that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king: it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king, to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in thy mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at every years end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at

two

two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent to him the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is neer mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, when any man that had a controversie, came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? and he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeers, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go, and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And

15 And the king went forth, and all his houshold after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, & tarried in a place ‖ was far off.

18 And all his servants paſſed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſix hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day make thee go up and down with us? ſeeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, even there alſo will thy ſervant be.

22 And David ſaid to Ittai, Go and paſſe over. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people paſſed over: the king alſo himſelf paſſed over the brook Kidron, and all the people paſſed over, toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok alſo, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they ſet down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done paſſing out of the city.

25 And the king ſaid unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I ſhall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and ſhew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as ſeemeth good *unto him*.

27 The king ſaid alſo unto Zadok the prieſt, Art not thou a ſeer? return into the city in peace, and your two ſons with you, Ahimaaz thy ſon, and Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderneſſe, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jeruſalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the aſcent of *mount* Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that *was* with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, ſaying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpirators with Abſalom. And David ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and ſay unto Abſalom, I will be thy ſervant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy fathers ſervant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſervant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſell of Ahithophel:

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, that what thing ſoever thou ſhalt hear out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two ſons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſon*, and Jonathan Abiathars *ſon*, and by them ye ſhall ſend unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai David's friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, & an hundred of summer-fruits, & a bottle of wine.

2 And ¶ king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may finde grace in thy sight, my Lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, & on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial.

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou art taken to thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you, what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto

Absalom. Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel both with David, and also with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise, and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all men returned, so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner; shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The Counsell that Ahithophel hath given, is not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of warr, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beersheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battell in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place, where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: & of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 Then said Hushai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom, and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wildernesse, but speedily passe over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them,

them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, & came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz & Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought, and could not finde them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsell was not followed, he sadled his asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, & was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host, in stead of Joab, which Amasa was a mans son, whose name was Ithra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigal ‡daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai §Gileadite, of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds and basons and earthen vessels, and wheat and Barley, and meale, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, & cheese of kine, for David, & for the people that was with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry & weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND David numbred the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai, the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day, of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day, than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And

and Absalom met the ser-
nts of David, and Absalom
upon a mule, and the mule
e under the thick boughs of
great oak, and his head caught
d of the oak, and he was
ken up between the heaven and
earth, and the mule that
s under him went away.

0 And a certain man saw it,
d told Joab, and said, Behold, I
Absalom hanged in an oak.

1 And Joab said unto the
an that told him, And behold,
w smotest him, & why didst thou
t make him there to ground,
d I would have given thee ten
kels of silver, and a girdle?

2 And the man said unto Jo-
ab, Though I should receive a
ousand shekels of silver in
y hand, yet would I not put
forth mine hand against the king's
n: for in our hearing the king
anded thee, & Abishai, & Ittai,
ying, Beware that none touch
e young man Absalom.

3 Otherwise I should have
ought falsehood against mine
wn life: for there is no matter
hid from the king, and thou thy
lf wouldest have set thy self
ainst me.

4 Then said Joab, I may not
y thus with thee. And he
ok three darts in his hand, and
ust them through the heart of
Absalom, while he was yet alive
the midst of the oak.

5 And ten young men, that bare
Joab's armour, compassed about,
d smote Absalom, & slew him.

6 And Joab blew the trum-
t, and the people returned
m pursuing after Israel: for
ab held back the people.

7 And they took Absalom, &
st him into a great pit in the
od, and laid a very great heap
stones upon him: and all Is-
el fled every one to his tent.

8 ¶ Now Absalom in his
e time had taken and reared
p for himself a pillar, which is
the king's dale: for he said,
have no son to keep my name
in remembrance: and he called
e pillar after his own name,
d it is called unto this day,
Absalom's place.

9 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the
on of Zadok, Let me now run,
and bear the king tidings, how
that the LORD hath avenged
him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him,
Thou shalt not bear tidings this
day, but thou shalt bear tidings
another day: but this day thou
shalt bear no tidings, because
the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi,
Go tell the king what thou hast
seen. And Cushi bowed himself
unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son
of Zadok yet again to Joab, But
howsoever, let me, I pray thee,
also run after Cushi. And Joab
said, Wherefore wilt thou run,
my son, seeing that thou hast no
tidings ready?

23 But howsoever (said he) let
me run: and he said unto him,
Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by
way of the plain, and over-ran
Cushi.

24 And David sat between the
two gates: and the watchman
went up to the roof over the
gate unto the wall, and lift up
his eyes, and looked, and behold,
a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried,
and told the King. And the king
said, if he be alone, there is ti-
dings in his mouth. And he came
apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman saw a-
nother man running, and the
watchman called unto the por-
ter, and said, Behold, another man
running alone. And the king
said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said,
Me thinketh the running of the
foremost is like the running of
Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And
the king said, He is a good man,
and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and
said unto the king, All is well.
And he fell down to the earth
upon his face before the king, &
said, Blessed be the LORD thy
God, which hath delivered up
the men that lift up their hand
against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the
young man Absalom safe? And
Ahimaaz answered, When Joab
sent the king's servant, and me,
thy servant, I saw a great tumult,
but I knew not what it was.

30 And

30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? and Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, & went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people, for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, & the lives of thy sons, & of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

6 In that thou loveſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends: for thou haſt declared this day, that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worse unto thee, then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king roſe, and sat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, saying, The king ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why ſpeak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king back to his houſe? (seeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, even to his houſe).

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones, and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amaſa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if thou be not captain of the hoſt before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man, ſo that they ſent this word unto the king, Return thou and all thy ſervants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the ſon of Gera a Benjamite, which was of Baburim, haſted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there were a thouſand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, & his fifteen ſons and his twenty ſervants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And

And there went over a ferry-
to carry over ¶ kings houf-
and to do what he thought
And Shimei the fon of Ge-
fell down before the king, as
was come over Jordan;
And faid unto the king, Let
my lord impute iniquity
me, neither do thou re-
member that which thy fervant
perverfly the day that my
the king went out of Jeru-
that the king fhould take
to his heart.
For thy fervant doth know
have finned: therefore be-
I am come ¶ firft this day
the houfe of Joſeph to go
to meet my lord the king.
But Abifhai the ſon of Ze-
anſwered and ſaid, Shall
Shimei be put to death for
, becauſe he curſed the
anointed?
And David ſaid, What
I to do with you, ye ſons
Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this
be adverſaries unto me? ſhall
any man be put to death
day in Iſrael? for do not I
that I *am* this day king
Iſrael?
Therefore the king ſaid un-
Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: &
king ſware unto him.
¶ And Mephiboſheth the
of Saul came down to meet
king, & had neither dreſſed
feet, nor trimmed his beard,
waſhed his clothes, from the
the king departed until the
he came again in peace.
And it came to paſs, when
was come to Jeruſalem to
meet the king, that ¶ king ſaid
him, Wherefore wenteſt not
with me, Mephiboſheth?
And he anſwered, My lord,
king, my ſervant deceived
me: for thy ſervant ſaid, I will
ſaddle me an aſs, that I may
thereon, and go to the king,
becauſe thy ſervant is lame:
And he hath ſlandered thy
unto my lord the king:
my lord the king *is* as an
of God: do therefore what
good in thine eyes.
For all of my fathers houſe
but dead men before my
the king: yet didſt thou ſet
ervant among them that did
eat at thine own table: what
right therefore have I yet to cry
any more unto the king?
And the king ſaid unto
him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any
more of thy matters? I have ſaid,
thou and Ziba divide the land.
And Mephiboſheth ſaid
unto the king, Yea, let him take
all, foraſmuch as my lord the
king is come again in peace un-
to his own houſe.
¶ And Barzillai the Gile-
adite came down from Rogelim,
& went over Jordan with ¶ king,
to conduct him over Jordan.
Now Barzillai was a very
aged man, even fourſcore years
old, and he had provided the
king of ſuſtenance while he lay
at Mahanaim; for he *was* a very
great man.
And the king ſaid unto
Barzillai, Come thou over with
me, and I will feed thee with
me in Jeruſalem.
And Barzillai ſaid unto the
king, How long have I to live,
that I ſhould go up with the
king unto Jeruſalem?
I *am* this day fourſcore
years old: *and* can I diſcern be-
tween good and evil? can thy
ſervant taſte what I eat, or what
I drink? can I hear any more the
voice of ſinging men and ſing-
ing women? wherefore then
ſhould thy ſervant be yet a bur-
den unto my lord the king?
Thy ſervant will go a lit-
tle way over Jordan with ¶ king:
& why ſhould the king recom-
penſe it me with ſuch a reward?
Let thy ſervant, I pray
thee, turn back again, that I
may die in mine own city, and
be buried by the grave of my
father, and of my mother: but
behold, thy ſervant Chimham;
let him go over with my lord
the king, and do to him what
thall ſeem good unto thee.
And the king anſwered,
Chimham ſhall go over with me,
and I will do to him ¶ which ſhall
ſeem good unto thee: and what-
ſoever thou ſhalt require of me,
that will I do for thee.
And all the people went
over Jordan: and when the king
was come over, the king kiſſ-
ed Barzillai, and bleſſed him,
and

and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half § people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah, stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, because the king is neer of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, & we have also more right in David then ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba the son of Bichri a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah, but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou your lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men, and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at a great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastned upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health my brother? and Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strake him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way, and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went after Joab, to pursue after Sheba § son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth maacha, and all the Berites: & they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 &

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-Maacha, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab battered the wall to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear: I pray you, unto Joab, come near hither that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in time past, saying, They shall surely ask counsell at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered & said, Be it far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David; deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram was over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder.

25 And Sheva was scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

26 And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David three yeers, yeer after yeer; and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to § children of Israel & Judah)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make § atonement, that ye may bless § inheritance of § LORD?

4 And § Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver, nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shal say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered § king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed frō remaining in any of § coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, & we will hang them up unto § LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will give *them*.

7 But § king spared Mephibosheth § son of Jonathan, § son of Saul, because of § LORDS oath that was between them, between David & Jonathan § son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal § daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of § Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first dayes, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-Gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Bethshan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, & the bones of Jonathan his son, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again Israel, and David went down, & his servants with him, & fought against the Philistines: & David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which was of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battell in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaareoregim, a Bethlehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battell at Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four & twenty in number, and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The LORD is my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer:

3 The God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compassed me: the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God, and he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shooke, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkenesse was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen

upon the wings of the winde.
12 And he made darkneſſe pauilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the ſkies.
13 Through § brightnes before him were coals of fire kindled.
14 The LORD thundered from heaven, and the moſt high vttered his voice.
15 And he ſent out arrowes, and ſcattered them; lightening, and diſcomfited them.
16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcouered, at the chiding of § LORD, at § blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.
17 He ſent from above, he tooke me, he drew me out of many waters.
18 He delyuered me from my moſt ſtrong enemy, and from them that hated me, for they were too ſtrong for me.
19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.
20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.
21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenced me.
22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For all his iudgements were before me: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.
24 I was alſo vpright before him, and have kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.
25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe in his ſight.
26 With the mercifull thou ſhew thy ſelf mercifull, and with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf vpright.
27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure: and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf ſowre.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes are vpon the haughty, that thou mayeſt bring *them* down.
29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.
30 For by thee I have run thorow a troop: by my God have I leaped ouer a wall.
31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.
32 For who is God, ſaue the LORD? and who is a rock, ſaue our God?
33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.
34 He maketh my feet like hindes feet, and ſetteth me vpon my high places.
35 He teacheth my hands to warre: ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine armes.
36 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.
37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: ſo that my feet did not ſlip.
38 I have purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not again vntill I had conſumed them.
39 And I have conſumed them and wounded them, that they could not ariſe; yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.
40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: thou haſt ſubdued vnder me that roſe vp againſt me.
41 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.
42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue; *euen* vnto § LORD, but he anſwered them not.
43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtamp them as the mire of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.
44 Thou alſo haſt delyuered me from the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhal ſerve me.
45 Strangers ſhal ſubmit themſelves vnto me: aſſoon as they heare, they ſhall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shal fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God *that* avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me:

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will sing praises unto thy Name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, & to his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

NOw these be ¶ last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds, *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shal touch them, must be fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear: and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sate in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite:) *he lifted up his spear* against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that were* there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines, until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword, and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

11 And after him *was* Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together into a troop where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in ‡ midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: & ‡ LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was then* in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was then* in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and said, O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which *is by the gate!*

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And

18 And Abishai the brother of Joab ℣ son of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift up his spear against three hundred, *and slew them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan, of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armourbearer to Joab ℣ son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, Go now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab, and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that *lieth* in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-Jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jerusalem, at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go, and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, ℣ I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, & told him, and said unto him, Shall seven yeers of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursuethee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now advise & see what answer I shal return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of ℣ LORD, (for his mercies are great) & let me not fall into ℣ hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning, even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan, even to Beersheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD, when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said to Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor, and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE *KINGS*, commonly called,

The third Book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

NOw king David was old, *and* stricken in yeers; and they covered him with cloathes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy

bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsell throwout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunnamite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots, and horsmen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah, helped him.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by Enrogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants:

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me pray thee, give thee counsell, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, sware unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old: and Abishag the Shunnamite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeysance unto the king: and the king said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne;

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest: and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy servant,

vant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead: even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him that he may come and sit upon my throne: for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah, and all the guests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule.

45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests ỹ were
with Adonijah were afraid, & rose
up, & went every man his way.
50 ¶ And Adonijah feared be-
cause of Solomon, and arose, and
went, and caught hold on the
horns of the altar.
51 And it was told Solomon,
saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth
king Solomon: for lo, he hath
even caught hold on the horns of the
altar, saying, Let king Solomon
swear unto me to day, that he
will not slay his servant with
the sword.
52 And Solomon said, If he
will shew himself a worthy man,
there shall not an hair of him
fall to ỹ earth: but if wickednes
shall be found in him, he shal die.
53 So king Solomon sent, and
they brought him down from the
altar; and he came and bowed
himself to king Solomon: and
Solomon said unto him, Go to
thine house.

CHAP. II.

NOw ỹ dayes of David drew
nigh, ỹ he should die, & he
charged Solomon his son, saying:
2 I go the way of all the earth:
be thou strong therefore, & shew
thy self a man;
3 And keep the charge of the
LORD thy God, to walk in his
wayes, to keep his statutes, *and*
his commandments, and his
judgements, and his testimonies,
as it is written in the law of
Moses, that thou mayest prosper
in all that thou doest, and whi-
thersoever thou turnest thy self:
4 That the LORD may con-
firm his word which he spake
concerning me, saying, if thy
children take heed to their way,
to walk before me in truth, with
all their heart, and with all their
soul, there shall not fail thee (said
he) a man on the throne of Israel
5 Moreover, thou knowest al-
so what Joab the son of Zeruiah
did to me, *and* what he did to
the two captains of the hosts of
Israel, unto Abner the son of
Ner, and unto Amasa the son of
Jether, whom he slew, and shed
the blood of war in peace, and
put the blood of war upon his
girdle that *was* about his loins,
and in his shoes that *were* on
his feet.
6 Do therefore according to
thy wisdom, and *let* not his hoar
head go down to ỹ grave in peace
7 But shew kindnesse unto the
sons of Barzillai the Gileadite,
and let them be of those that eat
at thy table: for so they came to
me when I fled because of Ab-
salom thy brother.
8 And behold, thou *hast* with
thee Shimei the son of Gera, a
Benjamite of Bahurim, which
cursed me with a grievous curse,
in the day when I went to Ma-
hanaim: but he came down to
meet me at Jordan, and I sware
to him by the LORD, saying, I
will not put thee to death with
the sword.
9 Now therefore hold him
not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise
man, & knowest what thou ought-
est to do unto him, but his hoar
head bring thou down to the
grave with blood.
10 So David slept with his
fathers, and was buried in the city
of David.
11 And the dayes that David
reigned over Israel, *were* fourty
yeers: seven yeers reigned he in
Hebron, and thirty and three
yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.
12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon
the throne of David his father,
and his kingdom was established
greatly.
13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of
Haggith came to Bathsheba the
mother of Solomon, and she
said, Comest thou peaceably?
And he said, Peaceably.
14 He said moreover: I have
somewhat to say unto thee. And
she said, Say on.
15 And he said, Thou knowest
that the kingdom was mine, and
that all Israel set their faces on
me, that I should reign: howbeit,
the kingdom is turned about, and
is become my brothers: for it
was his from the LORD.
16 And now I ask one petiti-
on of thee, deny me not. And
she said unto him, Say on.
17 And he said, Speak, I pray
thee, unto Solomon the king (for
he will not say thee nay) that he
give me Abishag the Shunnam-
mite to wife.
18 And Bathsheba said, Well:
I will speak for thee unto ỹ king

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went unto king Solomon to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother; & she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag § Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask for him the kingdom also: (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the LORD God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil the word of the LORD which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absolom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon, that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and behold he *is* by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus saith Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Joab shed, from me, and from § house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, & upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from § LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, & slew him: & he was buried in his own house in § wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will

my servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeers, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, & was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to sweer by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is privie to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickednesse upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father, onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer up on that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Aske what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered, nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgement:

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shal any arise like unto thee.

13 And I also have given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy

father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, & stood before ¶ ark of the covenant of the LORD, & offered up burnt-offerings, & offered peace-offerings, & made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; there *was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night, because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead childe in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: and this said, No, but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay, but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* ¶ living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, & give half to ¶ one, & half to ¶ other.

26 Then spake the woman whose ¶ living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels yerned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: *she* is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement ¶ king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgement.

CHAP. IV.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok the priest,

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, ¶ sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud the recorder;

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: & Zadok and Abiathar *were* ¶ priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud ¶ son of Nathan *was* principall officer, & ¶ kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was over the household, and Adoniram ¶ son of Abda was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, ¶ provided victuals for ¶ king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these are their names: The son of Hur in mount Ephraim:

9 The son of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-Beth-hanan:

10 The son of Hesed in Aruboth; *to him pertained* Sochoth & all the land of Hepher:

11 The son of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Salomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam:

13 The son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walls and brazen bars:

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* Mahanaim;

15 Ahi-

15 Shimma was in Naph-
tali: he also took Basmath the
daughter of Solomon to wife.
15 Banah the son of Hushai
was in Asher, and in Aloth:
17 Jehoshaphat the son of Par-
uah in Issachar:
18 Saluel the son of Elah in
Benjamin:
19 Geber the son of Uri was
in the countrey of Gilead, in the
countrey of Sihon king of the A-
morites, and of Og king of Ba-
shan; and he was the onely offi-
cer which was in the land.
20 ¶ Judah and Israel were
many, as the sand which is by the
sea in multitude, eating and
drinking, and making merry.
21 And Solomon reigned over
all kingdoms, from the river un-
to the land of the Philistines, &
unto the border of Egypt: they
brought presents, and served So-
lomon all the dayes of his life.
22 ¶ And Solomons provision
for one day, was thirty measures
of fine flour, and threescore mea-
sures of meal.
23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty
oxen out of ſ pastures, & an hun-
dred sheep, besides harts and ro-
backs, & fallow deer, & fatted fowl.
24 For he had dominion over
all the region on this side the
river, from Tiphsah even to
Azzah over all the kings on this
side the river: and he had peace
on all sides round about him.
25 And Judah and Israel dwelt
safely, every man under his vine,
and under his figtree, from Dan
even to Beersheba, all the dayes
of Solomon.
26 ¶ And Solomon had four-
ty thousand stalls of horses for
his charets, and twelve thou-
sand horsmen.
27 And those officers provided
victuall for king Solomon, and
for all that came unto king Solo-
mons table, every man in his
moneth: they lacked nothing.
28 Barley also & straw for the
horses and dromedaries brought
they unto the place where the
officers were, every man accord-
ing to his charge.
29 ¶ And God gave Solomon
wisdom & understanding exceed-
ing much, & largeness of heart, e-
ven as ſ sand ſ is on ſ sea shore.
30 And Solomons wisdom ex-
celled all the wisdom of the
children of the east countrey,
and all the wisdom of Egypt.
31 For he was wiser then all
men; then Ethan ſ Ezrahite, and
Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda,
the sons of Mahol: and his fame
was in all nations round about.
32 And he spake three thou-
sand proverbs: and his songs
were a thousand and five.
33 And he spake of trees, from
the cedar-tree that is in Leba-
non, even unto the hyssop that
springeth out of the wall: he
spake also of beasts, & of fowls, &
of creeping things, and of fishes.
34 And there came of all peo-
ple to hear the wisdom of Solo-
mon, from all kings of the earth,
which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram king of Tyre
sent his servants unto So-
lomon (for he had heard that
they had anointed him king in
the room of his father) for Hi-
ram was ever a lover of David.
2 And Solomon sent to Hi-
ram, saying,
3 Thou knowest how that Da-
vid my father could not build an
house unto the Name of ſ LORD
his God, for the wars which
were about him on every side,
untill the LORD put them under
the soles of his feet.
4 But now the LORD my
God hath given me rest on eve-
ry side, so that there is neither
adversary, nor evil occurrent.
5 And behold, I purpose to
build an house unto the name of
the LORD my God, as ſ LORD
spake unto David my father, say-
ing, Thy son, whom I will set up-
on thy throne in thy room, he shal
build an house unto my Name.
6 Now therefore command
thou that they hew me cedar-
trees out of Lebanon, and my
servants shall be w thy servants,
and unto thee will I give hire
for thy servants, according to all
that thou shalt appoint: for thou
knowest that *there is* not among
us any that can skill to hew tim-
ber like unto the Sidonians.
7 ¶ And it came to passe when
Hiram heard the words of Solo-
mon, that he rejoyced greatly,
and

and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, & concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon unto Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: & there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a levie out of all Israel, & the levie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and Adoniram *was* over the levie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in § mountain:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand & three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in § work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe in the four hundred and fourtieth yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* three score cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before § house.

4 And for the house, he made windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, both of the temple & of the oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of § LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Con-

12 Concerning this house, which
thou art in building, if thou
wilt walk in my statutes, and
execute my judgements, & keep
all my commandments to walk in
them: then will I perform my
word with thee, which I spake
unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among
the children of Israel, and will
not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the
house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of
the house within with boards of
cedar, both the floor of the
house, and the walls of the ceil-
ing: and he covered them on
the inside with wood, and co-
vered the floor of the house with
boards of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits
on the sides of the house, both
the floor, and the walls with
boards of cedar: he even built
them for it within, even for the
oracle, even for the most holy
place.

17 And the house, that is, the
temple before it, was fourty cu-
bits long.

18 And the cedar of the house
within was carved with knops,
and open flowers: all was cedar,
there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepa-
red in the house within, to set
there the ark of the covenant of
the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the fore-
part was twenty cubits in length,
and twenty cubits in breadth
and twenty cubits in the height
thereof: and he overlaid it with
pure gold; and so covered the
altar which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the
house within with pure gold:
and he made a partition by the
chains of gold before the oracle;
and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he
overlaid with gold, until he
had finished all the house: also
the whole altar that was by the
oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle
he made two cherubims of o-
live-tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one
wing of the cherub, and five
cubits the other wing of the
cherub: from the uttermost
part of the one wing unto
the uttermost part of the other
were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was
ten cubits: both the cherubims
were of one measure, & one size.

26 The height of the one che-
rub was ten cubits, and so was it
of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims
within the inner house: and they
stretched forth the wings of
the cherubims, so that the wing
of the one touched the one wall,
and the wing of the other che-
rub touched the other wall: and
their wings touched one another
in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the che-
rubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls
of the house round about with
carved figures of cherubims, and
palm-trees, and open flowers,
within and without.

30 And the floor of the house
he overlaid with gold, within
and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of
the oracle, he made doors of o-
live-tree: the lintell and side-
posts were a fifth part of the wall.

32 The two doors also were
of olive-tree; and he carved up-
on them carvings of cherubims,
and palm-trees, & open flowers,
and overlaid them with gold,
and spread gold upon the cheru-
bims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the
door of the temple, posts of olive-
tree, a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of
fir-tree: the two leaves of the
one door were folding, and
the two leaves of the other
door were folding.

35 And he carved thereon che-
rubims, and palm-trees, and
open flowers: and covered
them with gold, fitted upon the
carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the in-
ner court with three rows of
hewed stone, and a row of ce-
dar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeer was the
foundation of the house of the
LORD laid, in the month Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeer,
in the moneth Bul (which is the

eighth

eighth moneth) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he seven yeers in building it.

CHAP. VII.

But Solomon was building his own house thirteen yeers, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof *thirty* cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

3 And it *was* covered with cedar above upon the beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts were square with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thick beam were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter (whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws within, and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside, toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court *was* about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams; both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widows son, of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits.

17 And nets of checker-work, *and* wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars: seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars *were* of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars, *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly, which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from one brim

the other, it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, & the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass: four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had under-setters: molten under every side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels were joyned to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit, and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, & their naves, and their felloes, & their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were four under-setters to the four corners of one base: and the under-setters were of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees according to the proportion of every one, & additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained fourty baths: and every laver was four cubits, and upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, & the shovels, & the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, & the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were upon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, were of bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay

clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

THen Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the priests brought the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in the ark, save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD;

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.
19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my Name.
20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.
21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.
22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:
23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is no* God like thee in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:
24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.
25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.
26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.
27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much less this house that I have builded.
28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:
29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make towards this place.
30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgive.
31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:
32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.
33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house:
34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again into the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.
35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no raine, because they have sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:
36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, & give raine upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.
37 ¶ If there be in the land famine,

famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillars: if their enemie beseige them in ¶ land of their cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickneſſe *there be*:

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be made by any man, or by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *even* thou only knoweſt the hearts of all ¶ children of men.)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a ſtranger, that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a far countrie for thy Names ſake.

42 (For they ſhall hear of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched-out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that this houſe, which I have builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I have built for thy Name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe.

46 If they ſin againſt thee, (for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy far or neer;

47 *Yet* if they ſhall bethink themſelves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, and have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe;

48 And ſo return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cauſe,

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, & all their tranſgreſſions wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the furnace of iron.

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and unto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread up to heaven.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael with a loud voice, ſaying;

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD that hath given reſt unto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not failed

e word of all his good pro-
se, which he promised by the
nd of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be
th us, as he was with our fa-
rs: let him not leave us,
r forsake us:

58 That he may incline our
arts unto him, to walk in all his
ays, & to keep his command-
nts, and his statutes, and his
dgments, which he command-
our fathers.

59 And let these my words,
herewith I have made suppli-
ation before § LORD, be nigh
nto the LORD our God day &
ight, that he maintain the cause
his servant, and the cause of
is people Israel at all times, as
e matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the
arth may know that § LORD is
e God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore
perfect with the LORD your
od, to walk in his statutes, and
keep his commandments, as
this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Is-
el with him, offered sacrifice
fore the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sa-
ifice of peace-offerings, which
e offered unto the LORD, two
ousand twenty thousand oxen, and
ur score and twenty thousand
eep: so the king and all the
ildren of Israel dedicated the
use of the LORD.

64 The same day did the
ng hallow the middle of the
urt that was before the house
the LORD: for there he of-
red burnt offerings, and meat-
ferings, and the fat of the
ace-offerings: because the
asse altar that was before the
RD, was too little to receive
e burnt-offerings, and meat-
ferings, and the fat of the
ace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solo-
on held a feast, and all Israel
ith him, a great congregation
om the entring in of Hamath
to § river of Egypt, before the
LORD our God, seven dayes, and
even dayes, even fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent
e people away: & they blessed
e king, and went unto their
tents joyfull, & glad of heart, for
all the goodness that the LORD
had done for David his servant,
and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to pass, when
Solomon had finished § build-
ing of § house of § LORD, & §
kings house, & all Solomons de-
sire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to
Solomon the second time,
as he had appeared unto him at
Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto
him, I have heard thy prayer,
and thy supplication that thou
hast made before me: I have hal-
lowed this house which thou hast
built to put my Name there for
ever, and mine eyes & mine heart
shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before
me, as David thy father walked,
in integrity of heart, and in up-
rightness, to do according to all
that I have commanded thee,
and wilt keep my statutes, and
my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the
throne of thy kingdom upon
Israel for ever, as I promised to
David thy father, saying, There
shall not fail thee a man upon
the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn
from following me, you or your
children, and will not keep my
commandments, *and* my statutes
which I have set before you, but
go and serve other gods, & wor-
ship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel
out of the land which I have gi-
ven them, and this house which
I have hallowed for my Name,
will I cast out of my sight, and
Israel shall be a proverb, and a
by-word among all people:

8 And at this house *which is*
high, every one that passeth by
it, shall be astonished, and shall
hiss, and they shall say, Why
hath the LORD done thus unto
this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Be-
cause they forsook the LORD
their God, who brought forth
their fathers out of the land of
Egypt, and have taken hold up-
on other gods, and have wor-
shiped them, and served them:

there-

therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil

10 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? and he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsmen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen, but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his charets, and his horsmen.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-Geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red-sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, ship men that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent by which

which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said unto the king, It was a true report which I heard in my own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom.

6 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the one half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

10 And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the almug-trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house also and psalteries and harps for singers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

12 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold.

14 Besides that he had of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governours of the country.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

16 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

18 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the king had at sea a navie of Tharshish, with the navie of Hiram: once in three years came the navie of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches, and for wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen, and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

27 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

28 And a chariot came up, and went out of Egypt for six hundred

dred shekels of silver: and an horse for an hundred and fifty; and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria did they bring them out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

But king Solomon loved many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, and Hittites:

2 Of the nations, concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, & sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, & thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and I will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: but will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to pass when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain after he had smitten every male in Edom;

16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom;)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran & they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country?

Myself he answered, Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, besides the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, (whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that he lift up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon; and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes, and my judgements, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments & my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, & build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, & was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, & all that he did, & his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, was fourty yeers.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when

Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsell of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, what counsell give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now, whereas my father did lade you with an heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old mens counsell that they gave him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, my father made your yoke heavie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Silonite, unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tributes, and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came

crime unto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah, and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith ¶ LORD, Ye shall not go up nor fight against your brethren the ¶ children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to ¶ word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of ¶ LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold, thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before ¶ one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar: (so did he in Bethel) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in ¶ month which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel; and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD, unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, & men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him, and his hand ¶ he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe ¶ the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And ¶ man of God said unto the king, if thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in ¶ thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place.

9 For so was it charged me ¶ by the word of the LORD,

saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his son came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, & he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, & found him sitting under an oak, and he said unto him, Art thou § man of God, that camest from Judah? and he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home & me & eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, § he may eat bread, & drink water: *but* he lyed unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sat at the table, that the word of § LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which § LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the asse, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to § word of § LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they saddled *him*:

28 And he went, and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse, and the lion standing by the carcase; the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the asse.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, saying, Alas my brother!

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of § high places

places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, & he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIV.

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should *be* king over the people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall became of the child.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set, by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for *he is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that she shall feign her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy *tidings*.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandements and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, & him that *is* shut up, and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: & when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam this day: but what, even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, & shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his

servant Abijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeers: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: Rehoboam was fourty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all tribes of Israel, to put his name there: & his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousie with their sins, more then they had commited above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, & they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe, in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold, which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the kings house.

28 And it was so when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse, and Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him, and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because he

made an
Asa destro
of by the
14 But
not remov
his heart
LORD all
15 And
things whi
devoted, a
himself ha
house of t
gold, and
15 ¶ An
seen Asa
all the
set up ag
Ramah, th
any way to
with king of
18 Then
all the gold
and the
the LORD, a
kings house
to the ha
and king A
told the s
son of Hezi
built at D
19 There
and ther
are sent u
ver and g
league
each, tha
me.
20 So
with king A
of the
unto the c
Ijon,
with-mach
all the
21 And it
Asa heard
dwelt in
Tirzah.
22 Then
mon was c
none was e
away and
at the time
with Baasha
to Asa his
Ramamis
23 The r
cities, and
he did
built, an

made an idol in a grove; and
Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt
it by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were
not removed: nevertheless, Asa
his heart was perfect with the
LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the
things which his father had de-
dicated, and the things which
himself had dedicated, into the
house of the LORD, silver, and
gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war be-
tween Asa and Baasha king of Is-
rael all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel
went up against Judah, and built
Ramah, that he might not suf-
fer any to go out, or come in to
the king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the sil-
ver, and the gold, that were left
in the treasures of the house of
the LORD, and the treasures of the
kings house, and delivered them
into the hand of his servants:
and king Asa sent them to Ben-
hadad the son of Tabrimon, the
son of Hezion king of Syria, that
dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a league between
me and thee, and between my fa-
ther and thy father: behold, I
have sent unto thee a present of
silver and gold; come and break
thy league with Baasha king of
Israel, that he may depart
from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened
unto king Asa, and sent the cap-
tains of the hosts, which he had
against the cities of Israel, and
smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-
beth-maachah, & all Cinneroth
with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when
Baasha heard thereof, that he left
off building of Ramah, and dwelt
in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a pro-
clamation throughout all Judah,
none was exempted) and they
took away the stones of Ramah,
and the timber thereof, where-
with Baasha had builded: and
king Asa built with them Geba
of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of
Asa, and all his might, and al
that he did, and the cities which
he built, are they not written in
the book of the chronicles of the
kings of Judah? nevertheless,
in the time of his old age he
was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fa-
thers, and was buried with his
fathers in the city of David his
father, and Jehoshaphat his son
reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of
Jeroboam began to reign over
Israel in the second yeer of Asa
king of Judah, and reigned over
Israel two yeers.

26 And he did evil in the
sight of the LORD, & walked in the
way of his father, and in his sin
wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of A-
hijah, of the house of Issachar
conspired against him, and Baa-
sha smote him at Gibbethon,
which belongeth to the Philis-
tines, (for Nadab and all Israel
laid siege to Gibbethon:)

28 Even in the third yeer of
Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay
him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when
he reigned, that he smote all the
house of Jeroboam, he left not
unto Jeroboam any that breath-
ed, untill he had destroyed him;
according unto the saying of the
LORD, which he spake by his servant
Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sins of Jero-
boam which he sinned, & which he
made Israel sinne by his provoca-
tion, wherewith he provoked the
LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the
acts of Nadab, and all that he
did, are they not written in
the book of the chronicles of the
kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between
Asa and Baasha king of Israel
all their dayes.

33 In the third yeer of Asa
king of Judah, began Baasha the
son of Ahijah to reign over all
Israel in Tirzah, twenty and
four yeers.

34 And he did evil in the sight
of the LORD, & walked in the way
of Jeroboam, and in his sin,
wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

THen the word of the LORD came
to Jehu the son of Hanani, a-
gainst Baasha saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins.

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: & will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu, the son of Hanani, came the word of ℣ LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth & sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah ℣ son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his servant Zimri, (captain of half his chariots) conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in, and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reign, assoon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of ℣ LORD, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet:

13 For all the sins of Baasha and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of ℣ kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heare say, Zimri hath conspired, & hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of ℣ host king over Israel that day in ℣ camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was besieged, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died.

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath to make him king, & half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel, twelve yeers: six yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which

which he built, after the name of Shemer owner of ¶ hill, Samaria.
26 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of ¶ LORD, and did worse than all ¶ were before him.
27 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.
28 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, & his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
29 So Omri slept ¶ his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.
30 And in the thirty & eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two yeers.
31 And Ahab the son of Omri walked in ¶ sight of the LORD, more than all that were before him.
32 And it came to passe, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ¶ he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of ¶ Zidonians, & went and served Baal, & worshipped him.
33 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.
34 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

CHAP. XVI.

IN his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shal not be dew nor rain these yeers, but according to my word.
2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,
3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.
4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.
5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went & dwelt by ¶ brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.
6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.
7 And it came to passe after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.
8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,
9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.
10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.
11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.
12 And she said, as the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handfull of meal in a barrell, & a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in & dresse it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.
13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not, go, and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.
14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.
15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat many dayes.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that the son of the woman the mistresse of the house, fell sick: and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee? O thou man of God! art thou come unto me to cal my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft where he abode, & laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto ℣ LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourne, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: & Elijah said, See thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND It came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer, saying, Go, shew thy self unto Ahab, and I will send raine upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governour of his house, (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of ℣ LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, & unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grasse to save the horses and mules alive, ℣ we loose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to passe thorough it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was by the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *assoon* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of ℣ LORDS prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, ℣ Ahab said unto him, *Art* ℣ he ℣ troubleth Israel?

18 And

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred & fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him: & the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I even I only remain a prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, it is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullock for your selves, & dresse it first, for ye are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered, and they leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, & cut themselves after their manner, with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to passe when mid day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people came neer unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, & licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: & they said, the LORD he is the

God, the LORD he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape: and they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink: for there *is* a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a days journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: & he requested for himself that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose and did eat and drink, & went in the strength of that meat fourty days & fourty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword, and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, & a great strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks, before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind, an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword, and I, *even* I only am left: and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him,

him: Go, return on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damaſcus: & when thou comeſt, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria:
16 And Jehu ſ son of Nimſhi ſhalt ſ anoint to be king over Iſrael: & Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat of Abel-meholah ſhalt ſ anoint to be prophet in thy room.
17 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Jehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from ſ ſword of Jehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.
18 Yet I have left me ſeven thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kiſſed him.
19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle upon him.
20 And he left the oxen, & ran after Eliſha, & ſaid, Let me I pray thee kiſſe my father and my mother, & then I will follow thee: and he ſaid unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?
21 And he returned back from him, & took a yoke of oxen, & ſlew them, & boiled the fleſh of the inſtruments of ſ oxen, & gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe and went after Elijah, and miniſtred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſt together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horſes and chariots: and he went up and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.
2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael into the city, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,
3 Thy ſilver and thy gold is mine: thy wives alſo & thy children, even ſ goodlieſt are mine.
4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered & ſaid, My lord, O king, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.
5 And the meſſengers came again & ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I have ſent unto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliver me thy ſilver, and gold, and thy wives, and thy children:
6 Yet I will ſend my ſervants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſervants; and it ſhall be, that whatſoever is pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.
7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the elders of the land, and ſaid, Mark, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchief: for he ſent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my ſilver, and for my gold, and I denyed him not.
8 And all the elders, and all the people ſaid unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor conſent.
9 Wherefore he ſaid unto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tel my lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſervant at the firſt, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word again.
10 And Benhadad ſent unto him, and ſaid, The gods do ſo to me, and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhal ſuffice for handfuls for all the people ſ follow me.
11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe* boaſt himſelf, as he that putteth it off.
12 And it came to paſſe when *Benhadad* heard this meſſage (as he was drinking, he, and ſ kings in the pavilions) ſ he ſaid unto his ſervants, Set *your ſelves in array*. And they ſet *themſelves in array* againſt the city.
13 ¶ And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt ſ ſeen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.
14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? & he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD. *Even* by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he ſaid, Who ſhall order the battel? and he anſwered, Thou.
15 Then he numbered ſ young men of ſ princes of ſ provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty

thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he, and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; & Benhadad sent out, & they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the province came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad ℣ king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of ℣ hills; therefore they were stronger then we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the year, that Benhadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because ℣ Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of ℣ house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Benhadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Benhadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore; & thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then

Ahab, I will send thee away, and make covenant with him, and sent him away.

36 And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

37 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

38 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, and in smiting, he wounded him.

39 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

40 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, & said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

41 And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement be; thy self hast decided *it*.

42 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

43 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavie, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 And it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is neer unto mine house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavie, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, & turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it; and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I wil give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

10 And set two men, sons of Belial before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders, and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his

city,

city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclamed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God & the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, & fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his sons dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

AND they continued three yeers without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the third yeer, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we be still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I *am* as thou *art*, my

as thy people, my horses
horses.
And Jehoshaphat said unto
king of Israel, Enquire, I
nce, at the word of the
to day.
Then the king of Israel ga-
ther the prophets together, a-
bout four hundred men, and said
them, Shall I go against
Gilead to battel, or
forbear? and they said,
for the LORD shall deli-
into the hand of the king.
And Jehoshaphat said, Is
not here a prophet of the
besides, that we might
re of him?
And the king of Israel said
Jehoshaphat, There is yet
(Micaiah the son of
) by whom we may en-
of the LORD: but I hate
he doth not prophesie
concerning me, but evil.
Jehoshaphat said, Let not
ng say so.
Then the king of Israel cal-
officer, and said, Hasten
Micaiah the son of Imlah.
And the king of Israel,
Jehoshaphat the king of Ju-
sit each on his throne, ha-
put on their robes in a void
in the entrance of the
of Samaria, and all the pro-
prophesied before them.
And Zedekiah the son of
ah made him horns of
and he said, Thus saith
LORD, With these shalt
the Syrians, until thou
consumed them.
And all the prophets pro-
ied so, saying, Go up to
Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper:
the LORD shall deliver it
the kings hand.
And the messenger that was
e to call Micaiah, spake unto
saying, Behold now, the
of the prophets declare
unto the king with one
: let thy word, I pray
be like the word of one of
, and speak that which is good.
And Micaiah said, As the
liveth, what the LORD
unto me, that will I speak.
So he came to the king.
the king said unto him,
Micaiah, shall we go against
Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or
shall we forbear? And he an-
swered him, Go, and prosper:
for the LORD shall deliver it
into the hand of the king.

15 And the king said unto
him, How many times shall I
adjure thee, that thou tell me
nothing but that which is true
in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Is-
rael scattered upon the hills, as
sheep that have not a shepherd.
And the LORD said, These have
no master, let them return every
man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel
said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not
tell thee, that he would prophe-
sie no good concerning me,
but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou
therefore the word of the LORD:
I saw the LORD sitting on his
throne, and all the host of hea-
ven standing by him, on his
right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who
shall perswade Ahab, that he may
go up and fall at Ramoth Gilead?
and one said on this manner,
& another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a
spirit, and stood before the LORD,
and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto
him, Wherewith? And he said, I
will go forth, and I will be a
lying spirit in the mouth of all
his prophets. And he said, Thou
shalt perswade him, and prevail
also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore, behold, the
LORD hath put a lying spirit in
the mouth of all these thy pro-
phets, and the LORD hath spo-
ken evill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of
Chenaanah went near, and smote
Micaiah on the cheek, and said,
Which way went the spirit of
the LORD from me, to speak
unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Be-
hold, thou shalt see in that day,
when thou shalt go into an in-
ner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said,
Take Micaiah, and carry him
back unto Amon the governour of
the city, & to Joash the kings son,
27 And say, Thus saith the
king

king. Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, sayings Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe when the captains of the chariots perceived ℣ it was not ℣ king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto the driver of his charet, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

35 And the battell increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his charet against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the mids of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about ℣ going down of ℣ sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried ℣ king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah, in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing *that* which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish, to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeer

phati reig
rmour, an
of the Lo

eeft of the
I that he
pass which
cities that
or writte
chronicles
?]
e with hi
his son m

Jehoshaphat
to reign
ith years o

ears thing
n he began
and twenty
dom: and
Azariah
ed in all
ther, he w
doing th
n the eyes
etheless,
t taken aw
ed and bu
igh places
t made pe
rael.
of the
d his migh
how he w
rittен in
icles of

nant of t
ained in
Asa, he co

n no king
s king.
ade ships
Ophir
not, for
Ezion-Ge
ziah the
aphat, L
thy serv
Jehoshaph

ephat sle
was buri
the city
and Jehora
s stead.
on of Ah
Israel
eenth ye

2 reigneth.

Jehoshaphat king of Judah, reigned two years over

2 And he did evill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jereboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

3 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according unto all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF KINGS, commonly called,

The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Then Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also, he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties; therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers

gers, to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeer of Jehoram the son Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the cronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe, when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

3 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee, for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho: and he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan: and he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went and stood to view afar off: and they stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, & they were divided hither & thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am taken* from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe, as they still went on and talked, that, behold, *there appeared a* charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and cried, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan,

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, & said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said,

Send

7 They sent therefore fifty
en and they fought three
ree found him not.
ld when they came again
for he tarried at Jeri-
he said unto them, Did I
ot unto you, Go not?
d the men of the city
ro Elisha, Behold, I pray
ituation of this city is
, as my lord seeth: but
ters is naught, and the
barren.
d he said, Bring me a new
and put salt therein. And
ought it to him.
d he went forth unto
ring of the waters, and
salt in there, and said,
saith the LORD, I have
these waters; there shall
from thence any more
or barren land.
o the waters were healed
this day, according to the
of Elisha, which he spake.
And he went up from
nto Bethel: and as he
up by the way, there
forth little children out of
and mocked him, and said
him, Go up, thou bald-
go up, thou bald-head.
d he turned back, and
them, and cursed them
Name of the LORD: and
there came forth two she-bears
the wood, and tare forty
two children of them.
d he went from thence
unt Carmel, & from thence
rned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

Now Jehoram the son of A-
ab began to reign over
in Samaria, & eighteenth
of Jehoshaphat king of Ju-
and reigned twelve years.
d he wrought evil in the
of the LORD, but not like
father, and like his mother:
he put away the image of
that his father had made.
Nevertheless, he cleaved unto
sins of Jeroboam the son
Nebat, which made Israel to
, he departed not therefrom.
And Mesha king of Moab,
was a sheep-master, and rendered
unto the king of Israel an hundred
thousand lambs, and an hundred
thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass when
Ahab was dead, that the king
of Moab rebelled against the
king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went
out of Samaria the same time,
and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Je-
hoshaphat the king of Judah,
saying, The king of Moab hath
rebelled against me: Wilt thou
go with me against Moab to
battle? and he said, I will go
up: I am as thou art, my people
as thy people, and my horses as
thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way
shall we go up? And he answer-
ed, The way through the wilder-
ness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went,
and the king of Judah, and the
king of Edom: and they fetcht
a compass of seven days jour-
ney: and there was no water for
the host, and for the cattel that
followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said,
Alas, that the LORD hath called
these three kings together to
deliver them into the hand of
Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is
there not here a prophet of the
LORD, that we may enquire of
the LORD by him? And one of
the king of Israels servants an-
swered and said, Here is Elisha
the son of Shaphat, which pour-
ed water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The
word of the LORD is with him.
So the king of Israel, and Jeho-
shaphat, and the king of Edom
went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the
king of Israel, What have I to
do with thee? Get thee to the
prophets of thy father, and to
the prophets of thy mother. And
the king of Israel said unto him,
Nay, for the LORD hath called
these three kings together to de-
liver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the
LORD of hosts liveth, before
whom I stand, surely were it not
that I regard the presence of
Jehoshaphat the king of Judah,
I would not look toward thee,
nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a min-
strel.

strell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, & every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, & stop all wels of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the waters, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites even in their countrey.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, & filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. III.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? and she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, & thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day that he passed to Shunem, where was a great woman: and she constrained him to eat bread: and so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband,

Behold, now, I perceive
that is an holy man of God,
passeth by us continually.
Let us make a little cham-
ber; I pray thee, on the wall; and
let us set for him there a bed,
and a table, and a stool, and a
candlestick: and it shall be,
when he cometh to us, that he
shall turn in thither.

And it fell on a day, that
he came thither, and he turned
into the chamber, and lay there.

And he said to Gehazi his
servant, Call this Shunammite.
When he had called her, she
stood before him.

And he said unto him, Say
now unto her, Behold, thou hast
been careful for us with all this;
what is to be done for
thee? wouldest thou be spoken
for to the king, or to the cap-
tain of the host? And she an-
swered, I dwell among mine
own people.

And he said, What then is
to be done for her? and Gehazi
answered, Verily she hath no
child, and her husband is old.

And he said, Call her.
And when he had called her, she
stood in the door.

And he said, About this
time, according to the time of
life, thou shalt embrace a son.
And she said, Nay, my lord, thou
man of God, do not lie unto
thine handmaid.

And the woman conceived,
and bare a son at that season
that Elisha had said unto her, ac-
cording to the time of life.

And when the child was
grown, it fell on a day, that he went
out to his father to the reapers.

And he said unto his fa-
ther, My head, my head: and
he said to a lad, Carry him to
his mother.

And when he had taken
him, and brought him to his mo-
ther, he sat on her knees till
noon, and then died.

And she went up, and laid
him on the bed of the man of
God, and shut the door upon
him, and went out.

And she called unto her
husband, and said, Send me, I
pray thee, one of the young
men, and one of the asses, that
I may run to the man of God,
and come again.

And he said, Wherefore
wilt thou go to him to day? it is
neither new moon nor sabbath.
And she said, It shall be well.

Then she saddled an ass,
and said to her servant, Drive,
and go forward; slack not my riding
for me, except I bid thee.

So she went, and came un-
to the man of God to mount
Carmel: and it came to pass,
when the man of God saw her
afar off, that he said to Gehazi
his servant, Behold, yonder is that
Shunammite:

Run now, I pray thee, to
meet her, and say unto her, Is it
well with thee? is it well with thy
husband? is it well with the child?
And she answered, It is well.

And when she came to the
man of God to the hill, she
caught him by the feet: but
Gehazi came near to thrust her
away. And the man of God said,
Let her alone, for her soul is
vexed within her: and the LORD
hath hid it from me, and hath
not told me.

Then she said, Did I de-
sire a son of my lord? did I not
say, Do not deceive me?

Then he said to Gehazi,
Gird up thy loins, and take my
staff in thine hand, and go thy
way: if thou meet any man,
salute him not; and if any sa-
lute thee, answer him not again:
and lay my staff upon the face of
the child.

And the mother of the
child said, As the LORD liveth,
and as thy soul liveth, I will
not leave thee. And he arose,
and followed her.

And Gehazi passed on be-
fore them, and laid the staff up-
on the face of the child; but there
was neither voice, nor hearing:
wherefore he went again to meet
him, and told him, saying, The
child is not awaked.

And when Elisha was come
into the house, behold, the child
was dead, and laid upon his bed.

He went in therefore, and
shut the door upon them twain,
and prayed unto the LORD.

And he went up, and lay
upon the child, and put his
mouth

mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, & there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lapfull, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot: and he said, Pour out for the people that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOw Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was a* leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that is in Samaria, for he would recover him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill, and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him now come to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horse

horses, and with his charet, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana & Pharpar rivers of Damascus better then all ¶ waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, & be clean? So he turned, & went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, & he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he, and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As ¶ LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, & he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from ¶ charet to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of ¶ prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, & olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white as* snow.

CHAP. VI.

AND the sons of ¶ prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, *is* too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence eve-

ry man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, & go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee: and he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsell with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of and saved him self there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spie where he *is* that I may send, & fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses, and charets: and his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us, *are* more then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, & said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and charets of fire, round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindenesse. And he smote them with blindenesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not ¶ way, neither *is* this ¶ city, follow me, & I will bring you to ¶ man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw: and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword & with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them, and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was *sold* for fourscore ¶ pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five ¶ pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel

as passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee, out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, & the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him, and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

THen Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord, on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: & they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, & we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live: and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians: & when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, & carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the

night, and said unto his servants I will now shew you what the Assyrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city; (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed:) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Assyrians, saying, Go, and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and vessels which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: so a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate, and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman, (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit

the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay w the sword, and wilt dash their children, & rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me, that thou *shalt be king* over Syria.

14 So he departed frō Elisha, & came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me, thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for & daughter of Ahab was his wife, & he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sakes as he promised to give to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and & captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of & chronicles of & kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah & son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram & son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat & son of Nimshi, and go in and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take & box of oil, and pour it on his head, & say, Thus saith & LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel, then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even*

the young man the prophet went to Ramoth-Gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish; and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false; tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) and Jehu said, If it be your minds, then let none go forth, nor escape out of the city, to go to tell it in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? and Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite:

clite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him.

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD: Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot; *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, & buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down, *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the walls, & on ✠ horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she *is* a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him; and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel.

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's *children*, saying,

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and there *are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then should we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of *the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons, being seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventie persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, until the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and

and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: and as he was at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Jehonadab answered, It is: If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent throughout all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not, and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, because thou hast done well in executing that which is right

in mine eyes *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on ℣ throne of Israel

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in ℣ law of the LORD God of Israel ℣ all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, ℣ made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes ℣ LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, ℣ Gadites, & the Reubenites, & ℣ Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria: & Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, was twenty & eight yeers.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, & stole him from among the kings sons which were slain: & they hid him, *even* him, and his nurse in the bedchamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was ℣ her hid in the house of ℣ LORD six yeers: & Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh yeer Jehoiada sent, and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, & made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house;

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, ℣ it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse ℣ king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and he that cometh within ℣ ranges, let him be slain: and be ye ℣ king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them ℣ should go out on ℣ sabbath, & came to Jehoiada ℣ priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Davids speers and shields, that were in the temple.

11 And the guard stood every man ℣ his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king; and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, & cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges, and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her,

and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house: & there was she slain

17 ¶ And Jehoida made a covenant between the LORD, and the king, & the people, that they should be the LORDS people: between the king also & the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, & brake it down: his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeers old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

IN the seventh yeer of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and fourty yeers reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* in the three and twentieth yeer of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings scribe, and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone, to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover they reckoned not with the men into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen, for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse-money, and sin-money was not brought into the

the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up and fought against Gathaad took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose and made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer his servants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN the three and twentieth yeer of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin: he departed not therefrom

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour: so that they went out from under the hands of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as before time.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* walked therein: and there remained *also* a grove in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeer of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bowe and arrows. And he took unto him bowe and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bowe. And he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, the arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek,

till thou have consumed *them*
18 And he said, Take ye arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.
19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.
20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeer.
21 And it came to passe, as they were burying a man, that behold they spied a band of *men*: and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.
22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.
23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, & Jacob, & would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.
24 So Hazael, the king of Syria, died; and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.
25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joash beat him, & recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIV.

IN the second yeer of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.
2 He was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty & nine yeers in Jerusalem: & his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.
3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.
4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice & burn incense on the high places.
5 ¶ And it came to passe, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants, which had slain the king his father.
6 But the children of murderers he slew not, according to all that is written in the book of the law of Moses: wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.
7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and took Selah by war, & called the name of it Jokthe el unto this day.
8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.
9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle.
10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, & thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, & tarry at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou and Judah with thee?
11 But Amaziah would not hear. therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.
12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.
13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.
14 And he took all the gold, & silver, & all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, & in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages,

nages, & returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash, which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in ℣ book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah (which was sixteen year old) and made him king, in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one years:

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all ℣ sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entering of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out ℣ name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

IN the twenty & seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two & fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, and Iotham the kings son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD,

as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of ✠ chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD, which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth yeer of Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of ✠ chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, & all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*; *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah the king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in ✠ land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob and Arieh, and with him fifty men of ✠ Gileadites: and he killed him, & reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeers.

28 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeer of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the

book

book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham § son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he *did that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the seventeenth yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty yeers old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to warr, and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for a* present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of it* captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Urijah the priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled § blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the fore-front of the house, from between the altar and the house of § LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn § morning burnt-offering, and the even-

ing

ing meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, & their drink offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of ℣ burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire *by.*

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And ℣ covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and ℣ kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of ℣ acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine yeers.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeer by yeer: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, & bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up thorowout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeers.

6 In the ninth yeer of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom ℣ LORD cast out from before ℣ children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against ℣ LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images, & groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom ℣ LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they served idols, whereof ℣ LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divinations and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of the spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, & dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law, and commandement, which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power, and a stretched-

stretched-out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandement which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods:

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him, among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth; and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah (which was the seventh yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeers they took it: *even* in the sixth yeer of Hezekiah, (that is, the ninth yeer of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that *that* which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold:

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, & in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king

people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread, and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the household, & Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah, for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which *were* in Thelasar.

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see, and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD

ord hath spoken concerning
the virgin, the daughter of
Sion, hath despised thee, and
shaked thee to scorn; the
daughter of Jerusalem hath
shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproach-
ed and blasphemed? and against
whom hast thou exalted thy
voice, and lift up thine eyes on
high? even against the holy
one of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou
hast reproached the LORD, and
hast said, With the multitude of
my chariots I am come up to
the height of the mountains, to
the sides of Lebanon, and will
cut down the tall cedar trees
thereof, and the choice fir trees
thereof: and I will enter into
the lodgings of his borders, and
into the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk
strange waters, and with the sole
of my feet have I dried up all
the rivers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long
ago, how I have done it, and of
ancient times, that I have form-
ed it? now have I brought it
to pass, that thou shouldest be
to lay waste fenced cities into
ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants
were of small power, they were
dismayed and confounded, they
were as the grass of the field,
and as the green herb, as the
grass on the house tops, and
as corn blasted before it be
grown up.

27 But I know thy abode, and
thy going out, and thy coming
in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against
me, and thy tumult is come up
into mine ears, therefore I will
put my hook in thy nose, and
my bridle in thy lips, and I will
turn thee back by the way by
which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a sign un-
to thee, Ye shall eat this year
such things as grow of them-
selves, and in the second year
that which springeth of the
same, and in the third year sow
ye and reap, & plant vineyards
and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is e-
scaped of the house of Judah,
shall yet again take root down-
ward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall
go forth a remnant, and they
that escape out of mount Zion:
the zeal of the LORD of hosts
shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the
LORD concerning the king of
Assyria, He shall not come into
this city, nor shoot an arrow
there, nor come before it with
shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he
came, by the same shall he re-
turn, and shall not come into
this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city
to save it, for mine own sake, and
for my servant David's sake.

35 ¶ And it came to pass that
night, that the angel of the
LORD went out, and smote in
the camp of the Assyrians, an
hundred fourscore and five thou-
sand: and when they arose early
in the morning, behold, they
were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of As-
syria departed, and went and re-
turned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to pass as
he was worshipping in the house
of Nisroch his god, that Adra-
melech and Sharezer his sons
smote him with the sword:
and they escaped into the land
of Armenia: and Esarhaddon
his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

IN those days was Hezekiah
sick unto death, and the pro-
phet Isaiah the son of Amoz
came to him, and said unto him,
Thus saith the LORD, Set thine
house in order: for thou shalt
die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to
the wall, and prayed unto the
LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, re-
member now how I have walk-
ed before thee in truth, and with
a perfect heart, and have done
that which is good in thy sight:
and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore
Isaiah was gone out into the
middle court, that the word of
the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Heze-
kiah the captain of my people,
Thus

Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy dayes fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the King of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward by which it had gone down in the dials of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan the son of Baladan the king of Babylon sent letters & a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkned unto them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men, and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

MAnasseh was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, & used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits

wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel will I put my Name for ever:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: only if they will take heed to do according to all that I have commanded them, & according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies.

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the ways that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, & worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza, and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Josiah at eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the ways of David his father, & turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house;

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of ℣ LORD for me, and for ℣ people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great ℣ wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went unto Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college: and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought ℣ king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people both

and great: and he read
in their ears all the words of
the book of the covenant ẅ was
found in the house of ℣ LORD.
3 ¶ And the king stood by a
pillar, and made a covenant be-
fore the LORD, to walk after the
LORD, and to keep his com-
mandments, and his testimonies,
and his statutes, with all their
heart, and all their soul, to per-
form the words of this covenant
that were written in this book.
And all the people stood to ℣ covenant.
4 And the king commanded
Hilkiah the high priest, and the
priests of the second order, and
the keepers of the door, to bring
forth out of the temple of the
LORD all the vessels that were
made for Baal, & for the grove,
and for all the host of heaven:
and he burnt them without Je-
rusalem in the fields of Kidron,
and carried the ashes of them
unto Bethel:
5 And he put down the idol-
atrous priests, whom the kings
of Judah had ordained to burn
incense in the high places, in the
cities of Judah, and in the places
round about Jerusalem: them
also that burnt incense unto Baal,
to the sun, and to the moon, and
to the planets, and to all the
host of heaven.
6 And he brought out the
grove from the house of the
LORD, without Jerusalem, unto
the brook Kidron and burnt it
at the brook Kidron, & stampt
it small to powder, and cast the
powder thereof upon the graves
of the children of the people.
7 And he brake down the
houses of the sodomites that
were by the house of the LORD,
where the women wove hang-
ings for the grove.
8 And he brought all the
priests out of the cities of Judah
and defiled ℣ high places where
the priests had burnt incense,
from Geba to Beersheba, and
brake down ℣ high places of ℣
gates ℣ were in the entering in
of ℣ gate of Joshua ℣ governour
of ℣ city, which were on a man's
left hand at the gate of ℣ city.
9 Nevertheless, the priests of
the high places came not up to
the altar of ℣ LORD in Jeru-
salem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.
10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in ℣ valley of the children of Hinnom, ℣ no man might make his son or his daughter to pass thorow the fire to Molech.
11 And he took away the horses ℣ the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.
12 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, ℣ the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of ℣ LORD, did the king beat down, and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.
13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.
14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.
15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt it small to powder, and burnt the grove.
16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, & burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD, ℣ the man of God proclamed, who proclamed these words.
17 Then he said, What title, is that that I see? And the men

of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things ℣ thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made, to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the priests of ℣ high places that *were* there upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, frō ℣ dayes of ℣ judges ℣ judged Israel, nor in all ℣ dayes of ℣ kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not frō the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations ℣ Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house, of which I said, My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest ℣ acts of Josiah, & all ℣ he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead frō Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty & three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three monethes in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Necho put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Necho made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he raised ℣ land to give the money according to ℣ commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Necho.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began

to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, & sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeer of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, & cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives and all the craftsmen, & smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all of were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, untill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

AND it came to passe in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he, and his host against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And ℣ city was besieged unto ℣ eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night, by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about:) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seventh *day* of ℣ moneth, (which is ℣ nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees ℣ were with the captain of ℣ guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now ℣ rest of ℣ people that were left in ℣ city, & ℣ fugitives, ℣ fell away to ℣ king of Babylon, with ℣ remnant of ℣ multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And ℣ pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, & ℣ bases, & ℣ brazen sea that *was* in ℣ house of ℣ LORD did the Caldees break in pieces, & carryed ℣ brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits, and the wreathen work and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse & like unto these had ℣ second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war; and five men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nez-

...king of Babylon had left, ...over them he made Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

25 And when all the captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

25 And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon;

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance given him of the king, a dayly rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

Adam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Sem, Ham, & Japheth.
5 ¶ The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the son of Gomer: Ashkenaz, & Riphath, & Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, & Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first born, and Heth;
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sons of Sem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, & Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name was Joktan.
20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, & Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ Sem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 These *are* their generations: the first born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, & Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau, & Israel.
35 ¶ The sons of Esau: Eliphaz Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, & Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, & Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, & Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sons of Anah: Dishon. and the sons of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, & Ithran, & Cheran.
42 The sons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zavan, *and* Jakan. The sons of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.
45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pai: and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were, duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

THese *are* the sons of Israel, Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Cananitesse. And Er the first born of Judah was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five.
5 The sons of Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sons of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all.
7 And the sons of Carmi: Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.
8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him: Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah.

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

13 ¶ And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh.

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these: Jesher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir father of Gilead, whom he married when he *was* threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath, and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged* unto the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-Ephratath, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron, were Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah; she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel, were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim, Ishi: and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And § sons of Jada, § brother of Shammai, Jether, & Jonathan, & Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum.

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Mareshа the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai was Maon, and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Caleb's concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai, Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Caleb's concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the firstborn of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim.

51 Salmah the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons, Haroe, and half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Atroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites,

55 And the families of the scribes, which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron. The firstborn, Amnon of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess;

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah his wife.

4 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years:

5 And these were born unto him, in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bathshua, the daughter of Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 These were all the sons of David: beside the sons of the Concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomon's son was Rehoboam: Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son;

11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son,

15 And the sons of Josiah were: the firstborn Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third, Zedekiah, the fourth, Shallum.

16 And the sons of Jehoiakim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah, Assir, Salathiel his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel: Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah, Semaiah, and the sons of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai were, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

1 The sons of Judah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath: and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of ¶ Zorathites.
3 And these were of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.
5 And Ashur ¶ father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah, & Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah.
7 And the sons of Helah were Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.
9 And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.
10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.
11 And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Irnahash. These are the men of Rechah.
13 And the sons of Kenaz, Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.
14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.
15 And ¶ sons of Caleb ¶ son of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah, & Naam, and ¶ sons of Elah, even Kenaz.
16 And the sons of Jehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.
17 And the sons of Ezra were Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam and Shammai, and Jesbah, the father of Eshtemoa.
18 And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered, the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.
19 And the sons of his wife Hodiah the ſiſter of Naham the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.
20 And ¶ sons of Simeon were, Amnon, & Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.
21 ¶ The sons of Shelah, the son of Judah, were: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea.
22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.
23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.
24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were, Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul;
25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.
26 And the sons of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.
27 And Shimei had sixteen sons, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply like to ¶ children of Judah.
28 And they dwelt at Beersheba, & Moladah, & Hazar-shual,
29 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,
30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,
31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, & at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David.
32 And their villages were, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.
33 And all their villages that

were found about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, & their genealogies:

34 And Meshobab, & Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amashiah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibia, the son of Saraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, & Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaia, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pastures and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations & were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, & dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

NOw the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he was the first-born: but forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph & son of Israel: & & genealogie is not to be reckoned after & birth-right.

2 And Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief rulers, but the birth-right was Josephs)

3 The sons, I say, of Reuben the first-born of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his son: Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son: Reaia his son: Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son: whom Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chief, Jeiel and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto & entering in of the wilderness, from the river Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: & they dwelt in their tents throughout all & east land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan, unto Salchah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next then Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies, in the dayes of Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half & tribe of Manasseh of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bowes, and skilful in war, were four & fourty thousand, seven hundred, and three score, that went out to the war.

19 And

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Naphish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cryed to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their rooms until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sons of Levi: Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

3 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, & Hebron, & Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the priests office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity* when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi: Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be the* names of the sons of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,

21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath: Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, & Saul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, Zophai his son, & Nahath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel: the first-born, Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shemei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after

after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing: until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they ℣ waited with their children of ℣ sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer: ℣ son of Joel, ℣ son of Shemuel

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph, (who stood on his right hand) *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, ℣ son of Baasiah, the son of Melchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on ℣ left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, ℣ son of Hilkiah

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was ℣

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, & their suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and ℣ villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And to ℣ sons of Aaron they gave ℣ cities of Judah, namely Hebron ℣ city of refuge, & Libnah with her suburbs, & Jattir, & Eshtemoa with their suburbs,

58 And Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

59 And Ashan ℣ her suburbs, and Bethshemesh ℣ her suburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities Given* out of the half tribe, namely out of the half *tribe* of Manasseh, by lot ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom, throughout their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of ℣ tribe of ℣ children of Judah, & out of ℣ tribe of ℣ children of Simeon,

the servant of
ed.
e the sons
on, Phinehas
on,
n, Uzzi
h,
son, Amar
nia son,
n, Ahima
ese are the
rowest the
s of the fa
milies of t
rim was
ve them
Judah &
and about
of the cit
eof they
Jephunneh
f Aaron
dah, nam
fuge, & L
, & Jattir
suburbs,
ith her
er suburbs
her suburb
her suburb
tribe of Ba
r suburbs
suburbs,
suburbs.
out their
in cities
sons of K
t of the
were ci
tribe of M
rics.
ons of Ge
ely famil
sschar,
ther and
phtali
Manasseh
es.
e of Merar
t thorow
f the tribe
the tribe
tribe of Z
ren of Is
es these
is.
by lot
en of Judah
children
Simeon

Tribe divided, Chap. vi. vii. Sons of, Chap.

ron and out of the tribe of
the children of Beniamin, these
ities which are called by their

54 And the *residue* of the fa-
lies of the sons of Kohath,
d cities of their coasts, out of
e tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them
the cities of refuge, Shechem
mount Ephraim with her sub-
: they gave also Gezer with

68 And Jokmeam with her
burbs, and Beth-horon with her

69 And Aialon & her suburbs,
Gath-rimmon & her suburbs

70 And out of the half tribe
Manasseh, Aner with her sub-
, and Bileam with her sub-
for the family of the rem-
of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom
given out of the family of
half tribe of Manasseh; Golan
Bashan with her suburbs, and
Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Is-
, Kedesh with her suburbs,
Dabrath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her sub-
, and Anem with her suburbs,

74 And out of the tribe of A-
, Mashal with her suburbs,
Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her sub-
, and Rehob with her suburbs

76 And out of the tribe of
Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee
her suburbs, and Hammon
her suburbs, and Kirjathaim
with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the chil-
dren of Merari *were given* out
of the tribe of Zebulun, Rim-
mon with her suburbs, Tabor
her suburbs,

78 And on the other side Jor-
dan by Jericho, on the east side
Jordan *were given them* out
of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in
the wilderness with her suburbs,
and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her sub-
urbs, & Mephaah & her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of
Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her
suburbs, and Mahanaim with
her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her sub-
urbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

NOw the sons of Issachar *were*, Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the sons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, & Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, whose number *was* in the dayes of David, two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men

4 And & them by their generations, after & house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for war, six & thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ *The sons* of Benjamin, Bela, and Becher and Jediael, three:

7 And the sons of Bela, Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, & were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand & thirty and four.

8 And & sons of Bechir: Zemira, and Joash, & Eliezer, & Elioenai, & Omri, & Jerimoth, & Abiah, & Anathoth, & Alameth. All these *are* the sons of Becher

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael, Bilhan: & the sons of Bilhan, Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, & Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these & sons of Jediael, by & heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand & two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for warre battel

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali, Jahziel, & Guni, & Jezer, & Shallum, & sons of Bilhah,

14 ¶ The

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh, Asriel, whom she bare, (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sister's name was Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, & she called his name Peresh; & the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sons *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida *were:* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, & Eladah his son, and Tahath his son.

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were born in that land, slew, because they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Rezeph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were* Bethel, and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof, Shechem also, and the towns thereof, unto Gaza, and the towns thereof

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sons of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, & Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war, *and* to battell, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them,

and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away: Hushim, & Baara were his wives.
9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.
12 The sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof.
13 Beriah also, and Shema, who *were* heads of ℣ fathers of ℣ inhabitants of Aialon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath.
14 And Ahio, Shashak and Jerimoth:
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki: and Heber,
18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal,
19 And Jakim, & Zichri, & Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, & Beraiah, & Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi,
22 And Ispan, & Heber, & Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak,
26 And Shamsherai, and Sheharliah, and Athaliah,
27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, & Zichri the sons of Jeroham.
28 These *were* heads of ℣ fathers by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.
29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the father of Gibeon, (whose wives name *was* Maachah:)
30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem over against them.
33 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.
34 And the son of Jonathan *was* Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.
35 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his son, Elasa his son, Azel his son:
38 And Azel *had* six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, & Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his brother *were*, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And ℣ sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, & sons sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.
2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of ℣ children of Judah, & of the children of Benjamin, & of ℣ children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.
4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.
5 And the Shilonites: Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.
6 And of ℣ sons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah:
8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi,

21, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and sixe these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasia, the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore, very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah, the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah: of the sons of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun: and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief:

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate eastward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korathites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the [illegible] Meshelemiah *was* porter of door of the tabernacle of congregation.

22 All these which were c[illegible] see to be porters in the g[illegible] *were* two hundred and twe[illegible] These were reckoned by genealogie in their villa[illegible] whom David and Samuel [illegible] did ordain in their set offic[illegible]

23 So they and their chil[illegible] *had* the oversight of the gat[illegible] the house of the LORD, [illegible] the house of the taberna[illegible] by wards.

24 In four quarters were [illegible] porters: toward the east, [illegible] north, and south.

25 And their brethren [illegible] *were* in their villages, *wh*[illegible] come after seven daye[illegible] time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the [illegible] chief porters, were in thei[illegible] office, and were over the cha[illegible] bers and treasuries of the [illegible] of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged r[illegible] about the house of God, bec[illegible] the charge was upon them, [illegible] the opening thereof every m[illegible] ing pertained to them.

28 And *certain* of them [illegible] the charge of the ministri[illegible] vessels, that they should b[illegible] them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also w[illegible] appointed to oversee the ve[illegible] and all the instruments of [illegible] sanctuary, and the fine flour, [illegible] the wine, and the oil, and t[illegible] frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons o[illegible] priests made the ointmen[illegible] the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of [illegible] Levites (who was the first-b[illegible] of Shallum the Korahite) [illegible] the set office over the things t[illegible] were made in the pans.

32 And *other* of their br[illegible] thren of the sons of the K[illegible] hathites *were* over shew-bre[illegible] to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singe[illegible] chief of ✠ fathers of the Levi[illegible] who *remaining* in the cha[illegible] *were* free: for they were imp[illegible] ed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of [illegible] Levites, were chief throughout [illegible]

generations: these dwelt
Jerusalem.
29 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt
the father of Gibeon, whose
wife's name was Maacha:
30 And his first-born son Ab-
don, then Zur, and Kish, and
Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and
Zacher, and Mikloth.
32 And Mikloth begat Shi-
meam: and they also dwelt
with their brethren at Jerusa-
lem over against their brethren.
33 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and
Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat
Jonathan, and Malchishua, and
Abinadab, and Eshbaal.
34 And the son of Jonathan
was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal
begat Micah.
35 And the sons of Micah
were Pithon, and Melech, and
Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and
Jarah begat Alemeth, and Az-
maveth, and Zimri: and Zim-
ri begat Moza.
37 And Moza begat Binea:
Rephaiah his son, Eleasah
his son, Azel his son.
38 And Azel had six sons,
whose names are these: Azri-
kam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and
Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Ha-
nan: These were § sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down dead in mount Gilboa.
2 And the Philistines follow-
ed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, § sons of Saul.
3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him: and he was wounded of the archers.
4 Then said Saul to his ar-
mour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come & abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.
5 And when his armour-bea-
rer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on § sword, & died
6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.
7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead: then they forsook their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.
8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.
9 And when they had strip-
ped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, & to the people.
10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.
11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:
12 They arose all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.
13 4 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not; and also for asking counsell of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it:
14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse,

CHAP. XI.

THen all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy flesh.
2 And moreover, in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.
3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, & David made a cove-
nant

nant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither, Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle: therefore they called it the city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater, for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David *had*: Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Pasdammim: and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of Barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to § rock of David, into § cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

15 And David *was* then in hold, and the Philistines garr*ison* *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, and said, O*h* that one would give drink of the water of the well Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out unto the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing. Shall I drink the blood of these men, that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the *jeopardy* of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of *great* stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valliant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Sham-

37 Shammoth the Haroritе,
Helez the Pelonite,
38 Ira the son of Ikkesh the
Tekoite, Abiezer & Antothite,
39 Sibbecai the Hushathite,
the Ahohite,
30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah
Netophathite.
31 Ithai the son of Ribai of
Gibeah, *that pertained* to the
children of Benjamin Benaiah
a Pirathonite.
32 Hurai of the brooks of
Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,
33 Azmaveth the Baharumite,
Eliahba the Shaalbonite,
34 The sons of Hashem the
Gizonite: Jonathan the son of
Shage the Hararite,
35 Ahiam the son of Sacar
the Hararite, Eliphal & son of Ur,
36 Hepher the Mecherathite,
Ahijah the Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,
38 Joel the brother of Nathan,
Mibhar the son of Haggeri,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armourbearer of Joab & son of Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the
Ithrite,
41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad
the son of Ahlai.
42 Adina the son of Shiza
the Reubenite, a captain of the
Reubenites, & thirty with him.
43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Jehoshaphat & Mithnite,
44 Uzzia the Ashterathite,
Shama and Jehiel the sons of
Hotham the Aroerite,
45 Jediael the son of Zimri,
and Joha his brother & Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahavite, & Jeribai, & Joshaviah & sons of Elnaam and Ithmah, the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are they* that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among & mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash: the sons of Shemaah & Gibeathite, & Jeziel, & Pelet the sons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, & Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, & Johanan, & Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Isshiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Jeroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the hold, to the wilderness, men of might, *and* men of war fit for the battel, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains;

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of & least was over an hundred: & the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had overflown all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, & answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me, to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands: & God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of & captains,

trains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, David, & on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, & peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell; but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to *the jeopardy of* our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, & Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands § *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against § band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, & were captains in § host.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David, to help him, untill it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands *that* were ready armed to the war, & came to David to Hebron, *to* turn the kingdom of Saul to him according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand, and eight hundred ready armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

25 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept § ward of § house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand, and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous thorowout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, expert in war, with all instruments of warfare, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they *were* not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battel, expert in war, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of § half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for § battell, an hundred & twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, & on camels, & on mules, and on oxen, *and* meat, meal, cakes of figs, & bunches of raisins, wine, and oil, and oxen & sheep, abundantly: for there *was* joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands & hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it *seem* good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, let us send abroad

...ord unto our brethren every ...ers, that are left in all the ...t of Israel, and with them ...o the priests and Levites, ...ich are in their cities and ...ges, that they may gather ...emselves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ...k of our God to us: for we en...ired not at it in the dayes of Saul ...

4 And all the congregation ...said that they would do so: for ...e thing was right in the eyes ...all the people.

5 ¶ So David gathered all Is...el together, from Shihor of E...ypt even unto the entring of ...math, to bring the ark of God ...om Kirjath-jearim.

6 ¶ And David went up, and all ...rael to Baalah, that is, to Kir...th-jearim, which belonged to ...dah, to bring up thence the ...rk of God the LORD, that dwel...eth between the cherubims, ...hose name is called on it.

7 ¶ And they carried the ark of ...od in a new cart, out of the ...use of Abinadab: and Uzza ...d Ahio drave the cart.

8 ¶ And David and all Israel ...yed before God with all ...eir might, and with singing, ...d with harps, and with Psal...ries, and with timbrels, & with ...mbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came un...o the threshing-floor of Chidons ...an put forth his hand to hold ...e ark; for the oxen stumbled.

10 ¶ And the anger of the LORD ...as kindled against Uzza, and he ...ote him, because he put his ...and to the ark: and there he ...ed before God.

11 ¶ And David was displeased, ...cause the LORD had made a ...each upon Uzza; wherefore ...at place is called Perez-Uzza ...to this day.

12 ¶ And David was afraid of ...God that day, saying, How shall I ...ing ¶ ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ...ark of God home to himself to ...the city of David, but carried ...it aside to the house of Obed-...dom the Gittite.

14 ¶ And the ark of God remain...ed with the family of Obed-...edom in his house three moneths. ...And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, & all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

NOw Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 ¶ And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took moe wives at Jerusalem: and David begat moe sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim, & David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not after them, turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And

15 And it shall be when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the top of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren, two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren, an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren, fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren, an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Aminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass,

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

1 So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-Edom with joy.

2 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites, that they offered the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

3 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song: with the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

4 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also, and Jahaziel, the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered first *this psalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wonderous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth,

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindeful always of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Even of the covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong, yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD, all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen, his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly

greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph & his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required.

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually morning and evening, and *to* do according to all that is written in the law of the LORD which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart; for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, *even* from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place

my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more: neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel:) moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me a house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee:

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast also spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, & according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these great things.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse, and terriblenesse, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, & concerning his house, be established for ever, & do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, the LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this good nesse unto thy servant.)

27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, & subdued them, and took Gath & her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah, unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand charets, and seven thousand horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the charet-horses, but reserved of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on ỹ servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah,

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over ỹ host, & Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder:

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Shausha *was* scribe.

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David *were* chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

NOw it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindenesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindenesse to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into ỹ land of ỹ children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served, and he sent to meet them, (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho, until your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun & ỹ children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them charets and horsmen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, & out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty & two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And ỹ children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in array before the gate of the city: and the kings ỹ were come, were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw ỹ the battel was set against him before and behinde: he chose out of all the choice of Israel, & put

they

men in array against the Syrians, 11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in array against the children of Ammon. 12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee. 13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight. 14 And Joab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them. 17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battell in array against them: so when David had put the battell in array against the Syrians, they fought with him. 18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, which fought in chariots, & four-ty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host. 19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were smitten to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, & became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that after the yeer was expired, at the time that kings go out to warre, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of *their king* from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people *that were* in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of Iair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*, and he also was the son of a giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant at Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan, and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why

then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neverthelesse, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: & all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, & an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing: therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, & the angel of the LORD destroying thorowout all § coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thy self what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: Let me fall now into § hand of § LORD, (for very great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into § hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, & said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand, stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned, and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, § they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at § saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing floor, and bowed himself to David, with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that § is good in his eyes. Lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy

for the full price: for I will
take that which *is* thine for
the LORD, nor offer burnt-offer-
ings without cost.

So David gave to Ornan
for the place, six hundred shekels
of gold by weight.

And David built there an
altar unto the LORD, and offer-
ed burnt-offerings, and peace-
offerings, and called upon the
LORD; and he answered him
from heaven by fire upon the
altar of burnt-offering.

And the LORD commanded
the angel, & he put up his sword
again into the sheath thereof.

At that time, when Da-
vid saw that the LORD had an-
swered him in the threshing-
floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then
he sacrificed there.

For the tabernacle of the
LORD, which Moses made in
the wilderness, & the altar of the
burnt-offering, *were* at § season
in the high place at Gibeon.

But David could not go
before it to enquire of God: for
he was afraid, because of § sword
of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

Then David said, This is
the house of the LORD
God, and this *is* the altar of the
burnt-offering for Israel.

And David commanded to
gather together § strangers that
were in the land of Israel: and
he set masons to hew wrought
stones to build the house of God.

And David prepared iron
in abundance, for the nails for
the doors of the gates, and for
the joyning, and brasse in abun-
dance without weight;

Also cedar trees in abun-
dance: for the Zidonians, and
they of Tyre brought much ce-
dar wood to David.

And David said, Solomon
my son is young and tender, and
the house *that is* to be builded
for the LORD, *must be* exceeding
magnifical of fame, & of glory,
throughout all countreys: I will
therefore now make preparation
for it. So David prepared abun-
dantly before his death.

¶ Then he called for Solo-
mon his son, & charged him to
build an house for § LORD God
of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon;
My son, as for me, it was in my
minde to build an house unto
the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD
came to me, saying, Thou hast
shed blood abundantly, and hast
made great warrs: thou *shalt* not
build an house unto my Name,
because thou hast shed much
blood upon § earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born
to thee, who shall be a man of rest,
and I will give him rest from
all his enemies round about: for
his name shall be Solomon, and
I will give peace and quietnesse
unto Israel in his dayes.

10 He shall build an house for
my Name, and he shall be my
son, and I *will be* his Father, and
I will establish the throne of his
kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now, my son, the LORD be
with thee, and prosper thou, and
build § house of the LORD thy
God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee
wisdom and understanding, and
give thee charge concerning Is-
rael, that thou mayest keep the
law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if
thou takest heed to fulfill the
statutes and judgements which
the LORD charged Moses with,
concerning Israel: be strong, and
of good courage, dread not, nor
be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble,
I have prepared for the house
of the LORD an hundred thou-
sand talents of gold, and a thou-
sand thousand talents of silver,
and of brasse and iron without
weight: (for it is in abundance)
timber also and stone have I
prepared, and thou mayest adde
thereto.

15 Moreover *there are* work-
men with thee in abundance,
hewers, and workers of stone and
timber, & all manner of cunning
men, for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and
the brasse, and the iron, *there is*
no number. Arise therefore, and
be doing, and the LORD be
with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded
all the princes of Israel to help
Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

SO when David was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from *the age of* thirty yeers and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD, and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters: and four thousand praised the LORD, with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites *were* Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Berish. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the second: but Jeush, & Berish had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath, Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram, Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his Name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*, Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons, but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron: Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel: Michah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli, Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, & had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, *that* they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* numbered from twenty years old and above;

28 Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD,

LORD, in the courts, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God.

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offerings, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is tempered, and for all manner of measures and size:

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even.

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD.

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar & Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech, of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and thus were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers: and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another: for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanael the scribe, *one* of the Levites wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests & Levites: one principall houshold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah.

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service, to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were* these: of the sons of Amram, Shubael; of the sons of Shubael, Jedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 And the sons of *Hebron*, Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel, Michah: of the sons Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah: Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests, and Levites: even the chief fathers, over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service, of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks, and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons, and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song, in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, his sons & his brethren were twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, his sons, & his brethren were twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, his sons & his brethren were twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, his sons & his brethren were twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, his sons & his brethren were twelve.

18 The eleventh to Azareel, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Gidda-

Shallum, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

10 The three and twentieth to Jehoiakim, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

11 The four and twentieth to Jeshaiah-Eliezer, he, his sons and his brethren were twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

Concerning the divisions of the porters: of § Korhites, the sons of Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were Zechariah the first born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the first born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, § ruled throughout § house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, & Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-Edom: they, and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore & two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons & brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari had sons: Simri the chief, (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah § fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among § chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counsellour, they cast lots, and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-Edom southward, & to his sons, § house of Assuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah the lot came forth westward, with § gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Assuppim two and two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causey, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of § porters among § sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning § sons of Ladan: the sons of § Gershonite Ladan, chief fathers, even of Ladan § Gershonite, were Jehieli

22 The sons of Jehieli-Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of § Amramites, & § Izharites, § Hebronites, & § Uzzielites

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, & Jeshaiah his son, & Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of § dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands, and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of § LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, & whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, & of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 And of § Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of

valour, a thousand & seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all busines of the LORD, & in the ‡ service of ‡ king.

31 Among ‡ Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand & seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

NOw ‡ children of Israel, after their number, to wit, the chief fathers, and captains of thousands, and hundreds, & their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in, & went out moneth by moneth, throwout all ‡ moneths of the yeer, of every course, were twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And over ‡ course of the second moneth was Dodai an Ahohite, & of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty & four thousand.

5 The third captain of ‡ host for the third moneth was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Amizabad his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth moneth, was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for ‡ fifth moneth was Shamhuth the Izrahite: & in his course were twenty & four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth moneth, was Ira the son of Ikkesh ‡ Tekoite: & in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth moneth was Sibbecai the Hushathite of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh moneth was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth moneth was Heldai the Netophathite of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah, Elihu, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah.

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD

LORD had ſaid, he would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtars of the heavens.

24 Joab the ſon of Zeruiah began to number, but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treaſures was Azmaveth the ſon of Adiel: and over the ſtore-houſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles was Jehonathan ſ ſon of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of ſ field for tillage of the ground, was Ezri ſ ſon of Chelub

27 And over the vineyards, was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increaſe alſo of the vineyards for the wine-celler, was Zabdi the Ziphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the ſycamore trees, that were in the low plains, was Baalhanan the Gederite: and over the cellers of oil, was Joaſh.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shetral the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the ſon of Adlai.

30 Over the camels alſo was Obil ſ Ismaelite: & over ſ aſſes, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance which was king Davids.

32 Alſo Jonathan Davids uncle was a counſellour, a wiſe man and a ſcribe: and Jehiel the ſon of Hachmoni was with the kings ſons.

33 And Ahithophel was ſ kings counſellour, and Huſhai the Arkite was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel was Jehoiada, the ſon of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army was Joab

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND David aſſembled all the princes of Iſrael, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies, that miniſtred to the king by courſe, and the captains over the thouſands, and captains over the hundreds, and the ſtewards over all the ſubſtance and poſſeſſion of the king, and of his ſons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Ieruſalem.

2 Then David the king ſtood up upon his feet, and ſaid, Hear me, my brethren and my people; As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for ſ ark of ſ covenant of ſ LORD, & for ſ footſtool of our God, & had made ready for ſ building.

3 But God ſaid unto me, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou haſt been a man of war, and haſt ſhed blood.

4 Howbeit, The LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all ſ houſe of my father, to be king over Iſrael for ever: for he hath choſen Judah to be the ruler: and of the houſe of Judah, the houſe of my father, and among the ſons of my father, he likeo me, to make *me* king over all Iſrael:

5 And of all my ſons (for the LORD hath given me many ſons) he hath choſen Solomon my ſon to ſit upon the throne of ſ kingdom of the LORD over Iſrael.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Solomon thy ſon, he ſhall build my houſe and my courts: for I have choſen him to be my ſon, and I will be his Father.

7 Moreover, I will eſtabliſh his kingdom for ever, if he be conſtant to do my commandments & my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and ſeek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may poſſeſſe this good land, & leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my ſon, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerve him with a perfect heart, & ẏ a willing minde: for ſ LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and underſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeek him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the ſanctuary: be ſtrong, and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat:
12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:
13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.
14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service: silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:
15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlesticks, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.
16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shewbread, for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver
17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gave* gold by weight for every basin: and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.
18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.
19 All this, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern
20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.
21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even *they shall be* with thee for all the service of the house of God: and there *shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes, and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.
2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.
3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper goods of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over & above all *that* I have prepared for *the* holy house,
4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withall.
5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?
6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,
7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams: and of silver ten thousand

and talents: and of brasse eighteen thousand talents: and a hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hands of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our Father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty, for all that is in the heaven, and in the earth is thine: thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand is power and might: and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our dayes on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thy holy Name, cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know also my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, & bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse: and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD, to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royall majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, was fourty yeers. Seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour:

honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, & in the book of Nathan the prophet, and the book of Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign, and his might, & the times that went over him, & over Israel, and over the kingdoms of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, & all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri the son of Hur had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither, to the brazen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people that is so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plenty as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, & for the kings of Syria by their means.

CHAP. II.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name

name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out three-score and ten thousand men to bear burdens, & fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continuall shewbread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is* an ordinance for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great; for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house? save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave, with the cunning men that are with me in Judah, and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my father:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stones, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbered all the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers, to set the people awork.

CHAP. III.

THen Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where

where *the* LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeer of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God: the length by cubits, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, & the breadth, twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, § length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees, and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: & he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 And he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, Jachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

MOreover, he made an alter of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, from brim to brim round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: *and* it received *and* held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He

6 He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in such things as they offered for the burnt-offerings: they should wash in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars; and the two wreathes to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases.

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew bread *was set*,

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, & the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the vessels that *were* in the tabernacle; these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, *even* under the wings of the cherubims:

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of

of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, and the ends of the staves were seen from the ark, before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables which Moses put *therein*, at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, when the priests were come out of the holy place (for all the priests that were present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

THen said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwel in thick darkenes.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my Name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou didst well, in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven,)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepest covenant and shewest mercy unto thy servants, that walk

sfilled God, his mouth saying, ar I brought of the land city wherein el to build my Name, cher chose ever en Jerusalem might be in David Israel, heart and build an the LORD

id to David ch as he built as thou didst in thine

hou shalt t thy son out of hild that

ore hath that he elfen up my fa throne ptomi house LORD

put the nant of e with

before in the tion of hands made cubits d, and fet it and heeled re all Israel wards

od of thee earth, heav- that walls

before thee with all hearts

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: thou ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight, to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael: yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou heareſt, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, & an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifiing the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall return, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſin, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way wherein they ſhould walke; and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them in ℌ cities of their land: whatſoeverſore, or whatſover ſickneſſe there be;

29 *Then* what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own griefe, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands in this houſe:

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou only knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes, ſo long as they live in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger, which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far country for thy great Names ſake, & thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched-out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, & do according to all that

that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that this houſe which I have built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe.

36 If they ſin againſt thee, (for *there is* no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, & they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or neer:

37 Yet *if* they bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn, and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly:

38 If they turn to thee with all their heart, & with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, & toward the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer, and their ſupplications, and maintain their cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, & let thine ears be attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of *thine* anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the burnt offering and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

2 And the prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came down, & the glory of the LORD upon the houſe, they bowed themſelves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty and two thouſand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 And the prieſts waited on their offices: the Levites alſo with inſtruments of muſick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praiſed by their miniſtery, and the prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that *was* before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offrings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, becauſe the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offrings, and the meat-offrings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeven daies, and all Iſrael with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a ſolemn aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar ſeven dayes, and the feaſt ſeven dayes.

10 And

and on the three and twen-
th day of ℣ seventh moneth,
ent the people away into
eir tents, glad, and merry in
art for the goodnesse that the
ORD had shewed unto David,
unto Solomon, and to Israel
his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the
use of the LORD, and the
ng house: and all that came
to Solomons heart to make in
the house of the LORD, and in
his own house, he prospe-
rously effected.

11 ¶ And the LORD appeared
to Solomon by night, and said
unto him, I have heard thy
prayer, and have chosen this
place to my self for an house
of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven, that
there be no rain; or if I com-
mand the locusts to devour the
land, or if I send pestilence a-
mong my people:

14 If my people which are
called by my Name, shall humb-
le themselves, and pray, and
seek my face, and turn from
their wicked wayes: then will I
hear from heaven, and will for-
give their sins, and will heal
their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be o-
pen, & mine ears attent unto the
prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have I chosen and
sanctified this house, that my
Name may be there for ever:
and mine eyes and mine heart
shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou
wilt walk before me as David
thy father walked, and do accor-
ding to all that I have com-
manded thee, and shalt observe
my statutes, and my judgments:

18 Then will I establish the
throne of thy kingdom, accor-
ding as I have covenanted with
David thy father, saying, There
shall not fail thee a man to be
ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away, & for-
sake my statutes and my com-
mandments which I have set be-
fore you, and shall go and serve
other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up
by the roots out of my land
which I have given them, and

Solomons vision: *His buildings.*

this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, & worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass (at the end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built ℣ house of the LORD, & his own house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, & caused ℣ children of Israel to dwel there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities ℣ Solomon had, and all the charet cities, & the cities of the horsmen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, & in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left, of the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, & the Jebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in ℣ land, who ℣ children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his charets, and horsmen.

10 And

10 And these were the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the yeer, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to ℣ order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before ℣ priests as the duty of every day required: ℣ porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matters, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, & servants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the seavants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, & brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones; and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions; and there was no thing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen ℣ wisdom of Solomon, & the house ℣ he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and ℣ sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, & their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, ℣ one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And he gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spices as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees, terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psal-

...s for fingers, and there ...e none such seen before in ...land of Judah.

13 And king Solomon gave ...the queen of Sheba all her ...e whatsoever she asked, ...es that which she had ...ught unto the king: so she ...ned and went away to her ...n land, she, and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold ...at came to Solomon in one ...ar was six hundred and three-...y and six talents of gold;

15 Besides that which chap-...men and merchants brought: ...and all the kings of Arabia, and ...overnors of ſ countrey, brought ...old and silver to Solomon.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made ...o hundred targets of beaten ...old: six hundred *ſhekels* of bea-...n gold went to one target.

17 And three hundred shields ...de of beaten gold: three hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to ...ne shield: and the king put ...em in the house of the forest ...f Lebanon.

18 Moreover, the king made ...great throne of ivory, and o-...rlaid it with pure gold.

19 And *there were* six steps to ...e throne, with a footstool of ...old, *which were* faſtned to the ...rone, and stayes on each side of ...e sitting place, and two lions ...anding by the ſtayes.

20 And twelve lions stood ...ere on the one side, and on the ...ther upon ſ six steps. There was ...ot the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all the drinking ...ssels of king Solomon *were* of ...old, and all ſ vessels of the house ...f the forest of Lebanon *were* of ...re gold: none *were* of silver: it ...as not any thing accounted of ...n the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the kings ſhips went ...to Tarſhish with the servants of ...Hiram: every three yeers once ...came ſ ships of Tarſhish, bring-...ing gold and silver, ivory, and ...apes and peacocks.

23 And king Solomon passed ...all the kings of the earth in ...riches and wiſdom.

24 And all the kings of the ...earth sought the presence of So-...lomon, to hear his wiſdom that ...God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnels, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand ſtalls for horſes, and chariots, & twelve thousand horſmen, whom he bestowed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, from the river, even unto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as ſ ſycomore trees that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Solomon firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of Iddo the ſeer, against Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem over all Iſrael fourty yeers.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem; for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king.

2 And it came to paſs, when Jeroboam the Son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grievous ſervitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Come,

Come again unto me, after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer § people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loines.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite, to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, § people answered the king, saying, What portion *have* we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones that he died; but king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, § he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith § LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed § words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, & Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah, & in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds

...ities, and put captains in them, ...and store of victuals, and of ...oil and wine.

12 And in every several city he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, having Iudah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests & the Levites that were in all Israel, resorted unto him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left their ...ffields, and their possessions, and came to Iudah & Ierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, & for the calves which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Ierusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three yeers: for three yeers they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Iesse;

19 Which bare him children, Ieush and Shamariah & Zaham.

20 And after her, he took Maachah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, & Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty & eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah son of Maacah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Iudah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city, and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he desired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, & all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Ierusalem (because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

3 With twelve hundred chariots, & threescore thousand horsemen: & the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities, which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Semaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel & the king humbled themselves, & they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Ierusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants, that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Ierusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, & the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 Instead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came, and fet them

and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers Name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to ſeek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the ſeer, concerning geneſlogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam, and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeers in Jeruſalem (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was war between Abijah & Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah ſet the battell in array with an army of valiant men of war: even four hundred thouſand choſen men: Jeroboam alſo ſet the battell in array againſt him, with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Iſrael.

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gave the kingdom over Iſrael to David for ever, *even* to him and to his ſons by a covenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſon of David, is riſen up, and hath rebelled againſt his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now you think to withſtand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the ſons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not caſt out the prieſts of the LORD, the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoever cometh to conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock, and ſeven rams, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forſaken him, and the prieſts which miniſter unto the LORD *are the* ſons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* buſineſſe.

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning, and every evening burnt-ſacrifices and ſweet incenſe: the *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order upon the pure table, and the candleſtick of gold, with ſ lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep ſ charge of ſ LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.

12 And behold, God *himſelf* is with us for *our* captain, and his prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarm againſt you. O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Judah, and the ambuſhment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto the LORD, and the prieſts ſounded with trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a ſhout: and as the men of Judah ſhouted, *it* came to paſſe that

…s lord.
…red un-
…children
…gathered
…Jeroboam
…en Re-
…tender-
…t with-

…to with-
…e LORD
…of thy
…multi-
…ieth you
…Jeroboam

…t out the
…e sons of
…and have
…he may-
…f other
…commit
…with a
…an rams
…of them

LORD is
…or forfe-
…sels which
…o are the
…Levites
…e,
…into the
…e and e-
…crifices
…e them-
…der upon
…candle-
…es there-
…ing: for
…RD our
…en him.
himself
…ain, and
…g trum-
…ist you
…t ye not
…of your
…prosper
…aised up
…about be
…were be-
…ushment
…
looked
…was be-
…kee cri-
…and the
…trumpets
Judah
…men of
…to pass,
…that

…God smote Jeroboam and
all Israel before Abijah & Judah,
16 And the children of Is-
rael fled before Judah: and God
delivered them into their hand.
17 And Abijah and his people
slew them with a great slaugh-
ter: so there fell down slain of
Israel, five hundred thousand
chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Isra-
el were brought under at that
time, and the children of Judah
prevailed, because they relied up-
on the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after
Jeroboam, and took cities from
him, Beth-el with the towns
thereof, and Jeshanah with the
towns thereof, and Ephraim
with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam re-
cover strength again in the days
of Abijah: and the LORD struck
him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed migh-
ty, and married fourteen wives,
and begat twenty and two sons,
and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of
Abijah, and his ways, and his
sayings, are written in the story
of the prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

SO Abijah slept with his fa-
thers, & they buried him in
the city of David, & Asa his son
reigned in his stead: in his days
the land was quiet ten yeers.

2 And Asa did that which was
good and right in the eyes of the
LORD his God:

3 For he took away the altars
of the strange gods, and the high
places, and brake down the ima-
ges, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to
seek the LORD God of their fa-
thers, and to do the law, and the
commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all
the cities of Judah, the high
places, and the images: and the
kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced ci-
ties in Judah; for he had rest,
and he had no war in those
yeers, because the LORD had
given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Ju-
dah, Let us build these cities,
and make about them walls, and
towers, gates, and bars, while the
land *is* yet before us: because
we have sought the LORD our
God; we have sought *him*, and
he hath given us rest on every
side: so they built and pro-
spered.

8 And Asa had an army of
men that bare targets and spears,
out of Judah three hundred thou-
sand, and out of Benjamin, that
bare shields, and drew bows, two
hundred and fourscore thousand:
all these *were* mighty men of
valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against
them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with
an host of a thousand thousand,
and three hundred charets, and
came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against
him, and they set the battell in
array in the valley Zephathah at
Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the
LORD his God, and said, LORD,
it is nothing with thee to help,
whether with many, or with them
that have no power; Help us, O
LORD our God, for we rest on
thee, and in thy Name we go a-
gainst this multitude: O LORD,
thou art our God, let not man
prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the
Ethiopians before Asa, and before
Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa, and the people
that *were* with him, pursued
them unto Gerar: and the Ethi-
opians were overthrown, that
they could not recover them-
selves, for they were destroyed
before the LORD, and before his
host, and they carried away ve-
ry much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities
round about Gerar, for the fear of
the LORD came upon them: & they
spoiled all the cities, for there was
exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents
of cattell, and carried away sheep
and camels in abundance, and re-
turned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

AND the spirit of God came
upon Azariah the son of
Oded.

2 And he went out to meet A-
sa, and said unto him, Hear ye
me, Asa, and all Judah and Ben-

samin. The LORD *is* with you while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them, out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem, in the third month, in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD, the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entered into a covenant, to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the king, she removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the six and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver, and gold, out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the king's house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying;

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel: and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof,

thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians, and the Lubims an huge host, with very many chariots & horsemen? yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, & put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices, prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, & in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, & sought not unto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished ¶ kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lift up in the ways of the LORD: moreover he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign, he sent to his princes, even to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, & to Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them he sent Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites: and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver: and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, & he built in Judah castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah, and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thousands, Admah the chief, & with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, & with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD, & with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bowe and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next to him was Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities thorowout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 And after certain yeers, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, & perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets, four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up: for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imlah. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imlah.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt push Syria, until they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? and he said, Go ye up and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophesie good unto me, but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, & another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came neer, & smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battell: but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bowe at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harneſſe: therefore he said to his charet-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel stayed himself up in his charet against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheleſſe, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again thorow the people, from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set Judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be upon you; take

heed, and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandments, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ismael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court.

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 If, when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us, neither know we what to do: but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed, by reason of this great multitude; for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come

is power.
RD God
ou God
not thou
of the
and is
thy, to
stand
God, w
inhabit
thy peo
it to
thy fri
herein,
istry th
ting,
much u
geniest
es, we
in thy
e in
to thee
ai with
d the
Moab,
nou wo
ades
land of
from th
not:
es they
aft us
h thou
it thou
have
great co
against
to dow
e.
flood b
with th
wives
angrie
fon of
d, the
te of th
the spir
midst
LORD un
nor did
his great
tattell
ye down
ey come
up

by the cliff of Ziz and ye shall find them at the end of the brook before the wilderneſſe of Jeruel.
17 Ye ſhall not need to fight in this battell: ſet your ſelves, ſtand ye ſtill, & ſee the ſalvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jeruſalem: feare not, nor be diſmaied: to morrow go out againſt them, for the LORD will be with you.
18 And Jehoſhaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.
19 And the Levites of the children of the Kohathites, & of the children of the Korhites, ſtood up to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael with a loud voice on high.
20 ¶ And they roſe early in the morning, & went forth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoſhaphat ſtood and ſaid, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſalem. Believe in the LORD your God, ſo ſhal you be eſtabliſhed; believe his prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper.
21 And when he had conſulted with the people, he appointed ſingers unto the LORD, and they ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to ſay, Praiſe the LORD, for his mercy endureth for ever.
22 ¶ And when they began to ſing and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Judah: and they were ſmitten.
23 For the children of Ammon and Moab ſtood up againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to ſlay and deſtroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to deſtroy another.
24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower, in the wilderneſſe, they looked vnto the multitude: and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.
25 And when Jehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they ſtript off themſelves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoil, it was ſo much.
26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelves in the valley of Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called the valley of Berachah, vnto this day.
27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jeruſalem, and Jehoſhaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jeruſalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.
28 And they came to Jeruſalem with pſalteries, & harps, & trumpets, vnto the houſe of the LORD.
29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of thoſe countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.
30 So the realm of Jehoſhaphat was quiet: for his God gave him reſt round about.
31 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.
32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the ſight of the LORD.
33 How beit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.
34 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu the ſon of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Iſrael.
35 ¶ And after this did Jehoſhaphat king of Judah joyn himſelf with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:
36 And he joyned himſelf with him, to make ſhips to go to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion Geber.
37 Then Eliezer the ſon of Dodavah of Mareſha prophecied againſt Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt joyned thy ſelf with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works, and the ſhip

were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah and Jehiel, and Zacharias, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts, of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdome gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant which he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, & made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: & he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand, because he had forsaken ℣ LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in ℣ mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith ℣ LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to ℣ whoredoms of ℣ house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reason of ℣ sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, ℣ LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians ℣ *were* neer ℣ Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, & carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also, & his wives: so ℣ there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe that in processe of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in ℣ city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men ℣ came with the Arabians to ℣ camp had slain all ℣ eldest. So Ahaziah ℣ son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Fourty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in

to Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours, after the death of his fathers to his destruction.

5 He walked also after their counsell, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: because (said they) he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeers. & Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND in the seventh yeer Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ismael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you, entering on the sabbath, of the priests, and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the doors.

5 And a third part shall be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, & they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: & whosoever else cometh into the house, he shal be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded: and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, speares, and bucklers,

and shields that had been king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar & the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada & his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running, and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, & behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, & the princes, & the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, & said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds, that were set over the host, & said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, slay him with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the horse-gate by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, & between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, & brake his altars, and his images in pieces, & slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altar.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoycing, and with singing, *as it was ordained* by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet: after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

JOash *was* seven years old when he began to reign, & he reigned fourty years in Jerusalem. His mothers name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel, money to repair the house of your God from yeer to yeer, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah, and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God: and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation

...liah slain. Joash buried.

...e porters also thorow Judah & Jerusalem, ...f the LORD to bring in to the LORD § collection ...unclean ...ation § Moses § servant of God ...ed upon Israel in § wilderneſſe.

...r in.

...he captain... 10 And all the princes & all
...oobles, & all the people rejoyced, & and
...he people brought in, & cast into the cheſt-
...the land, till they had made an end.

...king from... 11 Now it came to paſſe that
...D: and they ...e what time § cheſt was brought
...gate into... unto the kings office by the hand
...t the king... of the Levites; and when they
...kingdom, ſaw that *there was* much money:
...ple of the the kings ſcribe, & the high
...e city was prieſts officer came, and emptied
...had slain the cheſt, and took it & carried
...d. it to his place again. Thus they
...V. did day by day, & gathered
...old when money in abundance.
...he reign... 12 And the king and Jehoiada
...Jaſar his gave it to ſuch as did the work
...s Zibiah of the ſervice of the houſe of
the LORD, & hired maſons
...t which and carpenters to repair the
...t of the houſe of the LORD and alſo ſuch
...Jehoia... as wrought iron and braſſe to
mend the houſe of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought,
...for him and the work was perfected by
...gat from them, and they ſet § houſe of God
in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed
...ſſe after it, they brought the reſt of the
...nded to money before the king and Jehoi-
...LORD. ada, whereof were made veſſels
...ther the for the houſe of the LORD, even
...and ſaid veſſels to miniſter, and to offer
...ct in ſon withall, and ſpoons, and veſſels
...Israel of gold and ſilver: and they of-
...f your fered burnt-offerings in the
...and ſee houſe of the LORD, continually
...owbeit all the dayes of Jehoiada.
...t.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old,
...For Je- and was full of dayes when he
...h unto died: an hundred and thirty
...quired yeers old *was he* when he died.
...out of
...o the 16 And they buried him in the
...com- city of David among the kings,
...vant because he had done good in Iſ-
...gre- rael, both towards God, and to-
...ran- wards his houſe.

...lish 17 ¶ Now after the death of
...oken Jehoiada came § princes of Judah,
...o all & made obeyſance to the king:
...ouſe then § king hearkened unto them.
...low
18 And they left the houſe of
...nd- the LORD God of their fathers,
...ſet and ſerved groves, & idols: and
...the wrath came upon Judah and Je-
...the ruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.
...on 19 Yet he ſent prophets to them,
to bring them again unto the
LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the ſpirit of God came upon Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſs ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken § LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſon: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon it, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of the yeer, § hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, & ſent all the ſpoil of them unto § king of Damaſcus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came ✠ a ſmall company of men, & § LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken § LORD God of the ✠ fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for § blood of § ſons of Jehoiada § prieſt, & ſlew him on his bed, and he died: & they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him: Zabad the ſon of Shimeah an Ammonitеſſe, and Jehozabad the ſon of Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

27 ¶ Now concerning his ſons, & the greatneſſe of the burden laid upon him, and the repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXV.

AMaziah *was* twenty & five yeers old when he began to reign,

reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Jehoaddin of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father:

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law, in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, & made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throwout all Iudah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty yeers old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for ℈ hundred talents, which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, & smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of ℈ rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from ℈ slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, & bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, & sent to Ioash ℈ son of Jehoahaz, ℈ son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart

vant lifteth thee up to boast. Abide now at home, why should thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear; for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, & they saw one another in the face, both he, and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold, and the silver, & all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah & Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen all the people of Judah took Uzziah who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign, & he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: & as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name spread abroad, even to the entering in of Egypt: for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, & digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen also & vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of mighty men of valour, were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand, and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them thorowout all the host, shields, and speares, and helmets, and

and habergeons, and bowes, and slings *to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up *to his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, & said unto him, It pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense. Go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son *was* over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the burial *which belonged* to the kings: for they said, He *is a* leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

JOtham was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all his father Uzziah did: howbeit, he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, & in the forests he built castles & towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, & prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same yeer an hundred talents of silver, & ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second yeer, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, & all his wars, & his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel & Judah.

8 He was five & twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AHaz was twenty yeers old when he began to reign, & he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; & they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, & there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, & brought them to Jericho, a city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the king of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This is that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him, and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them,

them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of § LORD, & he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem

25 And in every severall city of Iudah he made high places, to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

HEzekiah began to reign when he *was* five and twenty yeers old, & he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jerusalem; & his mothers name *was* Abijah § daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeer of his reign, in the first moneth, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in § priests, and § Levites, & gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place unto God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by § sword, and our sons and our daughters, & our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it *is* in mine heart to make a covenant with § LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent; for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, & that you should minister unto him, & burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah of § sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah § son of Jahaleel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jeiiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, & Mattaniah:

14 And of § sons of Heman, Jehiel, & Shimei: & of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, & sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it* to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the fifteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then

3 Then th
with the kin
& cleansed
LORD, and
things, with
vessels and t
with all th
5 Moreov
with king
shall away
have we p
God, and bel
the altar
6 ¶ Then
in captivity, a
of the ci
the house of
it. And th
Jerusalem and
Judah. & fo
an offering,
and for the
Israel: and b
established the
upon on the
23 So the
the priest
and sprinkl
reverse wi
he commanded
upon the a
the Blood
24 And
them, and
sin offer
upon the altar
atonement for
bring com
offering,
should be
25 An
the house
cymbals,
with har
commandm
God: the
26 And
with the
27 And
offer
the altar
offering
the L

29 Then they went in to We-
hiah the king, and said, We
have cleansed all the house of
the LORD, and ‖ altar of burnt-
offering, with all the vessels
thereof, and the shew-bread-ta-
ble, with all the vessels thereof.
30 Moreover, all the vessels
which king Ahaz in his reign
did cast away in his transgressi-
on, have we prepared, and sanc-
tified, and behold, they are be-
fore the altar of the LORD.
31 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king
rose early, and gathered the ru-
lers of the city, and went up to
the house of the LORD.
32 And they brought seven
bullocks, and seven rams, & seven
lambs, & seven he-goats, for a
sin-offering, for the kingdom,
and for the sanctuary, & for Ju-
dah: and he commanded the
priests the sons of Aaron, to offer
them on the altar of the LORD.
33 So they killed ‖ bullocks,
and the priests received ‖ blood,
and sprinkled it on the altar:
likewise when they had killed
the rams, they sprinkled ‖ blood
upon the altar: they killed also
the lambs, and they sprinkled
the blood upon the altar.
34 And they brought forth
the he-goats for the sin-offering,
before the king and the congre-
gation, and laid their hands
upon them:
35 And the priests killed
them, and they made reconci-
liation with their blood upon
the altar, to make an atone-
ment for all Israel: for the
king commanded that the burnt-
offerings, and the sin-offering
should be made for all Israel.
36 And he set the Levites in
the house of the LORD, with
cymbals, with psalteries, and
with harps, according to the
commandment of David, and of
Gad the king's seer, and Nathan
the prophet: for so was ‖ comman-
dment of ‖ LORD by his prophets.
26 And the Levites stood
with the instruments of David,
and the Priests with ‖ trumpets.
27 And Hezekiah commanded
to offer the burnt-offering upon
the altar: and when the burnt-
offering began, the song of
the LORD began also with the
trumpets, and with the instru-
ments, ordained by David king
of Israel.
28 And all the congregation
worshipped, and the singers sang,
and the trumpeters sounded: and
all this continued until the
burnt-offering was finished.
29 And when they had made
an end of offering, the kings
and all that were present with
him, bowed themselves, and
worshipped.
30 Moreover Hezekiah the
king, and the princes command-
ed the Levites to sing praise un-
to the LORD, with the words of
David, and of Asaph the seer:
and they sang praises with glad-
ness, and they bowed their
heads, and worshipped.
31 Then Hezekiah answered
and said, Now ye have consecra-
ted your selves unto the LORD:
come near, and bring sacrifices,
and thank offerings into the
house of the LORD. And the
congregation brought in sacri-
fices, and thank-offerings: and as
many as were of a free heart,
burnt-offerings.
32 And the number of the
burnt-offerings, which the con-
gregation brought, was three-
score and ten bullocks, an hun-
dred rams, and two hundred
lambs: all these were for a
burnt-offering to the LORD.
33 And the consecrated things
were six hundred oxen, and three
thousand sheep.
34 But the priests were too
few, so that they could not flay
all the burnt-offerings: wherefore
their brethren the Levites did
help them, till the work was
ended, and until the other
priests had sanctified themselves:
for the Levites were more up-
right in heart, to sanctifie them-
selves, then the priests.
35 And also the burnt offer-
ings were in abundance, with
the fat of the peace-offerings,
and the drink-offerings, for every
burnt-offering. So the ser-
vice of the house of the LORD
was set in order.
36 And Hezekiah rejoyced,
and all the people, that God had
prepared the people: for the
thing was done suddenly.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, & wrote letters also to Ephraim & Manasseh, that they should come up to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation thorow out all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto § LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and the princes, throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to § commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff necked, as your fathers were, *but* yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever, & serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious, and mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So § posts passed from city to city, thorow the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandement of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth day of the second moneth: & the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of killing the passeover, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And

20 And the LORD hearkened unto Hezekiah, & healed § people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 ¶ And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks & seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 Then the priests § Levites arose & blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests, & the Levites, after their course, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and even ing burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be incouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field: and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto § LORD their God, *and* laid *them* by heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of § LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in § house of § LORD, & they prepared *them*.

12 And

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, & Azaziah, and Nahath, & Asael, & Jerimoth, and Josabad, and Eliel, & Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were overseers under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Immah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD and the most holy things.

15 And next to him were Eden, and Minjamin, & Jeshua, & Shemaiah, Amariah, & Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their set offices, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great, as to the small:

16 Besides their genealogie of males from three yeers old and upward, even unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests, by the house of their fathers, & the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, & their sons, & their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by names, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throwout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

AFter these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and camped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there were gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers: and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, & spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria, send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king

in the king of Assyria. Whereon do ye
dments trust, that ye abide in the siege
s of within Jerusalem?
ered. 11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade
you to give over your selves to
gs, and into by famine and by thirst, say-
ersel, Syria. The LORD our God shall
Assyria come over us out of the hand of the
iah, and king of Assyria?
fenced ci 12 Hath not the same He-
win them kiah taken away his high
places, and his altars, and com-
manded Judah and Jerusalem,
saying, Ye shall worship before
ight against one altar, & burn incense upon it?
13 Know ye not what I and
l with my fathers have done unto all
the people of other lands? were
e countries the gods of the nations of those
the countries my waves able to deliver
m. their lands out of mine hand?
e gathered 14 Who was there among all
who of my fathers gods of those nations, that my
d the brother fathers utterly destroyed, that
e might should deliver his people out of
should deliver mine hand, that your God should
e and able to deliver you out of
mine hand?
ened him 15 Now therefore let not He-
l the with kiah deceive you, nor perswade
d raised him on this manner, neither yet
nd another believe him: for no god of any
d repartation or kingdom was able to
of David deliver his people out of mine
d shields hand, and out of the hand of my
fathers; how much less shall
ings of without God deliver you out of
d gather mine hand?
n in & street 16 And his servants spake yet
ry, & spake more against the LORD God, &
s, saying, against his servant Hezekiah.
ntagious 17 He wrote also letters to
yed for him, the LORD God of Isra-
for all this land to speak against him, say-
with him ing, As the gods of the nations
th us, that other lands have not deliver-
ed their people out of mine
em of his hand, so shall not the God of
LORD Hezekiah deliver his people out
o of mine hand.
ople rested 18 Then they cried with a
e words loud voice in the Jews speech
ah. unto the people of Jerusalem that
macherib came on the wall, to affright
his servants, and to trouble them, that
the him they might take the city.
chadrib, and 19 And they spake against the
him) against the God of Jerusalem, as against the
ah, and gods of the people of the earth,
e at Jerusalem, which were the work of the
hands of man.
ennacherib 20 For this cause Hezekiah
and

the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed, and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thence forth.

24 ¶ In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD, and he spake unto him, and he gave him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, (both he, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, & honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, & for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels:

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil, and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down

down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the business of the ambassadours of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MAnasseh was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Ierusalem shall my Name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire, in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used inchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Ierusalem which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers, so they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, & humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, & brought him again to Ierusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings & thanks-offerings, and commanded Iudah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places

places, yet unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of §LORD God of Israel, behold they are *written* in the book of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves, and graven images before he was humbled, behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned two yeers in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but Amon trespassed more & more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

JOsiah *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and he walked in §wayes of David his father, & declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to § left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeer of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeer he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strewed *it* upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars, and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewen stone, & timber for coupplings, and to floor § houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam of the sons of the

Kohathites, to set *it* forward: and *other* of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they *were* over the bearers of burdens, & *were* overseers of all that wrought ℣ work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of ℣ LORD, Hilkiah ℣ priest found a book of the law of ℣ LORD *given* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of ℣ law in the house of ℣ LORD. And Hilkiah delivered ℣ book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do *it*.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan ℣ scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah ℣ priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, & Abdon ℣ son of Micah, & Shaphan ℣ scribe, & Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

21 Go enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of ℣ book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, & humbledst thy self before me, & didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I have even heard thee also, saith ℣ LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah, and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of ℣ covenant that was found in ℣ house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, & with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which

were written in this book.
28 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.
33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreover, Josiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth.
2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,
3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulder: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.
4 And prepare your selves by the houses of your fathers after your courses according to the writing of David king of Israel: and according to the writing of Solomon his son.
5 And stand in the holy place, according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.
6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
7 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the kings substance.
8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred small cattell, and three hundred oxen.
9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passeover offerings five thousand small cattell, and five hundred oxen.
10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.
11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites flayed them.
12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.
13 And they rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and divided them speedily among all the people.
14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron were busied in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.
15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer: and the porters waited at every gate: they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.
16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of the reign of Josiah, was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates, and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent embassiadours to him, saying, what have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodness, according to that which *was* written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, & condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And § king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, & that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king

king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests and the people transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldeans, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these brought he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, & brake down the wall of Jerusalem, & burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, & destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon, where they were servants to him & his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, all the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, & he hath charged me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah: who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

The Book of EZRA.

CHAP. 1.

NOw in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, & put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, & let him go up to Jerusalem which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the

Y 3 Levites

Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives:

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second sort, four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold & of silver *were* five thousand & four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

NOw these *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel:

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty & four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zacai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty & two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, & Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty & three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty & one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

35 ¶ The priests. The children of Jedaiah, of § house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

36 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

37 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

38 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

39 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua & Kadmiel, of § children of Hodaviah, seventy & four.

40 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

41 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

42 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

43 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

44 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagibah, the children of Akkub,

45 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

46 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

47 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

48 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

49 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,

50 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

51 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

52 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

53 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

54 ¶ The children of Solomons servants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,

55 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety & two

59 And these *were they* which went up from Tel-melah, Telharsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers houte, & their seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted put from § priesthood.

63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with urim and with thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together was fourty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore:

65 Beside their servants, and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty & seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty & six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred & twenty

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of § LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for § house of God, to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability, unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, & five thou-

said pounds of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, & some of the people, and the singers, & the porters, & the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, & all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

AND when ȳ seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, & Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continual burnt-offering, both of the new moons, & of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt offrings unto ȳ LORD: but ȳ foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, & to the carpenters, and meat, & drink, and oil unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeer of their coming unto ȳ house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem, & appointed the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together, to set forward ȳ workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell, with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbales, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sang together in course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, & chief of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern ȳ noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of ȳ weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded ȳ temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye do, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel & Jeshua, and the rest of ȳ chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build

build an house unto our God: but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel: as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellours against them, to frustrate their purpose all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, and the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king: Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious & the bad city, & have set up the walls thereof, and joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance *from the king's* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent & certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, & search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custome was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeer of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

THen the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah

he ſon of Iddo prophecied unto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ieruſalem in the Name of the God of Iſrael, *even* unto them.

2 Then roſe up Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel & Ieſhua the ſon of Iozadak & began to build the houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai governour on this ſide the river and Shethar Boznai, and their companions and ſaid thus unto them. Who hath commanded you to build this houſe, and to make up this wall?

4 Then ſaid we unto them after this manner. What are ſ names of ſ men ſ make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Iewes, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe till ſ matter came to Darius and then they returned anſwer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai governour on this ſide the river & Shethar Boznai and his companions ſ Apharſachites which *were* on this ſide the river ſent unto Darius the king:

7 They ſent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus. Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Iudea, to the houſe of ſ great God, which is builded with great ſtones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth faſt on, & proſpereth in their hands.

9 Then aſked we thoſe elders, *and* ſaid unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, & to make up theſe walls?

10 We aſked them alſo, to certifie them, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us anſwer ſaying, We are ſ ſervants of ſ God of heaven & earth, and build ſ houſe that was builded theſe many years ago, which a great king of Iſrael builded and ſet up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the god of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Chaldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, & carried ſ people away into Babylon.

13 But in the firſt yeer of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the ſame king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

14 And the veſſels alſo of gold and ſilver of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Ieruſalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one whoſe name was Sheſhbazzar, whom he had made governour:

15 And ſaid unto him, Take theſe veſſels, go carry them into the temple that is in Ieruſalem, and let the houſe of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar *and* laid the foundation of the houſe of God, which *is* in Ieruſalem: And ſince *that* time even until now hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore if it ſeem good to the king, let there be ſearch made in the kings treaſure-houſe, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be ſo, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this houſe of God at Ieruſalem: and let the king ſend his pleaſure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

THen Darius the king made a decree, & ſearch was made in the houſe of ſ rolls, where the treaſures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha in ſ palace *that* is in ſ province of ſ Medes a roll, & therein was a record thus written:

3 In the firſt yeer of Cyrus the king, the ſame Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Ieruſalem: let that houſe be builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be ſtrongly laid, the height thereof threeſcore cubits, & the breadth thereof threeſcore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great ſtones, and a row of new timbers: and let the expences be given out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden and ſilver veſſels of ſ houſe of God, which

which Nebuchad-nezzar took forth out of the temple, which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, & brought again unto the temple *of* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, & placed *them* in ſ house of God.

6 Now *therefore*, Tatnai, gouernour beyond ſ river, Shethar-bozenai, & your companions the Apharſachites, *of are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Iewes, and the elders of the Iewes, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs for the burnt-offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests, which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail.

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet sauours unto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, & his house be made a dunghil for this.

12 And the God ſ hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shal put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done *with* speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shethar-bozenai, & their companions, according to ſ *with* Darius the king sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, & Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes, king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of ſ moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeere of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel the priests, and the Leuites, and the rest of the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelue he-goats, according to the number of ſ tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their diuisions, & the Leuites in their courses, for the service of God which *is* at Jerusalem, as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept ſpasſeouer upon the fourteenth *day* of ſ first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, & killed the passeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren ſ priests, & for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel which were come again out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes ſ joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, & turned ſ heart of ſ king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in ſ work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra ſ son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, ſ son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zeraiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up to Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, ☞ the LORD God of Israel had given: & the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, & the Levites, & the singers, & the porters, & the Nethinims, unto Ierusalem, in the seventh yeer of Artaxerxes ☜ king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeer of the king.

9 For upon the first day of the first moneth began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth moneth came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of ☜ LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter ☜ the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of ☜ LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Ierusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellours to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellours have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem,

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, ☞ their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, & offer them upon the altar of the house of your God ☞ *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do, after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before ☜ God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for ☜ house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God ☞ is in thine hand, set magistrates and iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God, and teach *ye* them ☜ know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* ☜ LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in ☜ kings heart, to beautifie ☜ house of ☜ LORD ☞ is in Ierusalem,

28 And

28 And h
unto me bef
counsellours
kings migh
was strong
of the LOR
me; and
out of Isr
up with me

CH

THese a
their f
genealogie
up with m
reign of A
2 Of t
Gershom:
mars, Dan
Davids, H
3 Of th
of the son
ah: and w
eth by gen
to hundre
4 Of th
ah, Elihoe
biads, and
three mal
5 Of t
of the son
him three
6 Of
Ebed the
with him
7 An
Jehaiah'
with him
8 And
ah Zeba
eth & sixt
9 Of
Iahziah
with him
10 A
lomith,
and wit
threescor
11 An
Ebediah
him two
12 An
Iohanan
of him
13 An
nikam,
Elipheler
with th
14
rah. U
them
15 ¶

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counsellours, and before all the king's mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was upon me; and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

These *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of David, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, & with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred & eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, & with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred & ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Jeiel, & Shemaiah, & with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai, Uthai, and Zabbud, & with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men: also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah, of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclamed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, & for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of ℈ king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to help us against ℈ enemy in ℈ way, because we had spoken unto ℈ king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him; but his power & his wrath *is* against all them ℈ forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellours, & his lords, and all Israel there present had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also; and the silver and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of ¶ house of ¶ LORD

30 So took the priests & the Levites the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on ¶ twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, & the priests, & ¶ Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers have been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, & my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness, and having rent my garment, and my mantle I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespasse is grown up unto the heaven.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *have we been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, & our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to ca-

servitude, & to a spoil, & to confusion of faces, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah & in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land, with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that we may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less then our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with us, till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, & such as are born of them, according to the counsell of my lord, & of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throwout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of § captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the princes, and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah & Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three dayes: it *was* ninth moneth

moneth, on ỹ twentieth day of ỹ moneth, & all the people sat in the street of the house of God trembling, because of this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, & from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, & we are are not able to stand without: neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, & let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, & ỹ them ỹ elders of every city, & the judges thereof: untill the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan ỹ son of Asahel, & Jahaziah ỹ son of Tikvah were employed about this matter; & Meshullam, & Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after ỹ house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down in ỹ first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives: and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer: Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sons of Harim: Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also: Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sons of Parosh: Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Elijah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, & Zabad, & Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, & Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, & Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, & Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, & Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo: Iaiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: & some of them *had* wives, by whom they had children.

¶ THE BOOK OF *NEHEMIAH.*

CHAP. I.

THe words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he, and *certain* men of Iudah; and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ierusalem also is broken down, & the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven.

5 And said, I beseech thee O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandements:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I & my fathers house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the iudgements, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, & will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my Name there.

10 Now these *are* thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man: For I was the kings cupbearer.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, & gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been *before time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this is not *ought else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then said the king unto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Iudah, unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

7 More-

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that he may give me timber, to make beams for the gates of the place, which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsmen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and ℈ gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to ℈ gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for ℈ beast ℈ was under me to passe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to ℈ priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good upon me, as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, & Tobiah ℈ servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against ℈ king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

THen Eliashib ℈ high priest rose up, with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it, even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, & set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah: they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah ℣ son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, & Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum ℣ son of Hallohesh, the ruler of ℣ half part of Jerusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, & ℣ wall of the pool of Siloah by ℣ kings garden, & unto the stairs that go down to the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk ℣ ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over against the going up to the armorie, at ℣ turning of *the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, unto the door of the house of Eliashib ℣ high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece: from the house of Azariah, unto the turning of *the wall* even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out, from the kings high house, that was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate, toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower ℣ lieth out, even unto ℣ wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests; every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, ℣ keeper of ℣ east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun ℣ sixth son of Zalaph, another

ther piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. III.

BUt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, & to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us they will be upon you.

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear

hear the sound of the trumpet, repair ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant, lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tributes, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *have* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 Likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave of this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses; also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, & took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, & said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, & praised the LORD: and the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is* twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto *the* people, & had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver: yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land, and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred & fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavie upon this people.

19 Think upon me my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOw it came to pass when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent Messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; & I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, & Gashmu saith it, *that* thou & the Jews think to rebel, for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but ¶ feignest them out of thine own heart:

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah, the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up, and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and so do, and sin, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty & fifth day of the *moneth* Elul, in fifty & two dayes.

16 And it came to pass, when all *our* enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, & *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him: because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah, and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

C H A P.

CHAP. VII.

NOw it came to pass when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors: and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed;

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; & while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: & appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city was large and great, but the people were few therein, & the houses were not builded.

5 And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, & the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, & came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel was this:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand & eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and three score.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore & seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty & eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, nine ty and five.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred seventy and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty & one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el & Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand, two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred & thirty.

39 ¶ The priests. The children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

42 The

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaia, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda;

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim.

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-Zebaim, the children of Amon:

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers houses, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their men-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred, thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singingmen and singingwomen.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five.

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their

cities: and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that *was* before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: and the ears of all the people were *attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood which they had made for ¶ purpose: and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, & Hashum, & Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Le-

vites, that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day *is* holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which ¶ LORD had commanded by Moses, ¶ the children of Israel should dwell in booths in ¶ feast of the seventh moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under ¶ booths: for since the dayes of Jeshua ¶ son of Nun unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so. From there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of this moneth the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, & earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up, and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God who didst chuse Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham.

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and thy word, for thou art righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, & heardest their cry by the Red-sea,

10 And shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutours thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possesse the land, which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindefull of the wonders that thou didst among them, but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not

the wildernesse: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withholdest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourty yeers didst thou sustain them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Hesbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the ſ stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the ſ land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.

26 Nevertheleſſe, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, ſ heardest them from heaven; & according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of ſ hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements, (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many yeers didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear; therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheleſſe, for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy: let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us: for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly.

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works,

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day: and for the land that thou

gaveſt unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, & § good thereof, behold, we are ſervants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe unto the kings whom thou haſt ſet over us, becauſe of our ſins; alſo they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell at their pleaſure, and we are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* prieſts ſeal *unto it.*'

CHAP. X.

NOw theſe that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah the Tirſhatha, the ſon of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe *were* the prieſts.

9 And the Levites: both Jeſhua, the ſon Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſons of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren: Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micah, Rehob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people, Pareſh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Shallum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Jadduz,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea, Hananiah, Haſhub,
24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anam,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the reſt of the people, the prieſts, the Levites, the porters, the ſingers, § Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their ſons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having underſtanding,

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curſe, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given by Moſes the ſervant of God, and to obſerve, and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes:

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſons.

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the ſabbath-day, to ſell, that we would not buy it of them on the ſabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leave § ſeventh yeer, & § exaction of every debt.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for us, to charge our ſelves yeerly with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſervice of the houſe of our God.

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for § continuall burnt-offering, of the ſabbaths, of the new moons, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things, and for the ſin-offerings, to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the work of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among the prieſts, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers attimes appointed yeer by yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law:

35 And to bring the firſt-fruits of our ground, and the firſt-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer, unto the houſe of § LORD.

36 Alſo the firſt-born of our ſons, and of our cattell, (as it is written in the law) and the firſtlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God, unto § prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And *that* we ſhould bring the firſt-fruits of our dough, and our offrings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the

Levites

Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites when the Levites take tithes, & the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto ☩ house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to *wit*, Israel, ☩ priests, & the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariahthe son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, ☩ son of Col hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiahthe son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez, that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joedthe son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri *was* their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah *was* second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin;

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty & two: & Amashai, ☩ son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, ☩ son of Meshillemoth, ☩ son of Immer.

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, the son of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, *had* the oversight of ☩ outward business of ☩ house of God.

17 And Mattaniah ☩ son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* ☩ principall to begin ☩ thanksgiving in prayer: & Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests, *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ever the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, *was* Uzzi,

the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the businesse of ¶ house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-Arba, and in the villages thereof; and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof; and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet:

27 And at Hazer-shual, and at Beersheba, and in ¶ villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, & at Mekonah, & in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, & in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin from Geba dwelt at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these are the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Madia, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these were the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeshua.

8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni their brethren were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna, of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nathaniel.

22 ¶ The Levites in ¶ dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, & Johanan & Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites, Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters, keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gates.

35 There were in the dayes of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certain of the priests sons with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall.

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate: and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that give thanks in the house of God, and I and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud with Jezrahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced, for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, & for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the law for the priests and Levites; for Judah rejoyced for the priests, and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the dayes of David and Asaph of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion: and they sanctified holy things unto the

Levites, and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the book of Moses, in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever.

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit, our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded *to be given to* the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain dayes obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering, & the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites, and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, & sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, & upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by prophaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kinde of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them,

them and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath day. Remember me, my God, *concerning* this also, & spare me, according to the greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews *that* had married wives of Ashdod of Ammon, & of Moab.

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hairs, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib, the high priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, & ¶ covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests, and the Levites, every one in his businesse.

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOK OF *ESTHER*.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 That in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeer of his reign he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants, the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourscore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

6 *Where were* white, green, and blue *hangings* fastened with cords of fine linen, and purple to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and silver upon a pavement of red, & blue, and white, & black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of Gold (the vessels being divers one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women *in the* royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown

royalty to shew the people and the princes her beauty, for she was fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was ¶ king very wroth and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew ¶ times, (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement.

14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, & Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sat the first in the kingdom).

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians, and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published thorowout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shal give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king, and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man shall bear rule in his own house, and ¶ it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him: Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen, instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity, which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar ¶ king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah (that is, Esther) his uncles daughter; for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father & mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan ¶ palace to the custody of Hegai, ¶ Esther was brought also unto ¶ kings house, to ¶ custody of Hegai keeper of the women.

¶ And

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with her things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the king's house: and he preferred her and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished: *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrhe, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came every maid unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the kings chamberlain the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royal, in the tenth moneth, which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes, and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen: and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings servants which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that *were* thorowout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth, (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is* the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to the* twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws *are* diverse from all people, neither keep they the kings laws: therefore it *is* not for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite the Jews enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, the silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language: in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews both young & old, little children, and women in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (that *is* the moneth Adar,) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all peoples, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, there *was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her chamberlains came, and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him, but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, & why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, & to charge her that she should go in unto the king to make supplication

gave him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai:

11 All the kings servants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether hold thy peace at this time, *then* shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*:

16 Go gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royal *apparell*, & stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when ℣ king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neer, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If *it* seem good unto ℣ king, let ℣ king & Haman come this day unto the banquet *that* I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, ℣ he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to ℣ banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther & said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyfull and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent, and called for his friends, & Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet ℣ she had prepared, but my self: & to morrow am I invited unto her also with ℣ king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, & all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles: and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him;)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart; To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

8 Let the royall apparell be brought, which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal, which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horse be delivered into the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horback thorow the street of the city, and proclame before him, Thus shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparell, and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horback thorow the street of the city, and proclimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

SO the king and Haman came to the banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could

golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please ℣ king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes; let it be written to reverse ℣ letters devised by Haman ℣ son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy ℣ Jews, which are in all the kings provinces.

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, & to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, & him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies & rulers of the provinces, which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty & seven provinces, unto every province, according to ℣ writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, & to ℣ Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before ℣ king; for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the

would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar,

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels, went out being hastened and pressed on by the kings commandment, and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blew, and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple, and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad.

16 The Jews had light and gladness, joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast, and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twelfth moneth, (that is, the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew nere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities thorowout all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out thorowout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they: but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen; The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, & the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? & it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this days decree, and let Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans tens sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan, gathered themselves together, on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, & slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood

for their lives, and had
of their enemies, and slew
sixty foes seventy and five
thousand; but they laid not
their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of
the moneth Adar, and on the
fourteenth day of the same, re-
sted on the morrow, and made it a day of
feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Iewes that were at
Shushan assembled together on
the thirteenth day thereof, and
on the fourteenth thereof: and
on the fifteenth day of the same
they rested, and made it a day
of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of
the villages, that dwelt in the
unwalled townes, made the four-
teenth day of the moneth Adar
a day of gladnesse and feasting,
and a good day, and of sending
portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote
these things, and sent letters un-
to all the Iewes that were in all
the provinces of the king Aha-
suerus, both nigh and far,

21 To establish this among
them, that they should keep the
fourteenth day of the moneth
Adar, and the fifteenth day of
the same yearly,

22 As the dayes wherein the
Iewes rested from their enemies,
and the moneth which was turned
unto them from sorrow to joy,
and from mourning into a good
day: that they should make
them dayes of feasting and joy,
and of sending portions one to
another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Iewes undertook
to do as they had begun, and
as Mordecai had written un-
to them.

24 Because Haman the son of
Hammedatha the Agagite, the e-
nemy of all the Iewes, had devi-
sed against the Iewes to destroy
them, and had cast Pur (that
is the lot) to consume them,
and to destroy them.

25 But when Esther came be-
fore the king, he commanded
by letters, that his wicked de-
vice which he devised against
the Iewes, should return upon his
own head, & that he, & his sons
should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called
these dayes Purim, after the
name of Pur: therefore for all
the words of this letter, and of
that which they had seen con-
cerning this matter, and which
had come unto them,

27 The Iewes ordained, & took
upon them, and upon their seed,
and upon all such as joyned
themselves unto them, so as it
should not fail, that they would
keep these two dayes according
to their writing, & according to
their appointed time every yeer.

28 And that these dayes should
be remembred and kept thorow-
out every generation, every fa-
mily, every province, and every
city, and that these dayes of
Purim should not fail from a-
mong the Iewes: nor the me-
morial of them perish from
their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the
daughter of Abihail, and Mor-
decai the Iew, wrote with all
authority, to confirm this se-
cond letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters
unto all the Iewes, to the hund-
red twenty and seven provinces
of the kingdom of Ahasuerus,
with words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these dayes of
Purim, in their times appointed,
according as Mordecai the Iew,
and Esther the queen had en-
joyned them, and as they had
decreed for themselves, and for
their seed, the matters of the
fastings, and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther
confirmed these matters of Pu-
rim, & it was written in ℣ book.

CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid
a tribute upon the land,
and upon the iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his pow-
er, and of his might, and the
declaration of the greatnesse of
Mordecai, whereunto the king
advanced him, are they not writ-
ten in the book of ℣ chronicles
of ℣ kings of Media & Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew was
next unto king Ahasuerus, and
great among the Iewes, and ac-
cepted of the multitude of his
brethren, seeking the wealth of
his people, and speaking peace
to all his seed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered ℣ LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect, and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and ℣ asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell upon *them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain ℣ servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked

…ness.
…shall I return thither: the
…ord gave, and the LORD hath
…en away; blessed be the Name
…the LORD.
22 In all this Job sinned not,
…r charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 Again there was a day, when
…the sons of God came to
…present themselves before the
…RD, and Satan came also a-
…mong them, to present himself
…fore the LORD.
2 And the LORD said unto
…tan, From whence comest
…ou? And Satan answered the
…RD, and said, From going
…ing to and fro in the earth, and from
…alking up and down in it.
3 And the LORD said unto
…tan, Hast thou considered my
…rvant Job, that *there is* none
…ke him in the earth, a perfect
…d an upright man, one that
…areth God, and escheweth e-
…l? and still he holdeth fast
…s integrity, although thou
…movedst me against him, to de-
…roy him without cause.
4 And Satan answered the
…RD, and said, Skin for skin,
…ea, all that a man hath will he
…ve for his life.
5 But put forth thine hand
…w, and touch his bone and his
…sh, and he will curse thee to
…r face.
6 And the LORD said unto
…tan, Behold, he *is* in thine
…nd; but save his life.
7 So went Satan forth from
…e presence of the LORD, and
…ote Job with sore boils, from ‡
…e sole of his foot unto his crown.
8 And he took him a pot sherd
…scrape himself withall; and
…e sat down among the ashes.
9 ¶ Then said his wife unto
…m, Dost thou still retain
…ine integrity? Curse God,
…d die.
10 But he said unto her, Thou
…akest as one of the foolish
…men speaketh: What? shall
…e receive good at the hand of
…d, and shall we not receive
…il? In all this did not Job
…n with his lips.
11 ¶ Now when Job's three
…iends heard of all this evil ‡
…at was come upon him, they came
…ery one from his own place:
Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to mourn with him, and to comfort him.
12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, & sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.
13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.
2 And Job spake and said,
3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceived.
4 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.
5 Let darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death ſtain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.
6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeiz upon it, let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.
7 Lo, let that night be ſolitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.
8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe up their mourning.
9 Let the ſtars of ‡ twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it ſee the dawning of the day:
10 Becauſe it ſhut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.
11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I not give up the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?
12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breaſts, that I ſhould ſuck?
13 For now ſhould I have lien ſtill, & been quiet, I ſhould have ſlept; then had I been at reſt,
14 With

14 With kings and counsellours of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?

21 Which long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave.

23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, & thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, & thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, the uprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, & sow wickednesse, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men.

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortal man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants, and his angels he charged with folly.

19 How much lesse on them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of ✠ saints wilt thou turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envie slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: *but* suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although affliction cometh not forth of ‖ dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground.

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, & unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doth great things, and unsearchable: marvellous things without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields.

11 To set up on high those that be low: that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war, from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction & famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of ‖ beasts of the earth.

23 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great, and thine offspring as ‖ grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*; hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in ‖ balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea, therefore my words are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the almighty are within me, ‖ poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath ‖ grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without ‖ salt? or is there any taste in ‖ the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowful meat.

8 O that I might have my request, and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, ‖ he would let loose his hand, & cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden me in sorrow: let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, ‖ I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brass?

13 *Is* not my help in me? & ‖ wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted, pitie *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they pass away;

16 Which are blackish by reason

son of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are nothing; ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and you dig a *pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is evident unto you, if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again: my righteousness *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

IS *there* not an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, & as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, & wearisom nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with

Job. his desire of

wormes, and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsom.

6 My dayes are swifter than a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me, shall see me no more: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no *more*:

10 He shall return no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chuseth strangling *and* death rather than my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone, till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

3 Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, & he have cast them away for their transgression;

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, & make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *were* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to search of their fathers:

9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, & tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, and not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 Whose hope shal be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

Then Job answered and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not, and sealeth up the stars.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me, *yet* I would not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, he *is* strong: & if of judgment, who shall set me a time *to plead*?

20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say* I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships, as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort my spirit:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet thou shalt plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him: *but it is* not so with me

CHAP. X.

MY soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self: I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress? that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of *man?are* thy yeers as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, & fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin, and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and *if* I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction;

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce Lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

before I go whence I shall
return, even to the land of
darkness and the shadow of
death.
A land of darkness, as darkness it self; and of the shadow of
death, without any order, and
where the light is as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

Then answered Zophar the
Naamathite, and said,
2 Should not the multitude of
words be answered? and should
a man full of talk be justified?
3 Should thy lies make men
hold their peace? and when
thou mockest, shall no man make
thee ashamed?
4 For thou hast said, My
doctrine is pure, and I am clean
in thine eyes.
5 But oh that God would speak,
and open his lips against thee,
6 And that he would shew
thee the secrets of wisdom, that
they are double to that which
is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee less than thine
iniquity deserveth.
7 Canst thou by searching find out
God? canst thou find out
the Almighty unto perfection?
8 It is as high as heaven, what
canst thou do? deeper than hell,
what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof is
longer than the earth, and broader
than the sea.
10 If he cut off and shut up,
or gather together, then who
can hinder him?
11 For he knoweth vain men,
he seeth wickedness also, will
he not then consider it?
12 For vain man would be
wise, though man be born like
a wilde asses colt.
13 If thou prepare thine
heart, and stretch out thine
hands toward him:
14 If iniquity be in thine
hand, put it far away, and let
not wickedness dwell in thy
tabernacles.
15 For then shalt thou lift up
thy face without spot, yea,
thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt
not fear:
16 Because thou shalt forget
thy misery, and remember it as
waters that pass away:
17 And thine age shall be
clearer than the noon day; thou
shalt shine forth, thou shalt be
as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure,
because there is hope, yea, thou
shalt dig about thee, and thou
shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down,
and none shall make thee afraid: yea, many shall make
suit unto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked
shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as
the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

And Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye are
the people, and wisdom shall die
with you.
3 But I have understanding as
well as you, I am not inferiour
to you: yea, who knoweth not
such things as these?
4 I am as one mocked of
his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him:
the just upright man is laughed to scorn.
5 He that is ready to slip
with his feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that
is at ease.
6 The tabernacles of robbers
prosper, and they that provoke
God are secure; into whose hand
God bringeth abundantly.
7 But ask now the beasts, and
they shall teach thee; and the
fowls of the air, and they shall
tell thee.
8 Or speak to the earth, and it
shall teach thee: and the fishes of
the sea shall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all
these, that the hand of the LORD
hath wrought this?
10 In whose hand is the soul
of every living thing, and the
breath of all mankinde?
11 Doth not the ear try words?
and the mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient is wisdom, and in length of dayes
understanding.
14 With him is wisdom and
strength, he hath counsell and
understanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh down,
and it cannot be built again: he
shutteth up a man, and there can
be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellours away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also, I am not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I will speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand.

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause, I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto me, then will I not hide myself from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me: and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths, thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

MAn that is born of a woman, is of few dayes, and full of trouble.

2 He

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turn from him, that he may rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:

9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and wasteth away; yea, a man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and ariseth not till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numberest my steps: doest thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth: and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east winde?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou, that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 With us are both the grayheaded, and very aged men, much older then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at;

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt *such* words go out of thy mouth?

14 What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints, yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that which I have seen, I will declare,

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all his dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppressour.

21 A dreadfull sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darknesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid: they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, & strengthneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him even on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darknes; the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI

THen Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake my head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, & the moving of my lips should asswage your grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and though I forbear, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witnesse against me: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids is the shadow of death.

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not ℣ my blood,
and let my cry have no place.
19 Also now, behold my wit-
nesse is in heaven, and my record
is on high.
20 My friends scorn me: but
mine eye poureth out tears un-
to God.
21 O that one might plead for
a man with God, as a man pleadeth
for his neighbour.
22 When a few yeers are come,
then I shall go the way whence
I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

MY breath is corrupt, my
dayes are extinct, ℣ graves
are ready for me.
2 Are there not mockers with
me? & doth not mine eye con-
tinue in their provocation?
3 Lay down now, put me in a
surety with thee; who is he that
will strike hands with me?
4 For ℣ hast hid their heart
from understanding: therefore
shalt thou not exalt them.
5 He that speaketh flattery
to his friends, even the eyes of
his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also a
by-word of the people, and a-
foretime I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dim by
reason of sorrow, and all my
members are as a shadow.
8 Upright men shal be astonied
at this, & ℣ innocent shal stir up
himself against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall
hold on his way, and he that
hath clean hands shall be stron-
ger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, do you re-
turn, & come now, for I cannot
finde one wise man among you.
11 My dayes are past, my pur-
poses are broken off, even the
thoughts of my heart:
12 They change the night in-
to day: the light is short be-
cause of darknesse.
13 If I wait, the grave is mine
house: I have made my bed in
the darknesse.
14 I have said to corruption,
Thou art my father: to ℣ worm,
Thou art my mother, & my sister.
15 And where is now my
hope? as for my hope, who
shall see it?
16 They shal go down to the
bars of the pit, when our rest to-
gether is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

THen answered Bildad the
Shuhite, and said,
2 How long will it be ere you
make an end of words? mark, and
afterwards we will speak.
3 Wherefore are we counted
as beasts, and reputed vile in
your sight?
4 He teareth himself in his an-
ger: shal ℣ earth be forsaken for
thee? & shal the rock be remo-
ved out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked
shal be put out, and the spark of
his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be dark in
his tabernacle, and his candle
shall be put out with him.
7 The steps of his strength
shal be straitened, and his own
counsell shall cast him down.
8 For he is cast into a net by
his own feet, and he walketh up-
on a snare.
9 The grin shall take him by
the heel, and the robber shall
prevail against him.
10 The snare is laid for him
in the ground, and a trap for him
in the way.
11 Terrours shall make him
afraid on every side, and shall
drive him to his feet.
12 His strength shall be hun-
ger-bitten, and destruction shall
be ready at his side.
13 It shal devour the strength
of his skin: even the first-born
of death shal devour his strength.
14 His confidence shal be root-
ed out of his tabernacle, & it shal
bring him to ℣ king of terrours.
15 It shal dwel in his taber-
nacle, because it is none of his:
brimstone shall be scattered up-
on his habitation.
16 His roots shall be dryed
up beneath, and above shal his
branch be cut off.
17 His remembrance shal pe-
rish from the earth, and he shal
have no name in the street.
18 He shall be driven from
light into darknesse, and cha-
sed out of the world.
19 He shal neither have son nor
nephew among his people, nor
any remaining in his dwel-
ings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, & this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Iob answered and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproched me: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed you will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard; I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my way, that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, & he counteth me unto him *as one of* his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, & mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maideas count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of mine own body.

18 Yea, young children despised me: I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, & to my flesh, & I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 O that my words were now written! O that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and leaden in the rock for ever.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, & *that* he shall stand in the latter day upon the earth:

26 And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another, *though* my reins be consumed within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? seeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, & the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not this* of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, & the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the cloud;

7 Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him, shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall flee away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shal see *him* nomore: neither shal his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of *the sin of* his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned: it is the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again; God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey, and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath oppressed, *and* hath forsaken ☞ poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feel quietnes in his belly, he shal not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, ☞ shall rain it upon him, while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steel shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body, yea, the glistering sword cometh out of his gall: terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in ☞ day of his wrath.

29 This *is* ☞ portion of a wicked man from God, ☞ heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them:

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us, for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand; the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon

them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shal see his destruction, and he shal drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shal any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his ful strength being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His brests are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, & the worms shal cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are the dwelling places of the wicked

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction: they shal be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shal declare his way to his face? & who shal repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shal be sweet unto him, & every man shal draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite, answered, and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednes great, and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge of thy brother for nought, & stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, & thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth, & the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, & sudden fear troubleth thee:

11 Or darknesse, that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? & behold, the height of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayst, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are a* covering to him, that he seeth not, & he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood:

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir, as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee: and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: my ſtroke is heavier then my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his ſeat!

4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would ſay unto me.

6 Will he plead againſt me with his great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him: ſo ſhould I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himſelf on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have eſteemed the words of his mouth more then my neceſſary food.

13 But he *is* in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* his ſoul deſireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſs, *neither* hath he covered the darkneſs from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not ſee his dayes?

2 Some remove the land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themſelves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde aſſes in the deſert go they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey: the wilderneſſe *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every one his corn in the field, and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a ſhelter.

9 They pluck the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poor;

10 They cauſe *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oil within their walls, *and* tread their winepreſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the ſoul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light; they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: *so doth* ℣ grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; he shall be no more remembred, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone & brought low, they are taken out of the way, as all *others*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean ℣ is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man *that is* a worm? and the son of man *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast ℣ helped *him* that is without power? *how* savest ℣ the arm ℣ *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways, but how little a portion is heard of him? but ℣ thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

MOreover, Job continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liveth, who hath taken away my judgement, & ℣ almighty, who hath vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid ℣ I should justifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* as long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?
10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?
11 I will teach you by the hand of God *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.
12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*: why then are ye thus altogether vain?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of ℣ Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death, and his widows shall not weep.
16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:
17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:
20 Terrours take hold of him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Surely there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of ℣ earth, & brasse is molten *out* of ℣ stone
3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth *out* all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphirs; & it hath dust of gold
7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.
8 The lions whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.
10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.
14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphire.
17 The gold & ℣ chrystal cannot equall it, & ℣ exchange of it *shall not be for* jewels of fine gold
18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for ℣ price of wisdom *is* above rubies.
19 The topaz of Ethiopia shal not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.
22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.
23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof:
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder.

27 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOreover, Job continued his parables, and said,

2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserved me:

3 When his candle shined upon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *thorow* darkneſſe:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil:

7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themſelves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witneſſe to me:

12 Becauſe I delivered the poor that cried, & § fatherleſſe, and *him* that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteouſneſſe, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cauſe which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the jawes of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shal multiply my dayes as the sand.

19 My root *was* spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bowe was renewed in mine hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain; & they opened their mouth wide *as* for § latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed it not, and the light of my countenance they caſt not down.

25 I choſe out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BUt now they that are younger then I, have me in derision, whoſe fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they *were* solitary, fleeing into the wilderneſſe, in former time deſolate and waſte:

4 Who cut up mallows by §bushes, & juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a chief.)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Becauſe he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have alſo let loose § bridle before me.

12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth; they puſh away my feet,

and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season, and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou doest not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art become cruell to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride upon *it*, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to ✝ grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for life, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up *and* I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, & my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to ✝ workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit:

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, & mine heart walked after mine eyes, & if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat, yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 Then let my wife grinde unto *another*, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an *iniquity to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is a fire that* consumeth to destruction, & would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he ✝ made me in ✝ womb, make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld ✝ poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of ✝ widow to fail

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me as *with* a father, and I have guided her from my mothers womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If

20 If his loins have not bless-
ed me, & *if* he were *not* warm-
ed with the fleece of my sheep:
21 If I have lift up my hand
against the fatherlesse, when I
saw my help in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arm fal from
my shoulder blade, & mine arm
be broken from the bone.
23 For destruction *from* God
was a terrour to me: and by
reason of his highnesse I could
not endure.
24 If I have made gold my
hope, or have said to the fine
gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I rejoyced because my
wealth was great, and because
mine hand had gotten much:
26 If I beheld the sun when
it shined, or the moon walking
in brightnesse:
27 And my heart hath been
secretly enticed, or my mouth
hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniqui-
ty *to be punished by the* judge:
for I should have denied the
God *that is* above.
29 If I rejoyced at the de-
struction of him that hated me,
or lift up my self when evil
found him;
30 (Neither have I suffered
my mouth to sin, by wishing a
curse to his soul:)
31 If the men of my tabernacle
said not, Oh that we had of his
flesh! we cannot be satisfied;
32 The stranger did not lodge
in the street: *but* I opened my
doors to the traveller.
33 If I covered my trans-
gressions as Adam, by hiding
mine iniquity in my bosom:
34 Did I fear a great multi-
tude, or did the contempt of
families terrifie me: that I kept
silence, *and* went not out of the
door?
35 Oh that one would hear
me! behold, my desire *is*, *that*
the Almighty would answer me,
and that mine adversary had
written a book.
36 Surely I would take it up-
on my shoulder, *and* binde it as
a crowa to me.
37 I would declare unto him
the number of my steps, as a
prince would I go neer unto him
38 If my land cry against me,
or that the furrows likewise
thereof complain:
39 If I have eaten the fruits
thereof without money, or have
caused the owners thereof to
lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow *in* stead of
wheat & cockle in stead of bar-
ley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to
answer Job, because he was
righteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath
of Elihu the son of Barachel the
Buzite, of the kinred of Ram:
against Job was his wrath kind-
led: because he justified himself
rather then God.
3 Also against his three friends
was his wrath kindled: because
they had found no answer, and
yet had condemned Job.
4 Now Elihu had waited till
Job had spoken: because they
were elder then he.
5 When Elihu saw that *there*
was no answer in the mouth of
these three men, then his wrath
was kindled.
6 And Elihu the son of Bar-
chel the Buzite answered & said,
I *am* young, & ye *are* very old;
wherefore I was afraid, and durst
not shew you mine opinion.
7 I said, Dayes should speak,
and multitude of yeers should
teach wisdom.
8 But there is a spirit in man:
and ℣ inspiration of ℣ Almigh-
ty giveth them understanding.
9 Great men are not *always*
wise: neither do the aged un-
derstand judgement.
10 Therefore I said, Hearken
to me: I also will shew mine
opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your
words: I gave ear to your rea-
sons, whilest you searched out
what to say.
12 Yea, I attended unto you:
and behold, *there was* none of
you that convinced Job, or that
answered his words:
13 Lest ye should say, We
have found out wisdom: God
thrusteth him down, not man.
14 Now he hath not directed
his words against me: neither
will I answer him with your
speeches.

15 The

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I *am* according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavie upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, That God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth no account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed:

16 Then he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen, & his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to

say, so

say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

FUrthermore, Elihu answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men; and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what is good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me ye men of understanding: far be it from God, *that he should do* wickedness, & from the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.

11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to *his* ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much less to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darknesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*, that he should enter into judgement with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, in the open sight of others,

27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways.

28 So that they cause the cry of § poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of § afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For

17 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

Elihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousness *is* more then God's?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and*, What profit shall I have, *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold the clouds, which are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giveth thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou art: & thy righteousness *may profit* ✠ son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of ✠ mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest, thou shalt not see him, yet judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Elihu also proceeded & said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on ✠ throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions, that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey & serve *him*, they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeers in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shal die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life *is* among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and that which should be set on thy table *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of ✠ wicked: judgement & justice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Be-

22 Beholds God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his work which men behold
25 Every man may see it; man may behold it afar off.
26 Behold God is great, & we know him not, neither can ỹ number of his yeers be searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds do drop, and distil upon man abundantly.
29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it not to shine by the cloud that cometh betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning the vapour

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this also my heart trembleth, & is moved out of his place.
2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, & his lightening unto the ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth ẅ the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.
5 God thundereth marvellously ẅ his voice: great things doth he, ẅ we cannot comprehend.
6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.
7 He sealeth up the hand of every man: that all men may know his work.
8 Then ỹ beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.
9 Out of ỹ south cometh the whirlwinde: & cold out of ỹ north
10 By the breath of God ice is given, and the breadth of waters is straitened.
11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Iob: stand still & consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Dost ỹ know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Dost thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south winde?
18 Hast ỹ with him spread out the skie, which is strong, and as a molten looking glasse?
19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.
20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.
21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the winde passeth, and cleanseth them.
22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he is excellent in power, & in iudgment, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlwinde, and said,
2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?
3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.
4 Where wast thou when I laid

4 the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swadling band for it,

10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars & doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: & here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? and caused the day-spring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seal: & they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof.

21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy dayes is great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell & war?

24 By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east-wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided the water-course for the overflowing of waters: or a way for the lightening of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is: on the wilderesse, wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of Pleiades? or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,

38 When the dust groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

KNowest thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring

bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hindes do calve?

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are *in* good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and the barren his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt ℣ trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed? & gather it into thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto ℣ peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, rejoyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha, and he smelleth the battell afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings towards the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy commaund? and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the cragge of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

MOreover, the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgement? wilt thou condemn me, that ℣ mayest be righteous?

9 *Hast* thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Deck thy self now with majesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brass: his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach unto him.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him with their shadows; the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Canst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord, which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaws through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel: do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of man is in vain: shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his flesh are joyned together, they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When

25 When he raiſeth up himſelf, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the ſpear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſs as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble:

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.

30 Sharp ſtones *are* under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things, he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

THen Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt *do* every thing, and *that* no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who *is he that* hideth counſel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not; things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak; I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *my ſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, & againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that *is* right, as my ſervant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering; and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you, for him will I accept: leſt I deal with you *after your folly*, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, went and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima; and the name of the ſecond, Kezia; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty years, & ſaw his ſons, and his ſons ſons, even four generations.

17 So Job died, being old and full of dayes.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF *PSALMS.*

PSAL. I.

BLessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornfull.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, & in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the Judgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

WHy do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the LORD, and against his Anointed, saying,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, & I shal give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, & shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

¶ A psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me: my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down, and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IV.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when *I was* in distress: have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD,

LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, & sleep: for thou, LORD, onely makest me dwel in safety.

PSAL. V.

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my king, & my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look *up*.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickedness, neither shal evil dwel with thee.

5 The foolish shal not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD wil abhor the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part *is* very wickednesse: their throat *is* an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy Name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with favour wilt thou compasse him, as *with* a shield.

PSAL. VI.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gineth upon Sheminith, a psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: O save me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shal give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of griefe, it waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed & sore vexed: let them return *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he rend my soul like a lion: rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and

awake

make for me to the judgement that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 O let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth the arrows against the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, & brought forth falshood.

15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

4 What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels; and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thine hands: thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field,

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth thorow the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-Labben, A psalm of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvelous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall, and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked: thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O

LORD, consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail; let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor; let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance will not seek *after God:* God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous; thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall* never *be* in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it.*

14 Thou hast seen *it,* for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickednesse, *till* thou finde none.

16 The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

PSAL. XI.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm of* David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon *the* string, that they may privily shoot at *the* upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked & him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest, *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL.

PSAL. XII.

¶ To the chief musician upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

HElp, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD:) I will set *him* in safety, *from him that* puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, (O LORD) thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

HOw long, wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted over me?

3 Consider, *and* hear me, O LORD my God; lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I have prevailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

THe fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that sweareth to *his own* hurt, & changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doth these things shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

¶ Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord; my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee,

3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* hasten after another *God*: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup, thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer *that goeth* not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things *that are* equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing; I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the words of thy lips I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God; incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppresse me, *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, & as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, *which is* thy sword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I Will love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon ¶ LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and

and came down: and darkneſſe was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkneſſe his ſecret place: his pavilion round about him were dark waters, and thick clouds of the ſkies.

12 At the brightneſs that was before him his thick clouds paſſed, hail ſtones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heavens, and the higheſt gave his voice, hail-ſtones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrows & ſcattered them: and he ſhot out lightenings, & diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeen, and the foundations of the world were diſcovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of thy breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſs of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements were before me: and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo upright before him: and I kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands in his eye-ſight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf merciful, with an upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure, & with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf froward

27 For thou wilt ſave the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkneſſe.

29 For by thee I have run through a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 For who is God, ſave the LORD? or who is a rock, ſave our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes feet, and ſetteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war: ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation, & thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me, that my feet did not ſlip.

37 I have purſued mine enemies, & overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were conſumed.

38 I have wounded them, that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength unto the battell: thou haſt ſubdued under me thoſe that roſe up againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſave them: even unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall, as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of the people, and haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known ſhal ſerve me.

44 As ſoon as they hear of me, they ſhall obey me: the ſtrangers ſhall ſubmit themſelves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth, & blessed *be* my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that avengeth me: & subdueth y people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy Name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: & sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THe heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech, nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, & their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun:

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, & his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey, and the hony-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand his errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sin: let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, & I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THe LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, & accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the Name of our God we will set up our banners. The LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, & some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THe king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, & hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest *it* him: *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, & their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

¶ To the chief musician upon Aijeleth Shahar. A psalm of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why *art* thou so far from helping me, *and* from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; & in the night season, & am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O* thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope, *when* I *was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* neer; for *there is* none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as a* ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I *am* poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him, and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and

be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSALM XXIII.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* my shepherd: I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in § paths of righteousnesse for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod, and thy staff, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSALM XXIIII.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, & they that dwel therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him: that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O gates, and be ye lift up ye everlasting doors; and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this king of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors: and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSALM XXV.

A psalm of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindenesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity, for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth § LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His

13 His soul shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit ȳ earth

14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon my affliction and my pain, and forgive all my sins

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity & uprightnes preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

¶ A psalm of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove *me*: try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash my hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I have loved ȳ habitation of thine house, & the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul ẅ sinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whose hand *is* mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity, redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bieſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

¶ A psalm of David.

THe LORD *is* my light and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* ȳ strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, ȳ will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, & to enquire in his temple.

5 For in ȳ time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy: I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto ȳ will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unles I had believed to see the goodnes of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on ȳ LORD, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on ȳ LORD

PSAL. XXVIII.

¶ *A Psalm of* David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me: lest if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplication when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shal destroy them, & not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* their strength, and he *is* the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

¶ A Psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his Name: worship the LORD in the beauty of holines.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD shaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, & discovereth the forests: & in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

10 The LORD ſitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give ſtrength unto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

¶ A pſalm *or* ſong *at the* dedication of the houſe of David.

I Will exalt thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted me up, and haſt not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought up my ſoul from the grave: thou haſt kept me alive, that I ſhould not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD (O ye ſaints of his) & give thanks at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

5 For his anger *endureth but* a moment; in *his* favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou haſt made my mountain to ſtand ſtrong: thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? ſhall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe.

12 To the end that my glory may ſing praiſe to thee, & not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt; let me never be aſhamed: de-

deliver me in thy righteousnesse.
2 Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock for an house of defence to save me.
3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse, therefore for thy Names sake lead me & guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.
5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.
6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad and reloyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, ℣ hast known my soul in adversities;
8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.
9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed ℣ grief, yea, my soul and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeers with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.
11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours & a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like a broken vessell.
13 For I have heard the slander of many: fear was on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD; I said, Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thy hands: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee; let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in ℣ grave.
18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 O how great is thy goodnesse, ℣ thou hast laid up for them that fear thee, *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!
20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man; thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion, from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvelous kindenesse in a strong city.
22 For I said in my hastes I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless, thou hearedst the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.
23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

¶ *A psalm* of David, Maschil. Blessed *is he whose* transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is covered.
2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heavie upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my sin unto *thee*, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confesse my transgressions unto ℣ LORD, and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.
6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in ℣ floods of great waters they shal not come nigh unto him.
7 Thou *art* my hiding place; ℣ shalt preserve me from trouble: ℣ shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.
8 I will instruct thee, & teach thee in ℣ way ℣ thou shalt go: I will guide thee ℣ mine eye.
9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be

field in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be to* the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, & all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, & it was done: he commanded, & it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsell of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is a* vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help & our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIV.

A psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, & let us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened, and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth life, *and* loveth many dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are* open unto their cry.

16 The

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: & none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

PLeade *my cause*, O LORD, with them that strive with me; fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield & buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion, that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting: and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved my self as though *he had been* my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together, *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me: and I knew it not: they did rend *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 LORD, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, & said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O LORD, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my LORD.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed, and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servants.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens: *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like § great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent *is* thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore § children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of § river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life, in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, & let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are § workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

FRet not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and be good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shal bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day.

7 Rest in the LORD, & wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shal delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bowe, to cast down § poor and needy, *and* to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their heart, & their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shal be broken: but § LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes

days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be as* § fat of lambs: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth and payeth not again, but the righteous sheweth mercy & giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever merciful, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good, and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of God *is* in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth § righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he his judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of § righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

¶ A psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any rest in my bones, because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavie burden, they are too heavie for me.

5 My wounds stink, *and* are corrupt, because of my foolishnesse:

6 I am troubled, I go bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsom disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore, and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I as a deaf man, heard not; and *I was* as a dumb man, *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, & in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope

I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselves against me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity, I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies *are* lively, *and* they are strong, and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O LORD, my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to Ieduthun, A psalm of David:

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked *is* before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good; and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing, the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand-breadth, & mine age *is as* nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for *I am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength: before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, *and* heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, & set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, & fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to usward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offring & sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness, and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD,

thy loving kindneſſe and thy
with reſ
for inigu
anuty to o
noth: Selah.
ers. O Lo
my cry
teans for
theeſ, and
eachers wo
that I m
efore I p
re.
ſician, d
rid.
y for th
lined unt
y.
p alſo ou
out of th
eet, upon
my goings
raiſe una
& fear
ORD.
that ma
, and re
nor ſuch
ny God,
s which
thought
ney can
der us:
are and
re made
ng thou
rs ſaid
e Spiri
quited,
come t
k it in
will,
aw it
eouſ
tion!
lips)
ghte
s, I
eeſſe,
not
eſſes,
ear
en
ſay
ſh

continually preſerve me.
12 For innumerable evils have compaſſed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, ſo that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.
13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haſte to help me.
14 Let them be aſhamed and confounded together that ſeek after my ſoul, to deſtroy it: let them be driven backward, & put to ſhame, that wiſh me evil.
15 Let them be deſolate, for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay unto me, Aha, aha!
16 Let all thoſe that ſeek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let ſuch as love thy ſalvation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.
17 But I *am* poor and needy, yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help, and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

¶ To the chief muſician,
A pſalm of David.

BLeſſed *is he* that conſidereth the poor, the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.
2 The LORD will preſerve him, and keep him alive: and he ſhall be bleſſed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.
3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him upon the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.
4 I ſaid, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my ſoul, for I have ſinned againſt thee.
5 Mine enemies ſpeak evill of me: when ſhall he die, and his name periſh?
6 And if he come to ſee *me*, he ſpeaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it ſelf, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.
7 All that hate me, whiſper together againſt me: againſt me do they deviſe my hurt.
8 An evil diſeaſe, *ſay they*, cleaveth faſt unto him: & *now* *that* he lieth, he ſhall riſe up no more.
9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I truſted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath lift up his heel againſt me.
10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raiſe me up, that I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou favoureſt me: becauſe mine enemy doth not triumph over me.
12 And as for me, thou upholdeſt me in mine integrity: and ſetteſt me before thy face for ever.
13 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael from everlaſting, and to everlaſting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

¶ To the chief muſician, Maſchil, for the ſons of Korah.

AS the hart panteth after the water-brooks, ſo panteth my ſoul after thee, O God.
2 My ſoul thirſteth for God, for the living God: when ſhall I come and appear before God?
3 My tears have been my meat day and night: while they continually ſay unto me, Where *is* thy God?
4 When I remember theſe things, I pour out my ſoul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God, with the voice of joy and praiſe, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.
5 Why art thou caſt down, O my ſoul, and *why* art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him *for* the help of his countenance.
6 O my God, my ſoul is caſt down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Miſar.
7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noiſe of thy water-ſpouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.
8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindneſſe in the day time: and in the night his ſong *ſhall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.
9 I will ſay unto God, My rock, why haſt thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?
10 *As* with a ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they ſay daily unto me,

me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon ℣ harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

℣ To the chief musician, for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us *what* work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them, *how* thou didst afflict ℣ people, & cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the long: and praise thy Name ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, & put us to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us, spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep *appointed* for meat, & hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, & blasphemeth, by reason of the enemy & avenger.

17 All this is come upon us, yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart *is* not turned back: neither have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long, we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL.

PSAL. XLV.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil: A song of loves.

My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of ꝑ things, which I have made touching the king: my pen *is* the tongue of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekness, *and* righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies: whereby ꝑ people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine ear: forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladnes and rejoycing shall they be brought, they shall enter into ꝑ kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom ꝑ mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

¶ To the chief musician, for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not I fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into the midst of ꝑ sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled: *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is a* river, the streams whereof shal make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shal not be moved: God shal help her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were removed: he uttered his voice, ꝑ earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the charet in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He shal subdue ꝑ people under us, & ꝑ nations under our feet

4 He

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for us: the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holinesse.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

¶ A song *and* psalm for the sons of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled; they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish, with an east winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

¶ To the chief musician, a psalm for the sons of Korah.

HEar this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom, and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 I will encline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is, that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places to all generations: *and* call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man abiding in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them: and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be

6 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

7 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

8 Though while he lived, he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy self.

9 He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

10 Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSALM L.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

1 The mighty God even the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak. O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to have been continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattel upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field are mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High:

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, & thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest, and speakest against thy brother, thou slanderest thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy self: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM LI.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

1 HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness, according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee only have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Be-

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness, that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering, and whole burnt-offering; then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, A psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs, like a sharp rasour working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good, and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him:

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength, but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy Name, for it is good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, A psalm of David.

THE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIV.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David, When the Ziphims came & told to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

1 Save me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy Name (O LORD); for it *is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from windie storm & tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence & strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then I could have born it: neither *was it* he that hated me that did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou, a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, & let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God; And the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace, from the battel that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah: because they *have* no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy burthen upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitfull men shall not live out half their dayes: but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

To the chief musician upon Jonath-Elem-Rechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily, oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow

swallow me up: for there be ma-
ny that fight against me, O thou
most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I
will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his
word, in God I have put my
trust, I will not fear what flesh
can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my
words: all their thoughts are
against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves
together, they hide themselves,
they mark my steps when they
wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by in-
quity? in thine anger cast down
the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings,
put thou my tears into thy bot-
tle: are they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then
shall mine enemies turn back:
this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his
word: in the LORD will I
praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust:
I will not be afraid what man
can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O
God: I will render praises unto
thee.

13 For thou hast delivered
my soul from death: wilt not
thou deliver my feet from fall-
ling? that I may walk before
God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions: and I lie even among them that are set on fire: even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down; they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory; awake psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands on the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say,

Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily He is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them ¶ rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me: not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips: for who, say they, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee, for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, ¶ they may not be: and let them know ¶ God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of ¶ earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about ¶ city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat; and grudge, if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence, and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan Eduth, Michtam of David, to teach, when he strove with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of my head, Judah is my law-giver.

8 Moab is my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginoh A psalm of David.

HEar my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

From

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeers as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy Name for ever, that I may daily performe my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

TRuly my soul waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence, I shal not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: a bowing wall *shall ye be*, *and* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast him down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery, if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken once, twice have I heard this: that power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

¶ A psalm of David, when he was in the wildernesse of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God: early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy Name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help: therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shal fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HEar my voice O God in my prayer: preserve my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and bend their bow* to shoot their arrowes, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and feare not.

5 They

5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter, they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out Iniquities, they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow, suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shal make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shal flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

To the chief musician, A psalm and song of David.

PRaise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are far off upon the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains, being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the out-goings of the morning and evening to rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof, thou makest it soft with showers, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the yeer with thy goodness, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wildernesse, and the little hills rejoyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks: the valleys also are covered over with corn: they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

¶ To the chief musician, A song, or psalm.

MAke a joyfull noise unto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatnesse of thy power shal thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shal sing unto thee: they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he *is* terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net: thou layedst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water, but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows.

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cryed unto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, ℣ Lord will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm or song.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bless us: *and* cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all ℣ people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, ℣ govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all ℣ people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase: *and* God, *even* our own God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of ℣ earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

¶ To the chief musician, ℣ psalm or song of David.

LEt God arise, let his enemies be scattered, let them also that hate him flee before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a Judge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou didst march through the wildernesse? Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove, covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills, this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the Lord will dwell in *it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *even* thousands of angels: the LORD *is* among them, *as in* Sinai, in ℣ holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive, thou hast received gifts for men, yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth us *with benefits*, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of salvation: and unto God the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring

again from Bashan, I will bring
my people again from the depths
of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; amongst them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, and their counsell, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people that delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises unto the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old: lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people: blessed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, A psalm of David.

Save me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail, while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more than the hairs of my head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness, and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up: and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment, and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me: and I was the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time; O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindeness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me, because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adver-

sories are all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken mine heart: & I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gave me also gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.
22 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not: and make their loins continually to shake.
24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, & let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.
25 Let their habitation be desolate, and let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.
27 Adde iniquity unto their iniquity, and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.
28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with ¶ righteous.
29 But I am poor and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.
30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.
31 This also shall please the LORD better then an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.
32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shal live that seek God.
33 For ¶ LORD heareth ¶ poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.
34 Let the heaven and the earth praise him, the seas, and every thing ¶ moveth therein.
35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah, that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.
36 The seed also of his servants shal inherit it: & they that love his Name, shal dwel therein.

PSAL. LXX.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

Make haste, O God, to deliver me, make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.
3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, Aha.
4 Let all those ¶ seek thee, rejoyce & be glad in thee & let such as love thy salvation, say continually, Let God be magnified.
5 But I *am* poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help, and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.
2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, & cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.
3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rock, and my fortresse.
4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.
5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.
6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.
7 I am as a wonder unto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.
8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.
9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.
10 For mine enemies speak against me: & they ¶ lay wait for my soul, take counsell together,
11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.
12 O God, be not far fro me: O my God, make haste for my help.
13 Let them be confounded, *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach & dishonour, that seek my hurt.
14 But I will hope continually, and

and will y
and more.
15 My m
thy righteo
nation all
nor the nu
16 I will
the Lord
mention o
rem of th
17 O God
from my y
I declared
18 Now
and gray h
me not:
thy streng
this God is
19 Thy
O God, i
done gre
is like u
20 Thou
& fore re
again, &
from th
21 Thou
nesse, & c
22 I wi
¶ plaine
Godman
harp, O
23 My
when I
fools, w
24 M
of thy
long:
for the
that se

G
right
2
with
with
3
peace
tle h
4
the p
dren
5
as th
thou
6
rain
sho

and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God thou hast taught me from my youth: & hitherto have I declared thy wonderous works.

18 Now also when I am old, and gray headed, O God, forsake me not: untill I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 Thou hast shewed me great & sore troubles shalt quicken me again, & shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, & comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with ♆ psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God unto thee will I sing ♈ with the harp, O ♆ holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

¶ *A Psalm for Solomon.*

Give the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto ♆ kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people: and the little hills by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shal save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace so long as ♆ moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish, and of the iles, shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba, and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poor also, and *him* ♆ hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of ♆ gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for ever, & let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

¶ *A psalm of Asaph.*

Truly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there *are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* firm.

5 They *are* not in trouble *as* other men: neither are they plagued like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painfull for me.

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God, *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when one awaketh: so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was *as a* beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom *have* I in heaven *but* thee? and *there is* none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neer to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed; this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees:

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their heart Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, there *is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosom.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan

vinthan in pieces, and gave it him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith. A psalm or song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks: unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy Name is neer, thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I shall receive ℣ congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of ℣ LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth. A psalm or song of Asaph.

IN Judah is God known: his Name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep, and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared and was still.

9 When God arose to judgement, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow and pay unto ℣ LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun. A psalm of Asaph.

I Cryed unto God with my voice: even unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the LORD: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, & yeers of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said: This is my infirmity; *but I will remember* the yeers of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember & works of the LORD, surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out waters: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 Maschil of Asaph.

GIve ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come & praises of the LORD, and his strength and his wonderful works & he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob & appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: that they should make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* should be born: who should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation: a generation & set not their heart aright, & whose spirit was not stedfast & God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, & carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works & his wonders & he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in & sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in & field of Zoan.

13 He divided the sea, & caused them to passe: & he made & waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, & gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that & waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 There-

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel:

22 Because they believed not in God: and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven:

24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat: and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east winde to blow in the heaven: & by his power he brought in the south winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them: and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeers in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: & they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him ✠ their mouth and they lied unto him ✠ their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he, *being* full of compassion forgave *their* iniquity, & destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred ✠ they *were* but flesh: a winde ✠ passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wildernesse, and grieve him in the desart?

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand: *nor* the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

43 How he had wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into blood: and their floods that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, ✠ devoured them: and frogs which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller: and their labour unto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail; and their sycomore-trees with frost.

48 He gave up their cattel also to the hail: and their flocks to hot thunder-bolts.

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath, & indignation, & trouble: by sending evil angels *among them:*

50 He made a way to his anger: he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in ✠ tabernacles of Ham.

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in ✠ wildernes like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so ✠ they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary: *even* to this mountain *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwel in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, & kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bowe.

58 For they provoked him to anger ✠ their high places, & moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was

wroth & greatly abhorred Israel
60 So that he forsook the ta-
bernacle of Shiloh the tent which
he placed among men,
61 And delivered his strength
into captivity, and his glory in-
to the enemies hand.
62 He gave his people over al-
so unto the sword: and was wroth
with his inheritance.
63 The fire consumed their
young men: and their maidens
were not given to marriage.
64 Their priests fell by the
sword: and their widows made
no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as
one out of sleep: and like a
mighty man that shouteth by
reason of wine.
66 And he smote his enemies
in the hinder parts: he put them
to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreover, he refused the
tabernacle of Joseph: and chose
not the tribe of Ephraim,
68 But chose the tribe of Ju-
dah: & mount Sion which he loved.
69 And he built his sanctuary like
high palaces: like the earth which
he hath established for ever.
70 He chose David also his
servant, and took him from the
sheep folds:
71 From following the ewes
great with young, he brought
him to feed Jacob his people,
and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according
to the integrity of his heart: and
guided them by the skilfulnesse
of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

¶ A Psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come
into thine inheritance, thy
holy temple have they defiled,
they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.
2 The dead bodies of thy ser-
vants have they given to be meat
unto the fowls of heaven: the flesh of
thy saints unto the beasts of earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like
water round about Jerusalem: and
there was none to bury them.
4 We are become a reproach to
our neighbours: a scorn & derisi-
on to them that are round about us.
5 How long, LORD, wilt thou
be angry for ever? shall thy je-
alousie burn like fire.
6 Pour out thy wrath upon the
heathen that have not known
thee, and upon the kingdomes that
have not called upon thy Name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob,
and laid waste his dwelling place.
8 O remember not against us
former iniquities; let thy ten-
der mercies speedily prevent us:
for we are brought very low.
9 Help us, O God of our sal-
vation, for the glory of thy
Name: and deliver us, and purge
away our sins for thy Names sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen
say, Where is their God? let him
be known among the heathen in our
sight, by the revenging of the blood
of thy servants which is shed.
11 Let the sighing of the pri-
soner come before thee, accord-
ing to the greatnesse of thy pow-
er: preserve thou those that
are appointed to die.
12 And render unto our neigh-
bours seven fold into their bo-
soms their reproach wherewith
they have reproached thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people & sheep
of thy pasture, will give thee
thanks for ever: we will shew
forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shu-
shannim Eduth. A psalm of Asaph.

Give ear, O Shepherd of Is-
rael, thou that leadest Jo-
seph like a flock: thou that dwellest
between the cherubims, shine forth.
2 Before Ephraim and Benja-
min, and Manasseh, stir up thy
strength: and come and save us.
3 Turn us again, O God: and
cause thy face to shine, and we
shall be saved.
4 O LORD God of hosts,
how long wilt thou be angry a-
gainst the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the
bread of tears: and givest them
tears to drink in great measure.
6 Thou makest us a strife un-
to our neighbours: and our ene-
mies laugh among themselves.
7 Turn us again, O God of
hosts, and cause thy face to shine,
and we shall be saved.
8 Thou hast brought a vine
out of Egypt: thou hast cast out
the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst room before
it: & didst cause it to take deep
root, and it filled the land.
10 The

10 The
with the
boughs the
goodly ced
11 She
unto the
down her
which pas
her?
13 The
doth was
beast of
14 Ret
God of he
heaven,
this vine
15 And
thy righ
and the
strong fo
16 It
cut dow
burne of
17 L
man of
son of
strong
18 S
from th
will
19
God o
shine,
To
Git
Sh
noise
hithe
fant
new
eds,
Ifra
of
for
who
und
fro
del
an
sw
of

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wilde beast of ℣ field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSALM. LXXXI.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith. *A psalm* of Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in ℣ time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out thorow the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:

9 There shall no strange god be in thee, neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice, and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of ℣ wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

¶ *A psalm* of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy, rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand, they walk on in darknesse: all ℣ foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

¶ A song, *or* psalm of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God, hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites: as *to* Sisera, as *to* Jabin at the brook of Kison,

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded, & troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame and perish:

18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young: *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing through the valley of Baca, make it a well: the rain also filleth the pools.

7 They go from strength to strength: *every one of* them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better then a thousand: I had rather be a doór-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy self* from the fiercenes of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD: and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousnes & peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

¶ A prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily.

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive: & plenteous in mercy to all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord:) neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: thou *art* God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy Name

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: & thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul, and have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thy hand-maid.

17 Shew me a token for good, & they *that* hate me may see *it*, & be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, & comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

¶ A psalm *or* song for the sons of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth & gates of Zion, more then all & dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold, Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people: *that* this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well & singers, as & players on instruments *shall be there:* all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

¶ A song *or* psalm for the sons of Korah, to & chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman & Ezrahite

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them & go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free among & dead, like the slain

slain ¶ lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in ¶ lowest pit: in darkenesse, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: & thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise, *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindeness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shal thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnese in the land of forgetfulnes?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD: and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX

1 Maschil of Ethan ¶ Ezrahite. I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulnes to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shal be built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have sworn unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, & build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shal praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnes also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto ¶ LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnes round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnes thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north & the south, thou hast created them: Tabor & Hermon shall rejoyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Justice & judgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy & truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the joyful sound: they shal walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shal they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousnes shal they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: & in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty, I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shal be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shal not exact upon him: nor the son of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And

23 And I will beat down his
foes before his face: and plague
them that hate him:
24 But my faithfulnesse and
my mercy shall be with him:
and in my Name shall his horn
be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in
the sea, and his right hand in
the rivers.
26 He shal cry unto me, Thou
art my Father, my God, and the
rock of my salvation.
27 Also I will make him my
first-born: higher then the kings
of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keep for
him for evermore: and my co-
venant shal stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make
to endure for ever: and his
throne as the dayes of heaven.
30 If his children forsake my
lawand walk not in my judge-
ments:
31 If they break my statutes,
& keep not my commandments:
32 Then will I visit their
transgressions with the rod, and
their iniquity with stripes.
33 Nevertheless, my loving
kindenesse will I not utterly
take from him: nor suffer my
faithfulnesse to fail.
34 My covenant will I not
break, nor alter the thing that
is gone out of my lips.
35 Once have I sworn by my
holinesse, that I will not lie
unto David.
36 His seed shall endure for
ever, and his throne as the sun
before me
37 It shall be established for
ever as ☽ moon: & as a faithfull
witnesse in heaven. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and
abhorred, thou hast been wroth
with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the
covenant of thy servant: thou
hast profaned his crown, by
casting it to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken down all
his hedges: thou hast brought
his strong holds to ruine.
41 All that passe by the way,
spoil him: he is a reproach to
his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set up the right
hand of his adversaries: & hast
made all his enemies to rejoyce.
43 Thou hast also turned the
edge of his sword, and hast not
made him to stand in ☿ battell.
44 Thou hast made his glory
to cease: and cast his throne
down to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth
hast thou shortned: thou hast co-
vered him with shame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou
hide thy self, for ever? shal thy
wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember how short my
time is: wherefore hast thou
made all men in vain?
48 What man *is he that* li-
veth, and shal not see death? shal
he deliver his soul from the
hand of the grave? Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former
loving kindenesses, *which* thou
swarest unto David in thy truth?
50 Remember (Lord) the re-
proach of thy servants: *how* I
do bear in my bosom *the re-
proach* of all the mighty people.
51 Where with thine enemies
have reproached, O LORD,
wherewith they have reproached
the footsteps of thine anointed.
52 Blessed *be* the LORD for
evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, ☿ hast been our dwel-
ling place in all generations.
2 Before the mountains were
brought forth, or ever thou hadst
formed the earth and the world:
even from everlasting to ever-
lasting thou *art* God.
3 Thou turnest man to de-
struction, and sayest, Return ye
children of men.
4 For a thousand yeers in
thy sight *are but* as yesterday,
when it is past: and *as* a watch
in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away
as ♍ a flood, they are *as* a sleep:
in the morning they *are* like
grasse *which* groweth up.
6 In ☽ morning it flourisheth,
and groweth up: in the evening
it is cut down and withereth.
7 For we are consumed by
thine anger: and by thy wrath
are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities
before thee: our secret sins in
the light of thy countenance.
9 For

9 For all our dayes are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeers as a tale *that is told*.

10 The dayes of our yeers *are* threescore yeers and ten: and if by reason of strength they *be* fourscore yeers, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it *is* soon cut off, and we flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us: *and* the yeers *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants: and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, and establish thou the work of our hands upon us: yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisom pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because, thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: *I will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him, & shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

¶ A psalm *or* song for the sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning, and thy faithfulnesse every night:

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, & upon ♪ psaltery: upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as ♪ grasse, and when all ♪ workers of iniquity do flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn:

shall be anointed with fresh oil.
11 Mine eye also shall see my
desire on mine enemies, and
mine ears shall hear my desire of
the wicked that rise up against me.
12 The righteous shall flourish
like the palm-tree: he shall
grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that be planted in the
house of the LORD, shall flourish
in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth
fruit in old age: they shall be
fat and flourishing:
15 To shew that the LORD
is upright: he is my rock, and there
is no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM. XCIII.

THE LORD reigneth, he is
clothed with majesty: the
LORD is clothed with strength,
wherewith he hath girded himself:
the world also is established,
that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is established of
old: thou art from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up,
O LORD, the floods have lifted
up their voice: the floods lift
up their waves.
4 The LORD on high is
mightier than the noise of
many waters: yea, than the mighty
waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very
sure: holiness becometh thine
house, O LORD, for ever.

PSALM. XCIIII.

O LORD God to whom vengeance belongeth: O God,
to whom vengeance belongeth,
shew thy self.
2 Lift up thy self, thou Judge
of the earth: render a reward
to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the
wicked; how long shall the
wicked triumph?
4 How long shall they utter,
and speak hard things? and all
the workers of iniquity boast
themselves?
5 They break in pieces thy
people, O LORD, and afflict
thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and
the stranger: and murder the fatherless.
7 Yet they say, The LORD
shall not see: neither shall the
God of Jacob regard it.
8 Understand, O ye brutish
among the people: and ye fools
when will ye be wise?
9 He that planted the ear,
shall he not hear? he that formed
the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the
heathen, shall not he correct?
he that teacheth man knowledge,
shall not he know?
11 The LORD knoweth the
thoughts of man, that they are
vanity.
12 Blessed is the man whom
thou chastenest, O LORD,
and teachest him out of thy law:
13 That thou mayest give him
rest from the dayes of adversity,
until the pit be digged for
the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not
cast off his people: neither will
he forsake his inheritance.
15 But Judgement shall return
unto righteousness: and all the
upright in heart shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me
against the evill doers? or who
will stand up for me against the
workers of iniquity?
17 Unlesse the LORD had
been my help: my soul had almost
dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, my foot
slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD,
held me up.
19 In the multitude of my
thoughts within me, thy comforts
delight my soul.
20 Shall the throne of Iniquity
have fellowship with thee,
which frameth mischief by a law?
21 They gather themselves
together against the soul of the
righteous: and condemn the
innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence:
and my God is the rock
of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring upon
them their own iniquity, and
shall cut them off in their own
wickedness: yea, the LORD
our God shall cut them off.

PSALM. XCV.

O Come, let us sing unto
the LORD: let us make a
joyfull noise to the rock of our
salvation.
2 Let us come before his presence
with thanksgiving: and
make a joyfull noise unto him
with psalms.

3 For

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

5 The sea *is* his, and he made it, and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let us worship, and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation *in* the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Fourty yeers long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do erre in their hearts: and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCV?.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

9 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD, (O ye kinreeds of the people) give unto ℣ LORD glory & strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory *due unto* his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge ℣ people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and ℣ fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all ℣ trees of the wood rejoice

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the multitude of Isles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: righteousnesse and judgement *are* the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth,

6 The heavens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols; worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced: because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD hate evil: he preserveth ℣ souls of his saints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladnesse for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

¶ A psalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand & his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 The

2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a joyfull noise before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let ‖ floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together

9 Before ‖ LORD, for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge ‖ world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for it is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou dost establish equity: thou executest judgement and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God: and worship at his foot-stool *for* he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his Name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar; they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

¶ A psalm of praise.

MAke a joyfull noise unto the LORD all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is he that* hath made us, and not we our selves: we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, *and* bless his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* everlasting: & his truth endureth to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

¶ A psalm of David,

I will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath a high look & a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit shal not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O LORD: & let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me *in the day when* I am in trouble;

trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, & am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: and they that are mad against me are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread; and mingled my drink with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation & thy wrath; for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days are like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the Name of the LORD: and all ¶ kings of ¶ earth thy glory.

16 When ¶ LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: & the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth.

20 To hear the groanings of the prisoner: to loose those that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem,

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to serve the LORD.

23 He weakened my strength in the way, he shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days; thy years are throughout all generations.

25 Of old hast ¶ laid ¶ foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure, yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, & their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

¶ *A Psalm of David.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness, and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Moses: his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not always chide, neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth: so great is his mercy toward them ¶ fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame:
he remembreth that we are dust.
15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
16 For the winde passeth over it, and it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children children:
18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Bless ye the LORD all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.
22 Bless ¶ LORD, all his works, in all places of his dominion: Bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

BLess the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majesty.
2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the winde.
4 Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.
5 Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be removed for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills.
11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation: *which* sing among ¶ branches.
13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth ¶ grass to grow for the cattel, & herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, & oil to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted:
17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the firr trees *are* her house.
18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wilde goates, *and* the rocks for the conies.
19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.
20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all ¶ beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.
21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour untill the evening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works? in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ships: *there is* that leviathan *whom* thou hast made to play therein.
27 These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.
28 That thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hands they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they

are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I liveel: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet, I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wonderous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD & his strength, seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth,

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God: his judgments *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

9 Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance:

12 When they were *but* a few men in number, yea, a very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdom to another people:

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong, yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed: and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them, *even* Joseph, *who* was sold for a servant.

18 Whose feet they hurt in fetters: he was laid in iron.

19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tryed him.

20 The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house: & ruler of all his substance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senators wisdom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Moses his servant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters to blood, and slew their fish.

30 The land brought forth frogs, in abundance in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also, and their fig-trees, and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locust came, and caterpillar, and that without number.

35 And did eat up all the herbe in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also all the

born in their land : the chief of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold : and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed : for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 He spread a cloud for a covering : and fire to give light in the night.

40 *The people* asked, and he brought quails : and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out : they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembered his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy : *and* his chosen with gladnesse :

44 And gave them the lands of the heathen : and they inherited the labour of the people.

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

PRaise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keep judgement, *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest* unto thy people. O visit me with thy salvation :

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy nation, *that* I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers : we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt : they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies : but provoked *him* at the sea, even at the Red-sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them for his Names sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red-sea also, and it was dried up : so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies : there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words : they sang his praise.

13 They soon forgat his works : they waited not for his counsel :

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness : and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request : but sent leanness into their soul.

16 They envied Moses also in the camp : *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan : and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company : the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calf in Horeb : and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.

21 They forgat God their Saviour : which had done great things in Egypt :

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red-sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach : to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land : they believed not his word :

25 But murmured in their tents : *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness.

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themselves also unto Baal-Peor : and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to

anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse: unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angered him also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit: so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: & went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen: & they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked him with their counsell, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembered for them his covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name: and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

O Give thanks unto the LORD for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderneſse in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodneſse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodneſse.

10 Such as sit in darkneſse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron.

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsell of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and there was none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkneſse, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodneſse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools because of their transgreſſion, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neer unto the gates of death.

19 Then

19 Then they cry unto ¶LORD in their trouble: he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and delivered them from their destructions.

21 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving: and declare his works with rejoycing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do businesse in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep:

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth up the waves thereof,

26 They mount up to the heaven: they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto ¶LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm: so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then they are glad, because they be quiet: so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wildernesse, and the waterspringes into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into waterspringes.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards: which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.

39 Again, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes: and causeth them to wander in the wildernesse *where* there *is* no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 The righteous shall see it, and rejoyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe those things: even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

¶ A song or psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake, psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered, save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Judah *is* my law-giver.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? & wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *is it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of § wicked, and the mouth of § deceitfull are opened against me: they have spoken against me w a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love they are my adversaries; but I *give my self unto* prayer:

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes be few, *and* let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his father's be remembered with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing, like as with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD: and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor *and* needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let my adversaries be clothed with shame, & let them cover themselves with their own confusion as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among § multitude.

31 For he shall stand at § right hand of § poor, to save *him* from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

¶ A psalm of David.

THe LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn and will not repent, Thou *art a* priest

priest for ever, after the order of Melchi-zedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike thorow kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

PRaise ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with my whole heart; in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindeful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement: all his commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever: and are done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people; he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth; the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious and full of compassion and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings; his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor, his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise, O ye servants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same: the LORDS Name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations; and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set him with princes; even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house; to be a joyfull mother of children; praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language:

2 Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw it, and fled; Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hils like lambs.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob.

8 Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory: for thy mercy, and for thy truths sake.

2 Wherfore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 Their idols are silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they thorow their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is their help, and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us: he will bless us, he will bless the house of Israel: he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you, and your children.

15 You are blessed of the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that go down into silence.

18 But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth, and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

I Love the LORD: because he hath heard my voice, and my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me: therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste; All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD: for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the son of thy hand-maid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

19 In the courts of the house of the LORD, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXVII.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnes is great toward us, and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

O Give thanks unto § LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD, say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in trouble: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 The LORD *is* on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as § fire of thornes: for in § Name of § LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of § LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of § LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore, but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, *and* I will praise § LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD: into which § righteous shal enter

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.

22 The stone *which* § builders refused: is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *be he* that cometh in the Name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords: even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the undefiled in the way: who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies: and *that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart: when I shall have learned thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by ta-

king heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in my heart: that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant: *that* I may live and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy law.

19 I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight *and* my counsellours.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wonderous works.

28 My soul melteth away for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according to thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me*.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding & I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it *with my whole heart*.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies: and not to covetousnesse.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant: who *is devoted* to thy feare.

39 Turn away my reproach which I feare: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth: for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 *My hands* also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy

thy servant: upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD; and have comforted my self.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy favour with my whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy law.

71 It *is* good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be for my comfort: according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me, without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me: and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be found in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse: so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulneſſe is unto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſervants.
92 Unleſſe thy law *had been* my delights: I ſhould then have periſhed in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.
94 I am thine, ſave me: for I have ſought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy teſtimonies.
96 I have ſeen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment is exceeding broad.

M E M.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandments haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for they are ever with me.
99 I have more underſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my meditation.
100 I underſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keep thy precepts.
101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou haſt taught me.
103 How ſweet are thy words unto my taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then honey to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get underſtanding, therefore I hate every falſe way.

N U N.

105 Thy word *is* a lamp unto my feet: & a light unto my path.
106 I have ſworn, and I will perform it: that I will keep thy righteous judgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O L O R D, and teach me thy judgements.
109 My ſoul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy teſtimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.
112 I have inclined my heart to perform thy ſtatutes always, *even* unto the end.

S A M E C H.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding place & my ſhield: I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will have reſpect unto thy ſtatutes continually.
118 Thou haſt trodden down all them that err from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
119 Thou putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I love thy teſtimonies.
120 My fleſh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

A I N.

121 I have done judgement and juſtice: leave me not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Be ſurety for thy ſervant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy ſalvation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deal with thy ſervant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy ſtatutes.
125 I *am* thy ſervant, give me underſtanding: that I may know thy teſtimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law.
127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore *I* eſteem all thy precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate every falſe way.

P E.

129 Thy teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth underſtanding unto the ſimple.
131 I opened

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look ℣ upon me, & be merciful unto me, as ℣ usest to do unto those that love thy Name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are righteous and very faithfull.

139 My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I *am* small & despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an everlasting righteousnesse: and thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: hear me, O LORD, I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cryed unto thee, save me: and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou *art* neer, O LORD: & all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, ℣ thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation *is* far frō ℣ wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies, *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved, because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindness.

160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace *have* they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation: and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come neer before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when ℣ hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy words: for all thy commandments *are* righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep: seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM. CXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed unto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

PSALM. CXXI.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 My help *cometh* from the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM. CXXII.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I was glad when they said unto me: Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

PSALM. CXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee I lift up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse; so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM. CXXIV.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not been the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us;

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick: when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the

soul is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

¶ A song of degrees.

1 They ‖ trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of § wicked shall not rest upon the lot of § righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those *that be* good: and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 ‖ As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, § LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

¶ A song of degrees.

1 When the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them § dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, & our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD: as § streams in § south.

5 They that sowe in tears: shall reap in joy.

6 He § goeth forth & weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

¶ A songof degrees for Solomon.

1 Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It *is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is* his reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

1 Blessed *is* every one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion, and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, § shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

¶ A song of degrees.

1 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: may Israel now say,

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *upon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of § LORD *be* upon you: we bless you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

1 Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgivenes with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait: and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in § LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart *is* not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved & quiered my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto § mighty God of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed.

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes: or slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, unto thy rest: thou and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnesse, & thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake: turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it: of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that I shal teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever, here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame, but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is*: for brethren to dwell together in unity!

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon § mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands *in the* sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of

of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his Name, for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself: and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our LORD is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth: in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightenings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt: both of man and beast:

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And gave their land for an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, endureth for ever: and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With a strong hand, & with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13 To him which divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red-sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16 To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 Even an heritage unto Israel

Israel his servant; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song, and they that wasted us, *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem; let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem, who said, Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be destroyed; happy *shall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

A psalm of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving kindeness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD; for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly; but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me, thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever; forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, & mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue; *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 If I take the wings of the morning; *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

Psalms prayer for deliverance.

4 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy Name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evill man: preserve me from the violent man.

2 Which imagine mischief in their heart: continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man: who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords: they have spread a net by ✠ way side: they have set gins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation: thou hast covered my head in the day of battel.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compass me about: let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evill *shall* hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of ✠ poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL CXLI.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me: give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting up of my hands, *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evill thing, to practise wicked works, with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reprove me, *it shal be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their Judges are overthrown in stony places, they shal hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, & § grins of § workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

¶ Maschil of David. A prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me; refuge failed me: no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in § land of § living

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors: for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

¶ A psalm of David,

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness,

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate,

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy work: I muse on § work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk: for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flie unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy spirit *is* good: lead me into the land of uprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

BLessed *be* the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 My goodnesse, and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch § mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightnings, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is a* right hand of falshood.

9 I

ll thy works
f thy hands
n my hand
thirsteth t
land. Selah.
y: O LORD,
ide not thy
t I be like
down in-

ear thy fo-
e mornings
, cause me
wherein I
lift up my

LORD, from
unto thee

thy will;
thy spirit
the land

LORD, for
thy right-
thy soul out

ecy cut off
estroy all
oul: for I

IIII,
avid.
ORD my
eacheth my
my fingers

nd my foe-
, and my
and be in
bduceth my

man, that
e of him?
that thou
?
anity: his
that pas-

O LORD,
§ rejoice
noke.
sings, and
out thine
em.
from a-
liver me
from the
en-
heek va-
hand is a

g I

I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.

12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth: that our daughters *may be* as corner stones, polished *after* the similitude of a palace.

13 That our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen *may be* strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy *is that* people that is in such a case; *yea*, happy *is* that people whose God *is* the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David's *psalm* of praise. I will extoll thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy Name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, & greatly to be praised; and his greatness *is* unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty; and of thy wondrous works.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts; and I will declare thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness; and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee:

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom: and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to § sons of men his mighty acts; & § glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom; and thy dominion *endureth* thorowout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall; and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him; to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him; he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD; and let all flesh bless his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

PRaise ye the LORD; praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD; I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

3 Put not your trust in princes; *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth, in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help; whose hope *is* in the LORD his God.

6 *Which* made heaven & earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever:

7 *Which* executeth judgement for the oppressed, *which* giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes

of

of the blinde, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down, the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers, he relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generation. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: & bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with cloudes, who prepareth rain for the earth: who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his food: and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion;

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob: his statutes & his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: & as for his judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun & moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens: and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons, and all deepes:

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour: stormy winde fulfilling his word:

9 Mountains, and all hills: fruitfull trees, and all cedars:

10 Beasts, and all cattell: creeping things, and flying fowl:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes, and all judges of the earth:

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children:

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name is excellent: his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints, even of the children of Israel, a people neer unto him. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name,

the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God be in their mouth: and a two-edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen: *and* punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 To execute upon them *the* judgement written: this honour *have* all his saints. Praise ye § LORD

PSAL. CL.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnes.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE *PROVERBS.*

CHAP. I.

THe proverbs of Solomon the son of David king of Israel,

2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding,

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement and equity,

4 To give subtility to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb and the interpretation; the words of the wise and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ The fear of § LORD is the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thine head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners intice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 Walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own bloods, they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 *So are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain, *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisdom crieth without, she uttereth her voice in § streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 *How* long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 ¶ But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity

calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh.

27 When your fear cometh as deſolation, and your deſtruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh cometh upon you:

28 Then ſhall they call upon me, but I will not anſwer: they ſhall ſeek me early, but they ſhal not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuſe the feare of the LORD,

30 They would none of my counſell: they deſpiſed all my reproof.

31 Therefore ſhall they eat of the fruit of their own way, & be filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the ſimple ſhal ſlay them, & ꝙ proſperity of fools ſhal deſtroy them.

33 But whoſo hearkeneth unto me, ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from feare of evil.

CHAP. II.

MY ſon, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare unto wiſdom, *and* apply thine heart to underſtanding:

3 Yea, if thou criеſt after knowledge, *and* lifteſt up thy voice for underſtanding:

4 If thou ſeekeſt her as ſilver, and ſearcheſt for her as *for* hid treaſures.

5 Then ſhalt thou underſtand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wiſdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and underſtanding.

7 He layeth up ſound wiſdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preſerveth the way of his ſaints.

9 Then ſhalt thou underſtand righteouſneſs & judgement, and equity: *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wiſdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant unto thy ſoul;

11 Diſcretion ſhal preſerve thee, underſtanding ſhall keep thee.

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man ꝙ ſpeaketh froward things;

13 Who leave the paths of uprightneſs, to walk in the ways of darkneſs;

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, & delight in the frowardneſs of the wicked;

15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths:

16 To deliver thee from the ſtrange woman, *even* from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her houſe inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayeſt walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remain in it.

22 But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhal be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

MY ſon, forget not my law, but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forſake thee: binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 So ſhalt thou finde favour, and good underſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart: and lean not unto thine own underſtanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ Be not wiſe in thine own eyes; feare the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It ſhall be health to thy navill, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſtfruits of all thine increaſe:

10 So ſhall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

11 ¶ My ſon, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction:

12 For

2 For whom § LORD loveth
he correcteth, even as a father
the son in whom he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy is the man that
findeth wisdom, and the man
that getteth understanding.
14 For the merchandise of it
is better than the merchandise
of silver, and the gain thereof
than fine gold.
15 She is more precious than
rubies: and all the things thou
canst desire, are not to be com-
pared unto her.
16 Length of dayes is in her
right hand, and in her left hand
riches and honour:
17 Her wayes are wayes of
pleasantness, and all her paths
are peace.
18 She is a tree of life to
them that lay hold upon her;
and happy is every one that re-
taineth her.
19 The LORD by wisdom hath
founded the earth: by understanding
he hath stablished the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the
depths are broken up: and the
clouds drop down the dew.
21 ¶ My son, let not them
depart from thine eyes: keep
sound wisdom and discretion;
22 So shall they be life unto
thy soul, and grace to thy neck.
23 Then shalt thou walk in thy
way safely, and thy foot shall
not stumble.
24 When thou liest down,
thou shalt not be afraid: yea,
thou shalt lie down, and thy
sleep shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden
fear, neither of the desolation of
the wicked, when it cometh.
26 For the LORD shall be thy
confidence, and shall keep thy
foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from
them to whom it is due, when
it is in the power of thine
hand to do it.
28 Say not unto thy neighbour,
Go, and come again, and to
morrow I will give, when thou
hast it by thee.
29 Devise not evil against thy
neighbour, seeing he dwelleth
securely by thee.
30 Strive not with a man
without cause, if he have done
thee no harm.
31 ¶ Envy thou not the oppres-
sour, & chuse none of his wayes.
32 For the froward is abomi-
nation to the LORD: but his se-
cret is with the righteous.
33 ¶ The curse of § LORD is in
§ house of § wicked: but he bles-
seth the habitation of the just.
34 Surely he scorneth the
scorners, but he giveth grace
unto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit glo-
ry, but shame shall be the pro-
motion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

HEar, ye children, the instru-
ction of a father, and attend
to know understanding.
2 For I give you good doctrine:
forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers son,
tender and only beloved in the
sight of my mother.
4 He taught me also, and said
unto me, Let thine heart retain
my words; keep my command-
ments, and live.
5 Get wisdom, get understand-
ing: forget it not, neither decline
from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not; and she
shall preserve thee: love her, and
she shall keep thee.
7 Wisdom is the principall
thing, therefore get wisdom:
and with all thy getting, get
understanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shal promote
thee: she shall bring thee to ho-
nour when thou dost embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine head
an ornament of grace: a crown of
glory shal she deliver to thee.
10 Hear, O my son, and receive
my sayings, and the yeers of thy
life shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the
way of wisdom: I have led thee
in right paths.
12 When thou goest, thy steps
shall not be straitened: and when
thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instructi-
on, let her not go; keep her, for
she is thy life.
14 ¶ Enter not into the path
of the wicked: and go not in the
way of evil men.
15 Avoid it, pass not by it,
turn from it, and pass away.
16 For they sleep not, except
they have done mischief: and
their

their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But ¶ path of the just *is* as the shining light, ¶ shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto *those* that find them, and health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For ¶ lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an honey-comb, and her mouth *is* smoother than oil.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two edged sword.

5 Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, & come not nigh the door of her house.

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in ¶ house of a stranger;

11 And ¶ mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof!

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cisterns, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth:

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde, and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfie thee at all times, and be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the Lord, & he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

MY sonne, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into ¶ hand of thy friend; go, humble thy self, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy self as a roe

...ard of the hunter, and as ...bird from the hand of the ...ler.

6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard, ...sider her ways, and be wise.

7 Which having no guide, o...erseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the ...mer, and gathereth her food ...the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, ...sluggard? when wilt thou a...ise out of thy sleep?

10 Yet a little sleep, a little ...slumber, a little folding of the ...hands to sleep.

11 So shall thy poverty come ...one that travelleth, and thy ...want as an armed man.

12 A naughty person, a wicked ...man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, ...he speaketh with his feet, he ...teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardness is in his heart, ...he deviseth mischief continual...ly: he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calami...ty come suddenly; suddenly shall ...he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an ...abomination unto him.

17 A proud look, a lying ...tongue, and hands that shed in...nocent blood,

18 An heart that deviseth ...wicked imaginations, feet that ...be swift in running to mischief:

19 A false witnes *that* speak...eth lies, and him that soweth ...discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son keep thy fathers ...commandment, and forsake not ...the law of thy mother.

21 Bind them continually ...upon thine heart, *and* tie them ...about thy neck:

22 When thou goest, it shall ...lead thee; when thou sleepest, it ...shall keep thee; and when thou ...awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment *is* a lamp, and the law is light; ...and reproofs of instruction *are* ...the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the evil ...woman, from the flattery of the ...tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beauty ...in thine heart, neither let her ...take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread, & the adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, & his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul, when he is hungry.

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding: he that doth it destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransome; neither will he rest content, though thou giveest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister; and call understanding *thy* kinswoman:

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Passing thorow the street neer her corner; and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

11 (She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)
13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,
14 I have peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.
17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.
19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long journey.
20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.
21 With much fair speech she caused him to yeeld, with ¶ flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her straightway, as an Ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks,
23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, & attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.
27 Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.
4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of men.
5 O ye simples, understand wisdom, and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.
7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
8 All ¶ words of my mouth are in righteousness, there is nothing froward or perverse in them.
9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction and not silver, and knowledge rather than choice gold.
11 For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.
12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.
13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.
14 Counsell is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding, I have strength.
15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.
17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall finde me.
18 Riches and honour are with me, yea, durable riches and righteousness.
19 My fruit is better than gold, yea than fine gold, and my revenue than choice silver.
20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgement,
21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance: and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When there were no depths I was brought forth: when there were no fountains abounding with waters,

25 Before the mountains were setled: before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compasse upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoycing alwayes before him.

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my wayes.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

WIsdom hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed her beeves, she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him:

5 Come eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forsake foolish, and live, and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeers of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman is clamorous, she is simple and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat, in the high places of the city:

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes,

16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him:

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

THe proverbs of Solomon: A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heavinesse of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments, but a prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely, but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is neer destruction.

15 The rich mans wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 It is as a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes: so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth dayes: but the yeers of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A False balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressours shall be taken in their own naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsell is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellours there is safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it: and

he

Worthiness, he that hateth ſurety ſhall be ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retain riches.

17 The merciful man doth good to his own ſoul: but he that is cruel troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſs, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſs *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth evil, *purſueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are upright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked ſhal not be unpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be delivered.

22 *As a* jewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout; *ſo is* a fair woman which is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, & yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but it *tendeth* to poverty.

25 The liberall ſoul ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelf.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* upon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth favour; but he that ſeeketh miſchief, it ſhall come unto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches ſhall fall; but the righteous ſhal flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own houſe ſhall inherit the winde; and the fool *ſhall be* ſervant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that winneth ſouls *is* wiſe.

31 Behold, the righteous ſhal be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD; but a man of wicked deviſes will he condemn.

3 A man ſhal not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſs: but the root of the righteous ſhal not be moved.

4 A vertuous woman is a crown to her huſband; but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright ſhall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdom; but he that is of a perverſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed, and *hath* a ſervant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelf, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land ſhal be ſatisfied with bread; but he that followeth vain perſons, *is* void of underſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked is snared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the juſt ſhal come out of trouble.

14 A man ſhal be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands ſhal be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes; but he that hearkeneth unto counſel, *is* wiſe.

16 A fools wrath is preſently known: but a prudent man covereth ſhame.

17 He that ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſs: but a falſe witneſſe deceit.

18 There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe, *is* health.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counſellours of peace *is* joy.

21 There ſhal no evil happen

to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly, *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothfull shall be under tribute.

25 Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but ℣ way of ℣ wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and *in* the path-way *thereof, there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips *shall have* destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickednes overthroweth ℣ sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention; but with the well advised *is* wisdom.

11 Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, *it is a* tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise *is a* fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours is hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished *is* sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens childrun: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of ℣ wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down ℣ her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is ℣ perverse in his wayes despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is a* rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithfull witnesse will not

not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man when thou perceiuest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles is deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is fauor.

10 The heart knoweth his owne bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be ouerthrown: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful, and the end of that mirth is heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his owne wayes: and a good man shall be satisfied from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euil: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy is he.

22 Do they not erre that deuise euil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise is their riches: but the foolishnes of fooles is folly.

25 A true witnesse deliuereth soules; but a deceitfull witnesse speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 The feare of the LORD is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath is of great vnderstanding: but he that is hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but enuie the rottennesse of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but that which is in the midst of fooles, is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

35 The Kings fauour is toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stir vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles powreth out foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the LORD are in euery place, beholding the euil and the good.

4 A wholsome tongue is a tree of life: but peruersenesse therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doth not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto § LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh § way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of § heart § spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feast.

16 Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is a* dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of § slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of § righteous is made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly *is* joy to him § is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsell purposes are disappointed: but in § multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* joy by § answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good is it?

24 The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish § border of § widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth § prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproof of lifeabideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproofgetteth understanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All the wayes of a man are clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy works unto the LORD: and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyn* in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by § feare of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is a* little with righteousnesse, then great revenues without right.

9 A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 A just weight and balance *are* the LORDS: all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and his favour *is as* a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen than silver?

17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding *is a* well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as an* honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himself: for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that is slow to anger, is better than the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a dry morsell and quietnes therewith, than an house full of sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be unpunished.

6 Childrens children *are* the crown of old men, and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do lying lips a prince.

8 A gift is *as a* precious stone in his eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression, seeketh love: but he that repeateth a matter, departeth very friends.

10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man, than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just: even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he *hath* no heart *to it*?

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart,

under: no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool, doth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doth good like a medicine; but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom, to pervert the ways of judgement.

24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fools mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a tale bearer are as wounds, & they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The Name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth is his strong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his own cause, seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to be won then a strong city, and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death & life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 Whoso findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter is the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good: & he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witness shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do

to have him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, yet they are wanting to him.

5 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

6 A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

7 Delight is not seemly for a fool, much lesse for a servant to rule over princes.

8 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe over a transgression.

9 The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion: but his favour is as dew upon the grasse.

10 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping.

11 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

12 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

13 He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul: *but* he that despiseth his waies shall die.

14 He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD, and that which he hath given, will be pay him again.

15 Chasten thy son while there is hope: and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

16 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must *do* it again.

17 Heare counsell, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

18 *There are* many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

19 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poor man *is* better then a liar.

20 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life: and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

21 A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

22 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

23 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

24 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

25 An ungodly witnes scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

26 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

1 Wine *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: & whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

2 The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be medling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold: therfore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaime every one his own goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 Divers weights, *and* divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multi-

tude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

15 Take his garment *that is* surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about *as a* tale bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination to the LORD; and a false balance *is* not good.

24 Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to a man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make inquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgement is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue *is a* vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them, because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

13 *Whoso* stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleasure, *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil, shall not be rich.

18 The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressour for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth, and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it with a wicked minde?

28 A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisdome, nor understanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* loving favour, rather then silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, & hideth himself: but the simple passe on, & are punished.

4 By humility *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul, shall be far from them.

6 Train up a childe in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity, and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He that *hath* a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, *for the* grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The slothfull man saith, *There is a* lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he § abhorred of § LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth § poor to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine eare, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keep them within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in § LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in councels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of § words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate:

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go;

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not § ancient landmark, w^h thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently

ligently what *is* before thee;
2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.
3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitful meat.
4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.
5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.
6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:
7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.
8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.
9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
10 Remove not the old landmark: and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:
11 For their Redeemer is mighty: he shall plead their cause with thee.
12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.
13 Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.
14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.
15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine.
16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.
17 Let not thine heart envie sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.
18 For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.
19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.
20 Be not among wine-bibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh:
21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.
22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.
23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise *child*, shall have joy of him.
25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.
26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.
27 For an whore *is a* deep ditch; and a strange woman *is a* narrow pit.
28 She also lieth in wait *as for a prey*, and increaseth the transgressors among men.
29 Who *hath* woe? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* redness of eyes?
30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixt wine.
31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.
33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.
34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.
35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick: they have beaten me, *and* I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.
2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.
3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established.
4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.
5 A wise man *is* strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* small:

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those *that* are ready to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it?* and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know *it?* and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

13 My sonne eat thou honey, because it *is* good; and the honeycombe *which is* sweet to thy taste:

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, *and* thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 For a just man falleth seven times, & riseth up *again:* but the wicked shal fal into mischief.

17 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, & let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy self because of evil men: neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man: the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne fear thou ℣ LORD, & ℣ king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. It *is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse; nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall be delight, & a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thornes, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone-wall thereof was broken down:

32 Then I saw, *and* considered it well, I looked upon *it, and* received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come, as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, ℣ men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* ℣ glory of God to conceal a thing; but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, & the heart of kings *is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before ℣ king, & his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 For better it *is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; then that thou shouldest be put lower in ℣ presence of ℣ prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when

when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*, and discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold: *so* is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest; *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, is *like* clouds and winde without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre: *so is* he that singeth songs to an heavie heart.

21 *If* thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 The north winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: *so is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, is *like* a city that is broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest: so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall: *so is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard: *so is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth fools, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a fool returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosom, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* meddleth with strife *belonging* not

is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

21 As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestell, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds.

24 For riches are not for ever: & doth the crown endure to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender grass sheweth it self, & herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt have goats milk enough for thy food, for the

21 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, am I not in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, strife ceaseth.

21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26 Whose hatred is covered by craft, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: & he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Boast not thy self of to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, & not thine own lips.

3 A stone is heavie, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger outrageous: but who is able to stand before envie?

5 Open rebuke is better then secret love.

6 Faithfull are the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are deceitfull.

7 The full soul loatheth an honey-comb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by hearty counsell.

10 Thine own friend, & thy fathers friend, forsake not: neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity; for better is a neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment, for he is surety for a stranger; & take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shal be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, which betrayeth it self.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are never full: so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

the food of thy houshold, & for
ꝯ maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of underſtanding *and* knowledge, *the ſtate thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppreſſeth the poor, is like a ſweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe ꝯ wicked: but ſuch as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men underſtand not judgement: but they that ſeek ꝯ LORD, underſtand all things.

6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightneſſe, then he that is perverſe in *his* wayes, though he be rich.

7 Whoſo keepeth the law, *is* a wiſe ſon: but he that is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

8 He that by uſury and unjuſt gain increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *ſhall* be abomination.

10 Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an evill way, he ſhall fall himſelf into his own pit: but ꝯ upright ſhall have good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe in his own conceit: but the poor that hath underſtanding ſearcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is hidden.

13 He that covereth his ſins, ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* ꝯ man that feareth always: but he that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchief.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear: ſo is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth underſtanding *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but he* ꝯ hateth covetouſneſs, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flee to the pit: let no man ſtay him.

18 Whoſo walketh uprightly, ſhall be ſaved: but he ꝯ is perverſe *in his* wayes ſhall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, ſhall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain perſons, ſhall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be innocent.

21 To have reſpect of perſons *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will tranſgreſſe.

22 He ꝯ haſteth to be rich, hath an evil eye, and conſidereth not ꝯ poverty ſhall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterward, ſhall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it is no tranſgreſſion: the ſame *is* the companion of a deſtroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto ꝯ poor, ſhall not lack: but he ꝯ hideth his eyes, ſhall have many a curſe.

28 When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelves: but when they perish, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoſo loveth wiſdom, rejoyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The king by judgement eſtabliſheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man ꝯ flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an evil man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing & rejoyce.

7 The

The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 The poor & the merciful man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod & reproof give wisdom: but a child left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* son in the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner *w*ith a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be safe.

26 Many seek the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that *is* upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal,

2 Surely I *am* more brutish than *any* man, and *have* not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment: who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God *is* pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee: deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies, give me neither poverty nor riches: feed me with food convenient for me.

9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty:

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, *It is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren womb,

womb; the earth *that* is not filled with water: and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough:

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an hand-maid that is heir to her mistresse.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* exceeding wise:

25 The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer.

26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

27 The locusts *have* no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

31 A gray-hound, an he-goat also, and a king against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of § nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine: nor for princes strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those § be of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his miserie no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb, in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evil, all § dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good; her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, she reacheth forth her hands to § needy.

21 She

not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing is silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour is deceitful, & beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, or, THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The words of the preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose.

6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, & the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.

8 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sons of man to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; & behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight, & that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, & have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, & to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief, & he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 I Said in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad, and of mirth, What doth it?

3 I sought in my heart to give my self unto wine, (yet acquainting my heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what were that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattel, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I got me men singers, and women singers, and the delights of the *sons* of men, as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them: I withheld not mine heart from any joy; for my heart rejoyced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then looked I on all the works ℣ my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* vanity, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my self to behold wisdom, and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man *do* that cometh after the king? *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived that also one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise, more then of the fool for ever: seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten; & how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because ℣ work ℣ is wrought under ℣ sun *is* grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour ℣ I had taken under ℣ sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, & wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour ℣ I took under the sun.

21 For there *is* a man whose labour is in wisdom, & in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he leave it for his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his dayes are sorrows, and his travel grief; yea his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink, & that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw that *it was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For God giveth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to ℣ sinner he giveth travel, to gather and to heap up that he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER III.

1 To every thing *there is a* season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up ℣ which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit of man that goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, than that a man ſhould rejoyce in his own works: for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

SO I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done under the ſun: and *behold*, the tears of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they *had* no comforter; and on the ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive

3 Yea, better is he than both they which hath not yet been, which hath not ſeen the evil work that is done under the ſun.

4 ¶ Again I conſidered all travell, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

5 The fool folded his hands together, and eateth his own fleſh.

6 Better *is* an handfull *with* quietneſs, than both the hands full *with* travell, and vexation of ſpirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity under the ſun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond; yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labours, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither *ſaith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my ſoul of good? this *is* alſo vanity, yea it *is a* ſore travell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; becauſe they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better

13 Better *is* a poor and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he ¶ is born in his kingdom *become* poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shal stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoyce in him, for ¶ this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, & be more ready to hear, then to give ¶ sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash ¶ with thy mouth, & let not thy heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, & upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesses, and a fools voice is *known* by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, then that ¶ thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in ¶ multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear ¶ God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, & violent perverting of judgement & justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shal not be satisfied with silver: nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: ¶ this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but ¶ abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun: ¶ namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: & he begetteth a son, & there is nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, & shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: & what profit hath he ¶ that laboured for ¶ wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkness, & he hath much sorrow & wrath ¶ with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold, that ¶ I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat, & to drink, & to enjoy the good of all his labour that he take ¶ under the sun the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches & wealth, & hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour: this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men;

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all ¶ he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, & live many years, so that the dayes of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, & also that

...ore so Iustath I say *that* an un-
...ruite birth is better then he.
4 For he cometh in with
...ity, and departeth in dark-
...ss, and his name shall be co-
...ed with darkenesse.
5 Moreover, he hath not seen
...n sor known any *thing*: this
...s rest then the other.
6 Yea, though he live a thou-
...and yeers twice told, yet hath
...e seen no good: do not all go
...o one place?
7 All the labour of man *is*
...or his mouth, and yet the appe-
...te is not filled.
8 For what *hath* the wise more
...than the fool? what *hath* the
...or, *that* knoweth to walk be-
...fore the living?
9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the
...yes than the wandering of the
...esire: this *is* also vanity and
...vexation of spirit.
10 That which hath been is
...named already, and it is known
...that it *is* a man: neither may
...he contend with him that is
...mightier then he.
11 ¶ Seeing there be many
...things that increase vanity, what
...is man the better?
12 For who knoweth what *is*
...good for man in *this* life, all the
...dayes of his vain life, which he
...spendeth as a shadow? for who
...can tell a man what shall be af-
...ter him under the sun.

CHAP. VII.

A Good name *is* better then
...a precious ointment: and
...the day of death then the day
...of one's birth.
2 ¶ It *is* better to go to the
...house of mourning, then to go to
...the house of feasting: for that
...is the end of all men, and the li-
...ving will lay it to his heart.
3 Sorrow *is* better then laugh-
...ter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.
4 The heart of the wise *is* in the
...house of mourning, but the heart
...of fools *is* in the house of mirth.
5 It *is* better to hear the rebuke
...of the wise, then for a man to
...hear the song of fools.
6 For as the crackling of thorns
...under a pot, so *is* the laughter of
...the fool: this also *is* vanity.
7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh
...a wise man mad: and a gift de-
...stroyeth the heart.
8 Better *is* the end of a thing
...then the beginning thereof: *and*
...the patient in spirit *is* better
...then the proud in spirit.
9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to
...be angry: for anger resteth in
...the bosom of fools.
10 Say not thou, What *is the cause* that the former dayes were
...better then these? for thou dost
...not enquire wisely concerning this.
11 ¶ Wisdom is good with an
...inheritance: and *by it* there is
...profit to them that see the sun.
12 For wisdom *is* a defence,
...*and* mony *is* a defence: but the
...excellency of knowledge *is*, that
...wisdom giveth life to them that
...have it.
13 Consider the work of God:
...for who can make that straight
...which he hath made crooked?
14 In the day of prosperity be
...joyfull, but in the day of adver-
...sity consider: God also hath set
...the one over against the other,
...to the end that man should finde
...nothing after him.
15 All things have I seen in the
...dayes of my vanity: there is a
...just man that perisheth in his
...righteousnesse, and there is a
...wicked man that prolongeth his
...*life* in his wickednesse.
16 Be not righteous over much,
...neither make thy self over wise:
...why shouldest thou destroy thy self?
17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why should-
...est thou die before thy time?
18 It *is* good that thou should-
...est take hold of this: yea, also
...from this withdraw not thine
...hand: for he that feareth God
...shall come forth of them all.
19 Wisdom strengthereth the
...wise, more then ten mighty men
...which are in the city.
20 For *there is* not a just man
...upon earth, that doth good, and
...sinneth not.
21 Also take no heed unto all
...words that are spoken, lest thou
...hear thy servant curse thee.
22 For oftentimes also thine
...own heart knoweth that thou thy
...self likewise hast cursed others.
23 ¶ All this have I proved by
...wisdom: I said, I will be wise;
...but it *was* far from me.
24 That *is* far off, & exceed-
...ing deep: who can finde it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of *things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness:

26 And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart *is* snares *and* nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (saith the preacher) *counting* one by one to finde out the account.

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright: but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. XI.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment, shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time & judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power over the spirit, to retain the spirit: neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in that war: neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come, and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily: therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged: yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat, and to drink, & to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

FOr all this I considered in mine heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that *is* before them.

2 All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good

goods and to the clean, and to the unclean; and to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joined to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have *I* seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me.

14 ¶ *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, & he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fools heart at his left.

3 Yea, also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place: for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an error *which* proceedeth from the ruler:

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment; and a babbler is no better.

12 The words of a wise

mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of his talk is mischievous madnesse.

14 A fool also is full of words; a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, & not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfullnesse the building decayeth, & through idleneſſe of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

CAst thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sowe, & he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seed: and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many yeers, and rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thine heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childehood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

REmember now thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, while evil dayes come not, nor the yeers draw nigh when thou shalt say, I *have* no pleasure in them:

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, (saith the preacher) all *is* vanity.

9 And

9 And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written, *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much study *is a* weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, And keep his commandments, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

¶ THE SONG OF *SOLOMON.*

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love *is* better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: ¶ upright love thee.

5 I am black, but comely, (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, and the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me: they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocks* to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of *iewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me, he shall lie all night betwixt my brests.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house are cedars *and* our rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banquetting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples, for I *am* sick of love.

6 His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold! he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a ro, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall: he looketh forth at the window, shewing himself thorow the lattesse.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away,

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds is* come, and the voice of ℣ turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the render grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove! *that art* in the clifts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs: let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines: for they *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved *is* mine, & I *am* his: he feedeth among ℣ lilies

17 Until ℣ day break, and the shadows flee away: turn, my beloved, and be thou like a ro, or a young hart upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III.

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soul loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, & go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom *my* soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love till he please.

6 ¶ Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderne, like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold ℣ swords, being expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherwith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of sheep* that are even shorn, ℣ came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David, builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two brests *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Untill the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with *me* from Lebanon, (my spouse) ℣ top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon from the lions dens,

from

from the mountains of the leopards.
9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.
10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!
11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honey comb: honey and milk are under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.
12 A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring that is shut up, a fountain sealed.
13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire, with spikenard,
14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cynamom, with all trees of frankincense; myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.
15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, & streams from Lebanon.
16 ¶ Awake, O north winde, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice; I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.
2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled, for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.
3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?
4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him.
5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.
6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gave me no answer.
7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.
8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.
9 ¶ What is thy beloved more then another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more then another beloved, that thou doest so charge us?
10 My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.
11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are bushie, and black as a raven.
12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves, by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and fitly set.
13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers, his lips like lilies dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.
14 His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.
15 His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold; his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.
16 His mouth is most sweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.
2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.
3 I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.
4 ¶ Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate, are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one: she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her: yea, the queens & the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Aminadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return; that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

HOw beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belly is like an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory: thine eyes like the fishpools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple: the king is held in the galleries.

6 How fair, and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights?

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth down sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ I am my beloved's, and his desire is toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field, let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

O That thou were as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother: when I should finde thee without, I would kiss thee: yea I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine, of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand should be under my head: & his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up nor awake my love, until he please.

5 (Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, jealousie is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many

Judah's rebellion.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *have* a little sister, and she *hath* no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out *ỳ* vineyard unto keepers: every one for *ỳ* fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must* have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou *ỳ* dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste my beloved, and be *ỳ* like to a roe, or to a young hart upon *ỳ* mountains of spices.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET *ISAIAH.*

CHAP. I.

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for *ỳ* LORD hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his master's crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken *ỳ* LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, even unto the head, *there is* no soundness in it, but wounds, & bruises, & putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country *is* desolate: your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it, and *it is* desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

8 And *ỳ* daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of *ỳ* burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread in my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me: the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with: *it is* iniquity, even *ỳ* solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth, they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though

though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat ℣ good of ℣ land

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement: righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, & followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith ℣ LORD, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, & purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges, as at ℣ first, & thy counsellours, as at ℣ beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse. The faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And ℣ destruction of ℣ transgressours, and of ℣ sinners shall be together: & they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens ℣ ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, & ℣ maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. II.

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, ℣ ℣ mountain of the LORDS house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of ℣ LORD, to the house of ℣ God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his waies, & we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth ℣ law, & the word of ℣ LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow shares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, & let us walk in ℣ light of ℣ LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore ℣ hast forsaken thy people, ℣ house of Jacob, because they be replenished from ℣ east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, & they please themselves in ℣ children of strangers.

7 ¶ Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself; therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and ℣ haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, & upon all ℣ oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all ℣ hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all ℣ ships of Tar-

ations shall

shal go and
u ge go up to
LORD, to the
eople, and he
ayes, & we
s for out of
aw, & the
n Jerusalem
dge among
rebuke ma-
they shall beat
ow shares
grunting-
not lift up
m: neither
any more.
come ye to
of LORD
ll forsaken
of Jacob, be-
ed from
rs like the
ease them-
strangers.
is full of
er is there
ers: their
fy neither
ir chariots.
s full of i-
e work of
ir which
made.
an boweth
no man hum-
e forgive

rocks, and
or fear of
glory of
of man
haughti-
bowed
one shall

e LORD
vary one
ad upon
ups and
ll

cedars of
ll lifted
Bashan;
e high
l of this

gh to-
d wall,
of Tar-
hall,

blish, & upon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the holes of § rocks, & into § caves of § earth, for fear of § LORD, & for § glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly § earth.

20 In § day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made, each one for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats.

21 To go into § clifts of the rocks, & into § tops of § ragged rocks, for fear of § LORD, & for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly § earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, & the man of war, § judge, and § prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellour, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen; because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide *it* not: woe unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*, for they shall eat § fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto § wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause *thee to* erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and § princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard: the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover § LORD saith, Because § daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, & making a tinkling § their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughter of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of § legs, & § head-bands, and § tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, & nose jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pins,

23 The glasses, and § fine linen, and the hoods, and § vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* instead of sweet smell there

shall be stinke,& in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set hair, baldnes; & in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shal fal by ȳ sword, and thy naighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IV.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: onely let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of ȳ LORD be beautifull & glorious, & ȳ fruit of ȳ earth *shal be* excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that *is* written among the living in Jerusalem.

4 When the LORD shall have washed away ȳ filth of ȳ daughters of Zion, & shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by ȳ spirit of judgement, and by ȳ spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be* a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

NOw will I sing to my wel-beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my wel-beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepresse therein: & he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wildegrapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, Judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briars & thorns: I will also command the clouds ȳ they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of ȳ LORD of hosts *is* ȳ house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppression; for righteousnes, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shal be brought down, & ȳ mighty man shall

Betwixt me

been done
that I have
fore when
uild bring
ar it.Jona

I will tell
my vine-
the hedge
eaten up:
all there-
n down.
waste: it
or digged,
briars &
mand the
inupon it.
LORD
rael, and
pleasant
or judge-
Wans: for
d's a cry-
that join
field to
ces: that
e in the

e LORD
y houses
reat and

ineyard
the feed
n ephah
that sile
this
hat still

e viol,
d wine
ew re-
LORDs
ration

people
ecause
: and
e fa-
e dri-

n en-
her
nd
rodes
at re-
r.
al be
man
shall

shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall ¶ lambs feed after their manner, & ¶ waste places of fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 ¶ Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart rope,

19 That say, Let him make speede, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let ¶ counsell of the holy One of Israel draw nigh & come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo unto them that are mighty to drink wine, & men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, & their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away ¶ law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from far, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble among them: none shall slumber nor sleep, neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofs shal be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold on ¶ prey, & shal carry it away safe, & none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darknesse and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high & lifted up, and his train filled ¶ temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And ¶ posts of ¶ door moved at ¶ voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo is me, for I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off ¶ altar.

7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips: & thine iniquity is taken away, & thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then I said, Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people; Hear ye indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, & hear with their ears, & understand with their heart, & convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities

cities be wasted without inhabitant, & ℈ houses without man, & the land be utterly desolate;

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak, whose substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: & his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub thy son, at ℈ end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fullers field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted, for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin, with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsell against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For ℈ head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and five yeers shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God: ask it either in the depth, or in ℈ height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also?

14 Therefore the LORD himself shall give you a signe: Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, & chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee, & upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from ℈ day that Ephraim departed from Judah, *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In ℈ same day shall ℈ Lord shave with a razour that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, & the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in ℈ day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, & two sheep.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milk that they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter & honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall

shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand shekels, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

7 With arrows & with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

8 And on all hils that shall be digged ¶ § mattocks, there shall not come thither ¶ fear of briers & thorns; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, & for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreover, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went unto the prophetesse, and she conceived and bare a son: then said the LORD to me, Call his Name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus, & the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth upupon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe thorow Judah, he shall overflow, and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and the stretching out of his wings, shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of farre countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacy: neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary: but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel; for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shal stumble, & fall, & be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal ¶ law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards, that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 To the law, and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because there is no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it hardly bestead, and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto § earth: & behold trouble & darkness, dimnes of anguish; and they shall be driven to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

NEverthelesse, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her

her vexation: when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her*, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkness, haue seen a great light; they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harvest, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of Midian.

5 For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: but *this* shall be with burning, *and* fuell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a childe is born, vnto vs a sonne is giuen; and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counsellour, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace, *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdom, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform it.

8 ¶ The LORD sent a word into Iacob, and it lighted vpon Israel.

9 And the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride, and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and shall ioyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, & they shall deuour Israel with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head & tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient & honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For ¶ leaders of this people cause them to erre: and they that are led of them, are destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their young men, neither shal haue mercy on their fatherles & widows: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it shall deuour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shal mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat euery man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

WO vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and that write grieuousnesse which they haue prescribed:

2 To turn aside ¶ needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from

trust no.

hat? to whom will ye flee
help? and where will ye
ve your glory?

Without me they shall bow
er the prisoners, & they shal
ter the slain: for all this
nger is not turned away,
s hand is stretched out still.

¶ O Assyrian, the rod of
ine anger, & the staff in their
is mine indignation.

ll will send him against an
pocritical nation, & against
people of my wrath will I
im a charge to take the spoil,
ake the prey, and to tread
n down like the mire of
reets.

Howbeit he meaneth not so,
ither doth his heart think so;
t is in his heart to destroy,
nd cut off nations not a few.

For he saith, *Are* not my
nces altogether kings?

s not Calno as Carchemish?
s not Hamath as Arpad? is not
Samaria as Damascus?

As my hand hath found
e kingdoms of the idols, and
ose graven images did excel
em of Jerusalem & of Samaria;

Shall I not, as I have done
Samaria and her idols, so
Jerusalem and her idols?

Wherefore it shal come to
ss, *that* when the Lord hath
rformed his whole work upon
mount Zion, and on Jerusalem,
will punish the fruit of the stout
art of the king of Assyria, and
e glory of his high looks.

For he saith, By the strength
my hand I have done *it*, and
my wisdom; for I am prudent:
nd I have removed the bounds
the people, and have robbed
eir treasures, and I have put
own the inhabitants like a va-
iant man.

And my hand hath found
s as it were the riches of a people,
nd as one gathereth eggs that
re left, have I gathered all the
arth; and there was none that
oved the wing, or opened the
outh, or peeped.

Shall the ax boast it self
gainst him that heweth there-
with? or shall the saw magnifie
itself against him that shaketh
it? as if the rod should shake *it*
self against them that lift it up,
or as if the staff should lift up
it self, as if it were no wood.

15 Therefore shall the Lord,
the Lord of hosts send among
his fat ones leanness, and under
his glory he shall kindle a burn-
ing like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall
be for a fire, and his holy One
for a flame: and it shal burn and
devour his thorns and his briers
in one day:

18 And shal consume the glo-
ry of his forest, and of his fruit-
full field, both soul and body:
and they shall be as when a stan-
dard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees
of his forest shall be few, that
a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shal come to pass
in that day, *that* the remnant of
Israel, and such as are escaped of
the house of Jacob, shal no more
again stay upon him that smote
them; but shal stay upon the LORD
the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shal return,
even the remnant of Jacob unto
the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Is-
rael be as the sand of the sea,
yet a remnant of them shal re-
turn: the consumption decreed
shal overflow with righteousnes.

23 For the Lord GOD of
hosts shall make a consumpti-
on, even determined in the
midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the
Lord GOD of hosts, O my peo-
ple that dwellest in Zion, be not
afraid of the Assyrian: he shall
smite thee with a rod, and shall
lift up his staff against thee, af-
ter the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while
and the indignation shal cease, &
mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts
shall stir up a scourge for him,
according to the slaughter of
Midian, at the rock Oreb: and
as his rod *was* upon the sea, so
shall he lift it up after the
manner of Egypt.

27 And it shal come to pass
in that day, *that* his burden shall
be taken away from off thy shoul-
der, & his yoke from off thy neck,
and the yoke shall be destroyed
because of the anointing.

28 He

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall ye remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hil of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and high ones of stature shall be hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron; and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him: the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD.

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loins, & faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion and the fatling together: and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt or destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, & from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shal spoil them of the east together, they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

ermits.

behold, God is my salvation, I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength, and my song, he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out, and shout thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The burden of Babylon, which Esaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoyce in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together, the LORD of hosts mustereth the hosts of § battel.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 Howl ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand, it shal come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs & sorrows shall take hold of them, they shall be in pain as a woman that travelleth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces shall be as flames.

9 Behold, the day of § LORD cometh, cruel, both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold, even a man then § golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found, shall be thrust thorow: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; & as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb: their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomortha.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there: neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of dolefull creatures, and owls shall dwell there, & satyres shal dance there.

22 And the wilde beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces, and her time

time is neer to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOr ℣ LORD will have mercy on Jacob, & will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, & they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for servants, and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled ℣ nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak, and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fain from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning? how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to ℣ sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, *saying*, ℣ is this the man that made ℣ earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof? that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: ℣ seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, for ℣ iniquity of their fathers, that they do not rise, nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water; and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, surely as I have thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I have purposed, it shall stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart

from off their shoulders.
This is the purpose that is
ded upon the whole earth:
is the hand ℣ is stretch-
upon all the nations.
For the LORD of hosts
purposed, and who shal dis-
it? and his hand is stretch-
who shal turn it back?
In the yeer that king Ahaz
ed this burden.
Rejoyce not thou, whole
, because the rod of him
ote thee is broken: for
of serpents root shal come
cockatrice, and his fruit
a fiery flying serpent.
And the first-born of the
shall feed, and the needy
ie down in safety: and I
ill thy root with famine,
e shall slay thy remnant.
Howl, O gate, cry O city,
thou whole Palestina art dis-
ed: for there shal come from
north a smoke, and none shal
tarry alone in his appointed times.
What shal one then answer
messengers of the nation?
the LORD hath founded
Sion, and the poor of his people
shal trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The burden of Moab: Be-
cause in the night Ar of
Moab is laid waste, and brought
to silence; because in the night
Kir of Moab is laid waste, and
brought to silence:
2 he is gone up to Bajith, and
to Dibon, the high places, to
weep: Moab shall howl over
Nebo and over Medeba, on all
their heads shall be baldnes, and
every beard cut off.
3 in their streets they shall
gird themselves with sackcloth:
on the tops of their houses, and
in their streets every one shall
howl, weeping abundantly.
4 And Hesbon shall cry, and
Eleleh: their voice shall be
heard even unto Jahaz: there-
fore ℣ armed souldiers of Moab
shall cry out: his life shall be
grievous unto him.
5 My heart shall cry out for
Moab, his fugitives shal flee
unto Zoar, an heifer of three
years old: for by the mounting
up of Luhith, with weeping shal
they go it up; for in the way of
Horonaim they shall raise up a
cry of destruction.
6 For the waters of Nimrim
shall be desolate: for the hay is
withered away: the grasse fail-
eth, there is no green thing.
7 Therefore ℣ abundance they
have gotten, and that which they
have laid up, shall they carry a-
way to the brook of ℣ willowes.
8 For the cry is gone round a-
bout ℣ borders of Moab, ℣ howl-
ing thereof unto Eglaim, & the
howling thereof unto Beer-Elim.
9 For the waters of Dimon
shall be ful of blood: for I will
bring more upon Dimon, lions
upon him ℣ escapeth of Moab, &
upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

Send ye the lamb to the ruler
of the land from Sela to the
wildernesse, unto the mount of
the daughter of Zion.
2 For it shall be, that as a
wandering bird cast out of the
nest, so the daughters of Moab
shall be at the foords of Arnon.
3 Take counsel, execute judge-
ment, make thy shadow as the
night in the midst of the noon-
day, hide the out-casts, bewray
not him that wandereth.
4 Let mine out-casts dwel with
thee, Moab, be thou a covert to
them from ℣ face of ℣ spoiler:
for the extortioner is at an end,
the spoiler ceaseth, ℣ oppressours
are consumed out of the land.
5 And in mercy shall ℣ throne
be established, & he shall sit up-
on it in truth, in ℣ tabernacle of
David, judging, & seeking judge-
ment, and hasting righteousnes.
6 ¶ We have heard of the pride
of Moab, (he is very proud) even
of his haughtinesse, and his pride,
and his wrath: but his lies shall
not be so.
7 Therefore shall Moab howl
for Moab, every one shall howl:
for the foundations of Kir-ha-
reseth shall ye mourn, surely
they are stricken.
8 For ℣ fields of Hesbon lan-
guish, and ℣ vine of Sibmah, the
lords of ℣ heathen have broken
down ℣ principal plants thereof:
they are come even unto Jazer,
they wandered through the wilder-
nesse, her branches are stretched
out: they are gone over the sea.
9 ¶ There-

9 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, & mine inward parts for Kir-haresh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab, since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude: and the remnant *shall be* very small & feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shal be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shal come to pass, *that* the glory of Jacob shal be made thin, & the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest man gathereth ✠ corn, & reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in ✠ valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shal be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, with two or three berries in ✠ top of ✠ uppermost bough: four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At ✠ day shall a man look to his Maker, & his eyes shall have respect to ✠ holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves or the images.

9 ¶ In ✠ day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of ✠ children of Israel: & there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindefull of the Rock of thy strength; therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, & shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shal flee far off, & shal be chased as ✠ chaff of ✠ mountains before the winde, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14 And behold, at evening tide trouble, *and* before ✠ morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go ye swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto: a nation meted out and troden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, & dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains, & when

…ers a trumpet, hear ye.
…for so the LORD said unto
…I will take my rest, and I
…consider in my dwelling
…like a clear heat upon
…and like a cloud of dew in
…heat of harvest.
…fore the harvest, when
…d is perfect, and the sowre
…is ripening in the flower,
…all both cut off the sprigs
…pruning-hooks, and take a-
…and cut down the branches.
They shall be left together
…the fowls of the mountains
…the beasts of the earth:
…the fowls shall summer up-
…them, & all the beasts of the
…shall winter upon them.
…In that time shall the pre-
…be brought unto the LORD
…ople of a people scattered &
…ed, and from a people ter-
…from their beginning hi-
…a nation mered out and
…under foot, whose land
…rents have spoiled, to the
…of the Name of the LORD
…to the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The burden of Egypt: Be-
hold the LORD rideth up-
on a swift cloud, and shall come
into Egypt, and the idols of E-
gypt shall be moved at his pre-
sence, and the heart of Egypt
shall melt in the midst of it.
2 And I will set the Egyptia-
ns against the Egyptians: and
they shall fight every one against
his brother, & every one against
his neighbour, city against city,
and kingdom against kingdom.
3 And the spirit of Egypt shall
fail in the midst thereof, and I
will destroy the counsel thereof:
and they shall seek to the idols,
and to the charmers, & to them
that have familiar spirits, and to
the wizards.
4 And the Egyptians will I
give over into the hand of a
cruel lord; and a fierce king shal
rule over them, saith the Lord,
the LORD of hosts.
5 And the waters shall fail
from the sea, and the river shall
be wasted and dried up.
6 And they shall turn ¶ rivers
far away, and the brooks of de-
fence shall be emptied & dried up:
the reeds and flags shall wither.
7 The paper reeds by the
brooks by ¶ mouth of ¶ brooks,
and every thing sowen by the
brooks shall wither, be driven
away, and be no *more*.
8 The fishers also shal mourn,
and all they that cast angle in-
to the brooks shall lament, and
they that spread nets upon the
waters shall languish.
9 Moreover, they that work
in fine flax, and they that weave
net-works shall be confounded.
10 And they shal be broken in
the purposes thereof, all that
make stuces and ponds for fish.
11 ¶ Surely the princes of
Zoan *are* fools, the counsel of the
wise counsellours of Pharaoh is
become brutish: how say ye un-
to Pharaoh, I *am* the son of the
wise, the son of ancient kings?
12 Where *are* they? where *are*
thy wise men? and let them
tell thee now, & let them know
what the LORD of hosts hath
purposed upon Egypt.
13 The princes of Zoan are be-
come fools, the princes of Noph
are deceived, they have also se-
duced Egypt, *even* they that are
the stay of the tribes thereof.
14 The LORD hath mingled a
perverse spirit in the midst
thereof: and they have caused E-
gypt to erre in every work
thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.
15 Neither shall there be any
work for Egypt, which the head
or tail, branch or rush may do.
16 In that day shall Egypt be
like unto women: & it shall be a-
fraid & fear, because of the sha-
king of the hand of ¶ LORD of
hosts, which he shaketh over it.
17 And the land of Judah
shall be a terrour unto Egypt, e-
very one that maketh mention
thereof shall be afraid in him-
self, because of the counsel of the
LORD of hosts, which he hath
determined against it.
18 ¶ In that day shall five
cities in the land of Egypt
speak the language of Cana-
an, and swear to the LORD of
hosts: one shall be called the
city of destruction.
19 In that day shall there be an
altar to ¶ LORD in the midst of
the land of Egypt, & a pillar at
the

the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse unto ¶ LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shal cry unto ¶ LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Saviour, and a great One, and he shal deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, & shal do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shal smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even to the LORD, & he shal be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shal there be an high-way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shal serve wth the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN ¶ yeer ¶ Tartan came unto Ashdod, (when Sargon ¶ king of Assyria sent him) & fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah ¶ son of Amoz, saying, Go & loose ¶ sackcloth from off thy loins, & put off thy shoe from thy foot: & he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot, three yeers, for a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shal the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even wth their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shal be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, & of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shal say in that day, Behold, such a our expectation is, whither we flee for help, to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south passe thorow: so it cometh from a desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me: The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travelleth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it: I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, and annoint ¶ shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsmen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, A lion: my Lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh this chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen: & he answered & said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen: & all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, & the corn of my floor: ¶ w^t I have heard of ¶ LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me; Within a yeer, according to yeers of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail,

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

2 Thou that are full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which are fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, & Kir uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass, that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsmen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat & drink; for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity; from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall, and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE burden of Tyre; Howl, ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters, the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river is her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travel not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howle, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant-*city*, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin daughter of Zidon, arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not, the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish, for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day that Tyre shall be forgotten, seventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeers shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeers, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof, because they have transgressed

the law, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, & few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken, every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joyes darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus It shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be as* ¶ shaking of an olive-tree, *and as* ¶ gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, *even* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous: but I said, My leanness, my leanness unto me, the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare; for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of ¶ earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, ¶ earth is clean dissolved, ¶ earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, & the transgression thereof shall be heavie upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when ¶ LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, & in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name; for thou hast done wonderful things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfullnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruine: a palace of strangers to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee; city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat; when the blast of the terrible ones *is as a* storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as ¶ heat in a dry place; *even* ¶ heat with ¶ shadow of a cloud: ¶ branch of terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and ¶ vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for ¶ LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him; we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be troden down under him, even as straw is troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together, with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint *for* walls & bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* minde is stayed *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low: he layeth it low even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee: the desire of our soul *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnes.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see; *but* they shall see, & be ashamed for their envie at thy people, yea, & fire of thine enemies shal devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, other lords besides thee have had dominion over us; *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live: they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, & made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified, thou hadst removed *it far unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee: they poured out a prayer, *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neer *the* time of her delivery is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; *so* have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, & shut thy doors about thee; hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall

by the dragon that *is* in § sea.
2 In that day sing ye unto
A vineyard of red wine.
3 I the LORD do keep it, I
water it every moment;
any hurt it, I will keep it
ght and day.
4 Fury *is* not in me: who
ould set the briers *and* thorns
gainst me in battell? I would
horow them, I would burn
em together.
5 Or let him take hold of
y strength, *that* he may make
ace with me, *and* he shall make
ace with me.
6 He shal cause them § come
hall to take root: Israel shall
ossom and bud, and fill the
ce of the world with fruit.
7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as
e smote those § smote him? *or*
e slain according to § slaugh-
of them § are slain by him?
8 In measure when it shoot-
h forth, thou wilt debate with
: he stayeth his rough winde
the day of the east-winde.
9 By this therefore shall the
quity of Jacob be purged, and
is all the fruit, to take away
s sin: when he maketh all the
nes of § altars as chalk-stones
t are beaten in sunder, § groves
d images shall not stand up.
10 Yet the defenced city shal
e desolate, *and* the habita-
on forsaken, and left like a
ilderneſſe: there shall the
alf feed, and there shall he lie
own, and consume the branch-
s thereof.
11 When the boughs thereof
e withered, they shall be bro-
en off: the women come *and*
ght them on fire; for it is a peo-
e of no understanding; there-
re he that made them will
ot have mercy on them, and
e that formed them will shew
em no favour.
12 ¶ And it shall come to passe
in that day, that the LORD shall
ake off from the channel of the
ver unto the stream of Egypt,
nd ye shall be gathered one by
ne, O ye children of Israel.
13 And it shall come to passe
in that day, that the great trum-
et shall be blown, and they shal
come which were ready to pe-
sh in the land of Assyria, and
the out-casts in the land of E-
gypt, and shal worship the LORD
in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

WO to the crown of pride,
to the drunkards of E-
phraim, whose glorious beauty *is*
a fading flower, which are on the
head of the fat valleys of them
that are overcome with wine.
2 Behold, the Lord *hath a*
mighty and strong one, *which* as
a tempest of hail *and* a destroy-
ing storm, as a flood of mighty
waters overflowing, shall cast
down to the earth with § hand.
3 The crown of, pride, the
drunkards of Ephraim shal be
troden under feet.
4 And the glorious beauty
which *is* on the head of the fat
valley, shall be a fading flower,
and as the hasty fruit before the
summer: § *when he* that look-
eth upon it, seeth it, while it is
yet in his hand, he eateth it up
5 ¶ In that day shal § LORD
of hosts be for a crown of glory,
and for a diadem of beauty un-
to the residue of his people:
6 And for a spirit of judge-
ment to him § sitteth in judge-
ment, & for strength to them
that turn § battell to the gate.
7 ¶ But they also have erred
through wine, & through strong
drink are out of § way: § priest
& § prophet have erred through
strong drink, they are swallowed
up of wine, they are out of § way
through strong drink, they erre in
vision, they stumble in judgement.
8 For all tables are full of
vomit, *and* filthineſſe, so that
there is no place *clean*.
9 ¶ Whom shall he teach
knowledge? and whom shall he
make to understand doctrine?
them that are weaned from the
milk, *and* drawn from the breſts.
10 For precept *must be* upon
precept, precept upon precept;
line upon line, line upon line,
here a little, *and* there a little.
11 For with stammering lips
and another tongue wil he speak
to this people.
12 To whom he said, This *is*
the rest, *wherewith* ye may
cause the weary to rest, and this
is the refreshing: yet they
would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, there a little; that they might go & fall backward, & be broken, & snared, & taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD ye scornful men that rule this people, which are in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, & righteousnes to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shal overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shalbe troden down by it.

19 From the time it goeth forth it shal take you: for morning by morning shal it passe over, by day, and by night, and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower then that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ear, and hear my voice, hearken, & hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsmen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderfull in counsell, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where David dwelt! adde ye yeer to yeer; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shalbe heavinesse & sorrow, and it shal be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, & thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It

1 It shall even be as when an
hungry man dreameth, & behold,
he eateth: but he awaketh, and
his soul is empty: or as when a
thirsty man dreameth, & behold,
he drinketh: but he awaketh, and
behold, he is faint, and his soul
hath appetite: so shall the multi-
tude of all the nations be, that
fight against mount Zion.

8 Stay your selves, & wonder;
cry you out, & cry: they are drunk-
en, but not with wine; they stag-
ger, but not with strong drink.

9 For the LORD hath poured
out upon you the spirit of
deep sleep, and hath closed your
eyes: the prophets, and your rul-
ers, the seers hath he covered.

10 And the vision of all is be-
come unto you as the words of a
book that is sealed, which men
deliver to one that is learned,
saying, Read this, I pray thee: & he
saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

11 And the book is delivered
to him that is not learned, say-
ing, Read this, I pray thee: and
he saith, I am not learned.

12 ¶ Wherefore ¶ Lord said,
forasmuch as this people draw
near with their mouth, and with
their lips do honour me, but
have removed their heart far
from me, and their fear to-
wards me is taught by the pre-
cept of men:

13 Therefore behold, I will
proceed to do a marvellous work
among this people, even a
marvellous work and a wonder:
for the wisdom of their wise
men shall perish, and the under-
standing of their prudent men
shall be hid.

14 Woe unto them ¶ seek deep to
hide their counsel from ¶ LORD,
and their works are in the dark,
and they say, Who seeth us? and
who knoweth us?

15 Surely your turning of
things upside down shall be
esteemed as the potters clay: for
shall the work say of him that
made it, He made me not? or
shall the thing framed say of
him that framed it, He had no
understanding?

16 Is it not yet a very little
while, and Lebanon shall be
turned into a fruitful field, and
the fruitful field shall be esteem-
ed as a forest?

17 And in that day shall the
deaf hear the words of the
book, and the eyes of the blinde
shall see out of obscurity, and
out of darkness.

18 The meek also shall in-
crease their joy in the LORD,
and the poor among men shall
rejoyce in ¶ holy one of Israel.

19 For the terrible one is
brought to nought, & the scor-
ner is consumed, and all that
watch for iniquity are cut off:

20 That make a man an of-
fender for a word, and lay a
snare for him that reproveth in
the gate, and turn aside the just
for a thing of nought.

21 Therefore thus saith the
LORD, who redeemed Abraham,
concerning the house of Jacob,
Jacob shall not now be ashamed,
neither shall his face now wax
pale.

22 But when he seeth his
children, ¶ work of mine hands
in the midst of him, they shall
sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie
the holy One of Jacob, and shall
fear the God of Israel.

23 They also that erred in spi-
rit shall come to understanding,
and they that murmured shall
learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WOe to the rebellious chil-
dren, saith the LORD,
that take counsel, but not of me,
and that cover with a covering,
but not of my spirit, that they
may adde sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into
Egypt, (& have not asked at my
mouth) to strengthen themselves
in the strength of Pharaoh, and
to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength
of Pharaoh be your shame, and
the trust in the shadow of E-
gypt, your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan,
& his embassadors came to Hanes

5 They were all ashamed of a
people that could not profit
them, nor be an help, nor profit,
but a shame, and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of
the south: into the land of trou-
ble and anguish, from whence
come the young and old lion, the
viper, and fiery flying serpent,
they will carry their riches up-

on the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children *that will* not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not: and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things: speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turn aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the herth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 ¶ But thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement: Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear *it*, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you § bread of adversity, and water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give § rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall, & bread of the increase of § earth, & it shall be fat & plentyous: in § day that thy cattel feed in large pasture.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that eat the ground, shall eat clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovell, and with the fan.

25 And there shal be upon every high mountain, & upon every high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as § light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven foldas § light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden *thereof* is heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the

nations

trust in men.

nations with ☞ sieve of vanity: *it shall be a* bridle in ☞ jaws ☞ people, causing *them* to erre

29 Ye shall have a song as in ☞ night, when a holy solemnity is ☞ gladnes of heart, as when goeth ☞ a pipe to come into ☞ mountain of the LORD, to ☞ mighty one of Israel.

30 And ☞ LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shew ☞ lighting down of his arm, ☞ the indignation of his anger, and ☞ the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempests, and haitstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrians be beaten down, *which* smote ☞ a rod with a staff.

32 And in every place where ☞ grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and with harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD like a stream of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WO to them ☞ go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, & trust in charets, because they *are* many; & in horsemen because they are very strong: but they look not to ☞ holy One of Israel, neither seek ☞ LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, & against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God; & their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath ☞ LORD spoken unto me, Like as ☞ lion, and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voices, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver *it*, *and* passing over, he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; & the sword not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, & his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to his strong hold for fear, & his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith ☞ LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from ☞ winde, & a covert from ☞ tempest: as riversof water in a dry place, as ☞ shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them ☞ see, shall not be dim; and the eare of them ☞ hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of ☞ stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For ☞ vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause ☞ drink of ☞ thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices, to destroy ☞ poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall divi∫eth liberall things; and by liberall things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye

careleſſe daughters, give ear unto my ſpeech.

10 Many dayes and yeers ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall fail, the gathering ſhall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: be troubled, ye careleſſe ones, ſtrip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* upon your loines.

12 They ſhall lament for their teats, for the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people ſhall come up thorns *and* briers; yea upon all the houſes of joy in the joyous city.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, ℈ multitude of ỹ city ſhall be left, ℈ forts and towers ſhall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flocks;

15 Until ỹ ſpirit be poured upon us from on high, & ỹ wilderneſſe be a fruitful field, & ỹ fruitfull field be counted for a foreſt.

16 Then judgement ſhall dwel in ỹ wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remain in ỹ fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for ever.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall hail, coming down on the foreſt: and the city ſhall be low in a low place.

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſowe beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feet of ỹ ox & ỹ aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WOe to thee ỹ ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled, and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee; when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoil, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deal treacherouſly, they ſhal deal treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou *their* arm every morning, our ſalvation alſo in ỹ time of trouble.

3 At ỹ noiſe of the tumult the people fledde, ỹ lifting up of thy ſelf the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoil ſhall be gathered, *like* the gathering of ỹ caterpillar: as the running to & fro of locuſts ſhall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted, for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſdom and knowledge ſhall be ỹ ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of ſalvation: ỹ fear of the LORD is his treaſure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones ſhall cry without; the embaſſadours of peace ſhall weep bitterly.

8 The high-wayes lie waſte, ỹ wayfaring man ceaſeth: he hath broken ỹ covenant, he hath deſpiſed ỹ cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed, *and* hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan & Carmel ſhake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up my ſelf.

11 Ye ſhall conceive chaff, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath as fire ſhall devour you.

12 And ỹ people ſhall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up ſhall they be burned in ỹ fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye ỹ are far off, what I have done; and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulneſſe hath ſurprized the hypocrites: who among us ſhall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongſt us ſhall dwell with everlaſting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteouſly, & ſpeaketh uprightly; he that deſpiſeth ỹ gain of oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, ỹ ſtoppeth his ears from hearing of bloods, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing evil;

16 He ſhall dwell on high: his place of defence *ſhall be* the munitions of rocks: bread ſhall be given him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee ỹ king in his beauty: they ſhall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour: where *is* ỹ ſcribe? where *is* the receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceive,

enemies. ing of ſcaring to & fro upon them ſtanted, for be hurt ſi- ternacle and knowledge thy tituous: ſ ſen eſſure. ſtinct com be embaſſ- bitterly, ſic waſte: ſeth: he ſhall harch deſpo- ch no man neth and s ſhamed- on is like an & Cu- rs. ſaith the exalted, ſelf chaff, ye ple: your ſ- your ou. be as the thorns cut ſ fire. r offwhat e that we night, on are ſ- ſurprized mong us vouring all dwel gs? ghteouſ- he that reſſions, s from ſpeth his ods, and eing evil, igh his the mi- ſhall be d is ſure. ſ king behold off deliver where he that s gence deeper receive; ſ

ſ ſ hmmering tongue, that you could not underſtand.

16 Look upon Zion, the city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Jeruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhall not be taken down: not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall ever be removed, neither ſhall any of the cords thereof be broken.

17 But there ſ glorious LORD will be unto us a place of broad rivers and ſtreams: wherein ſhall no galley w oars neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

18 For the LORD is our Judge, the LORD is our Law-giver, the LORD is our King: he will ſave us.

19 Thy tackelings are looſed, they could not well ſtrengthen the maſt: they could not ſpread the ſail: then is ſ prey of a great ſpoil divided: ſ lame take ſ prey: and the inhabitant ſhall not ſay I am ſick: the people that dwell therein ſhall be forgiven their iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

COme neer, ye nations, to hear: and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For ſ indignation of ſ LORD is upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly deſtroyed them, he hath delivered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlain alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtink ſhall come up out of their carcaſſes, and the mountains ſhall be melted with their blood.

4 And all ſ hoſt of heaven ſhall be diſſolved, and ſ heavens ſhall be rolled together as a ſcroll: and all their hoſt ſhall fal down, as a leaf falleth off from ſ vine, and a falling *fig* from ſ fig-tree.

5 For my ſword ſhall be bathed in heaven: behold, it ſhall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curſe to judgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatneſſe, *and* with the blood of lambs & goats, with fat of ſ kidneys of rams: for ſ LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in ſ land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorns ſhall come down with them, and ſ bullocks with the bulls, and their land ſhall be ſoaked with blood: and their duſt made fat w fatneſſe.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences for the controverſie of Zion:

9 And the ſtreams thereof ſhall be turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhal become burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not be quenched night nor day, the ſmoke thereof ſhall go up for ever: from generation to generation it ſhall lie waſte, none ſhall paſſe thorow it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ The cormorant and the bittern ſhall poſſeſſe it, the owl alſo and the raven ſhall dwell in it, and he ſhall ſtretch out upon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

12 They ſhall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none ſhall be there, and all her princes ſhall be nothing.

13 And thorns ſhall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof: and it ſhall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owls.

14 The wilde beaſts of the deſert ſhall alſo meet with ſ wilde beaſts of the iſlands, & the ſatyre ſhal cry to his fellow ſ hairy: the owl alſo ſhall reſt there, and finde for her ſelfe a place of reſt.

15 There ſhall the great owl make her neſt, and lay & hatch, and gather under her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, every one w her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read; no one of theſe ſhall fail: none ſhall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his ſpirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for ever; from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall be glad for them: and the deſert ſhall rejoyce, and bloſſom as the roſe.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even ℣ joy & singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, & confirm ℣ feeble knees.

4 Say to them ℣ are of a fearfull heart, be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even God with* a recompence: he will come & save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And ℣ parched ground shall become a pool, and ℣ thirsty land springs of waters: in ℣ habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high-way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the unclean shall not passe over it, but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion ℣ songs & everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw it came to passe in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all ℣ defenced cities of Judah, & took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of ℣ upper pool, in the high-way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs son, ℣ *was* over ℣ house, & Shebna ℣ scribe, and Joah Asaphs son ℣ recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, ℣ king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counsell and strength for warrow: on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt, to all that trust in him.

7 But if ℣ say to me, We trust in ℣ LORD our God: *Is it* not he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & said to Judah & to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away ℣ face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsmen.

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna & Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in ℣ Syrian language, for we understand *it*: and speak not unto us in ℣ Jews language, in the ears of ℣ people ℣ *are* on ℣ wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men ℣ sit upon ℣ walls, that they may eat their own dung, & drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith ℣ king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in ℣ LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this

...ezekiah
...gs hand
...idence in
...ft?
...but they
...row coun-
...nnow on
...that thou
...n the strength of Egypt,
...it will go
...e it: for so
...o all that

We trust
...t not he
...whose high
...a away: Is
...salem? Is
...ia altar?
...ve pledges
...master my
...will give
...es, if thou
...fet riders

...u turn a-
...ain of the
...rants, and
...t for chari-

...come up
...ainst my
...e LORD
...p against
...lt.
...kakim, and
...Rabshakeh,
...o thy ser-
...guages: for
...speak not
...ages in the
...en of the
...said, Hath
...thy mas-
...peak thee:
...me to the
...s that they
...ng Hezekiah
...out
...flood-mark
...oice in the
...d: Hear ye
...king, thus

...gs, Let not
...en, for he
...liver you
...kiah make
...ying, Thou
...ver: neither
...city

...shall not be delivered into
...hand of the king of Assyria.
...Hearken not to Hezekiah:
...thus saith the king of Assy-
...Make an agreement with
...a present, and come out
...me; and eat ye every one of
...vine, and every one of his
...ree, and drink ye every one
...waters of his own cistern:
...Until I come & take you
...y to a land like your own
...land of corn and wine, a
...d of bread and vineyards:
...Beware lest Hezekiah per-
...ade you, saying, The LORD
...ll deliver us. Hath any of
...gods of the nations deliver-
...his land out of the hand of
...ng of Assyria?
...Where *are* the gods of
...math and Arphad? where *are*
...gods of Sepharvaim? and
...ve they delivered Samaria
...t of my hand?
...Who *are they* amongst all
...gods of these lands, that have
...livered their land out of my
...nd, that the LORD should de-
...liver Jerusalem out of my hand?
...But they held their peace,
...d answered him not a word:
...the kings commandment
...s, saying, Answer him not.
...Then came Eliakim the
...n of Hilkiah, that *was* over the
...usehold, and Shebna the scribe,
...d Joah the son of Asaph the
...corder, to Hezekiah, with
...eir clothes rent, and told him
...e words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

...And it came to passe, when
...King Hezekiah heard *it*, that
...e rent his clothes, and covered
...mself with sackcloth, & went
...to the house of the LORD.
...And he sent Eliakim, who
...as over the household, & Sheb-
...a the scribe, and the elders of
...e priests covered with sack-
...oth unto Isaiah the prophet,
...e son of Amoz.
...And they said unto him,
...us saith Hezekiah, This day is
...day of trouble, & of rebuke, & of
...blasphemy: for the children
...e come to the birth, and *there* is
...t strength to bring forth.
...It may be the LORD thy
...od will hear the words of Rab-
...shakeh, whom the king of Assy-
...ria his master hath sent to re-
...proach the living God; and will
...reprove the words which the
...Lord thy God hath heard:
...wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for
...the remnant that is left.
5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.
6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.
7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; & I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.
8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.
9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee & when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,
10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.
11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?
12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, & Haran, & Rezeph, & the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?
13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?
14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.
15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,
16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone of all the kingdoms

kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear, open thine eyes, O LORD, & see, & hear all § words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach § living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countreys,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of § earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah § son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached & blasphemed? & against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against § holy One of Israel

24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast said, By § multitude of my chariots am I come up to § height of § mountains, to § sides of Lebanon, & I will cut down § tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof; and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grasse of the field, and as the green herb, as the grasse on § house tops, & as corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thine abode, & thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeer such as groweth of it self; and the second yeer § which springeth of the same; and in § third yeer sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, & eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall agein take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning § king of Assyria, He shal not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, & for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the angel of § LORD went forth and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore & five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Armenia; and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death; and Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth & with a perfect heart, & have done ¶ which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of David thy father; I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the sunne-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sicknesse:

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall go to the gates of the grave; I am deprived of the residue of my yeers.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living; I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent; I have cut off like a weaver my life; he will cut me off with pining sicknesse; from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 Like a crane, or a swallow, so did I chatter, I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with *looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

14 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my yeers in the bitternes of my soul.

15 O Lord, by these things men live: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recover me, & make me to live.

16 Behold, for peace I had great bitternesse, but thou hast in love to my soul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all thy sins behinde thy back.

17 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

18 The living, the living he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

19 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

20 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

21 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

AT that time Merodach Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, & shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, & said unto him, What said these men and

and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, & that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, & cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned; for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough place plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shal see it together; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grasse, & all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth, because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength, lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd; he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? & meted out heaven with a span, & comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, & weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellour, hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsell, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, & are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree that will not rot: he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have

not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, & spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sowen; yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he *is* strong in power; not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that wait upon the LORD, shall renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary, *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Keep silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near, then let them speak: let us come near together to judgement.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings: he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bowe.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed safely, *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought & done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the first, and with the last; I *am* he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, *and* he that smoteth *with the* hammer him that smote *the* anvil, saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: & he fastened it with nails, *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou Israel *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, *even* them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing & as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD and thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaff.

16 Thou

15 Thou shalt fan them, and the winde shall carry them away: and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, *and there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them; I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in ¶ midst of the valleys: I will make the wildernesse a pool of waters, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box tree together.

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of ¶ LORD hath done this, & ¶ holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith ¶ LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter: that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, & behold *it* together.

24 Behold ye are of nothing, & your work of nought: an abomination *is he that* chuseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my Name, and he shall come *upon* princes, as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from ¶ beginning, that we may know? & before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there *was* no man, even among them, and there *was* no counsellour, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

BEhold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, & give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of ¶ Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkesse, out of the prison-house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that is my Name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the Iles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth

it office.
dings.
and them
among
counce-
of them.

e all vani-
nothing;
are winde

II.
whom I
in whom
have pu
he shall
r to tid

or life up
be heard

all be no
king for
be shall
ard to truth
nor be diſ-
fect: judge
d the ille

he LORD,
evens, and
ke that
and that
d the clot
e people
them that

lled the
will hold
p them a-
nt of the
Gentiles,
e eyes to
from the
ne eyes,
in cap-
ouſe.
hat is my
till I not
ther my

r things
w things
ly ſpring
em.

LORD a
life from
that go
that is
the in-

eſſe and
up their
Kedar
doth

inhabit: let the inhabit-
of the rock ſing, let them
from the top of the mountains.
Let them give glory unto
LORD, and declare his praiſe
the iſlands.
The LORD ſhall go forth
a mighty man, he ſtirreth up
jealouſie like a man of war: he
eth yea roar, he ſhall prevail
againſt his enemies.
I have long time holden
peace, I have been ſtill, and
refrained my ſelf; now will I
like a travelling woman, I
deſtroy, and devour at once.
I will make waſte mount-
and hills, and dry up all
herbs; and I will make
rivers iſlands, and I will
up the pools.
And I will bring the blinde
a way that they knew not; I
lead them in paths that they
not known: I will make
darkneſs light before them, and
crooked things ſtraight. Theſe
things will I do unto them, and
not forſake them.
They ſhall be turned back,
they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, that
truſt in graven images, that ſay to the
molten images, Ye are our gods.
Hear ye deaf, and look ye
blinde, that ye may ſee.
Who is blinde, but my ſer-
vant? or deaf, as my meſſenger
that I ſent? who is blinde as he
that is perfect, and blinde as the
LORDS ſervant?
Seeing many things, but
thou obſerveſt not; opening the
ears, but he heareth not.
The LORD is well plea-
ſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake;
he will magnifie the law, and
make it honourable.
But this is a people robbed
and ſpoiled; they are all of them
ſnared in holes, and they are
hid in priſon-houſes: they are
for a prey, and none delivereth;
for a ſpoil, and none ſaith, Reſtore.
Who among you will give
ear to this? who will hearken
and hear for the time to come?
Who gave Jacob for a ſpoil,
and Iſrael to robbers? Did not
the LORD, he againſt whom we
have ſinned? for they would
not walk in his ways, neither
were they obedient unto his law

25 Therefore he hath poured
upon him the fury of his anger,
and the ſtrength of battel; and it hath
ſet him on fire round about, yet
he knew not; and it burned him,
yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

But now, thus ſaith the LORD
that created thee, O Jacob,
and he that formed thee, O Iſ-
rael, Fear not; for I have re-
deemed thee, I have called thee
by thy name, thou art mine.
When thou paſſeſt through
waters, I will be with thee; and
through the rivers, they ſhall not
overflow thee; when thou walk-
eſt through the fire, thou ſhalt
not be burnt; neither ſhall the
flame kindle upon thee.
For I am the LORD thy God,
the holy One of Iſrael, thy Savi-
our; I gave Egypt for thy ranſom,
Ethiopia and Seba for thee.
Since thou waſt precious in
my ſight, thou haſt been honou-
rable, and I have loved thee;
therefore will I give men for
thee, and people for thy life.
Fear not, for I am with thee, I
will bring thy ſeed from the eaſt,
and gather thee from the weſt.
I will ſay to the north, Give
up; and to the ſouth, Keep not
back; bring my ſons from far,
and my daughters from the
ends of the earth.
Even every one is called by
my name; for I have created
him for my glory, I have formed
him, yea, I have made him.
Bring forth the blinde
people that have eyes, and the
deaf that have ears.
Let all the nations be ga-
thered together, and let the peo-
ple be aſſembled: who among
them can declare this, and ſhew
us former things? let them bring
forth their witneſſes, that they
may be juſtified: or let them
hear, and ſay, *It is* truth.
Ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith
the LORD, and my ſervant whom
I have choſen, that ye know and
believe me, and underſtand that
I *am* he: before me there was
no God formed, neither ſhall
there be after me.
I, I, *even* I *am* the LORD,
and beſide me there is no Saviour.
I have declared, and have ſa-
ved,

ved, & I have shewed when there was no ſtrange god among you; therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was* I *am* he: and there is none that can deliver out of my hand; I will work, & who ſhall let it?

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, For your ſake I have ſent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy One, the Creatour of Iſrael, your king.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which maketh a way in the ſea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horſe, the army and the power; they ſhall lie down together, they ſhall not riſe, they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing; now it ſhal ſpring forth, ſhall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhal honour me, the dragons and the owls, becauſe I give waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert, to give drink to my people, my choſen.

21 This people have I formed for my ſelf, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou haſt been weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought me the ſmall cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices; I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweetcane for money, neither haſt thou filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices; but thou haſt made me to ſerve with thy ſins, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he *that* bloteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy ſins.

26 Put me in remembrance, let us plead together; declare thou, that thou mayeſt be juſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the ſanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

YEt now hear, O Jacob my ſervant, and Iſrael whom I have choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob my ſervant, and thou Jeſurun whom I have choſen.

3 For I will pour waters upon him that is thirſty, & floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my ſpirit upon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thine off-ſpring:

4 And they ſhal ſpring up as among the graſſe, as willows by the water-courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS; and another ſhall call himſelf by the name of Jacob; & another ſhal ſubſcribe with his hand unto the LORD, & ſurname himſelf by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD the King of Iſrael, and his Redeemer, the LORD of hoſts; I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhal declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and ſhal come, let them ſhew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid; have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye *are* even my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea there is no God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image, are all of them vanity, and their deleitable things ſhall not profit, and they are their own witneſſes, they ſee not, nor know, that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows ſhall be aſhamed: and the workmen, they

...they are of meniket them all be
...gathered together, let them stand
...up: yet they shall fear, and they
...shall be ashamed together.

12 The Smith with the tongs
...both worketh in the coals, and
...fashioneth it with hammers, and
...worketh it with the strength of
...his arms: yea, he is hungry, and
...his strength faileth: he drinketh
...no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth
...out his rule: he marketh it out
...with the line: he fitteth it with
...planes, & he marketh it out with
...the compass, and maketh it after
...the figure of a man, according
...to the beauty of a man, that it
...may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down ce-
...dars, and taketh the cypresse and
...the oak, which he strengtheneth
...for himself among the trees of
...the forest: he planteth an ash,
...and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man
...to burn: for he will take there-
...of, and warm himself: yea, he
...kindleth it, and baketh bread,
...yea, he maketh a god, and wor-
...shippeth it: he maketh it a gra-
...ven image, and falleth down
...thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in
...the fire: with part thereof he
...eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and
...is satisfied; yea, he warmeth
...himself, and saith, Aha, I am
...warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he
...maketh a god, even his graven
...image: he falleth down unto it,
...and worshippeth it, and prayeth
...unto it, and saith, Deliver me;
...for thou art my God.

18 They have not known,
...nor understood; for he hath
...shut their eyes, that they cannot
...see; and their hearts, that they
...cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in
...his heart, neither is there know-
...ledge nor understanding to say,
...I have burnt part of it in the
...fire; yea, also I have baked
...bread upon the coals thereof; I
...have roasted flesh, and eaten it,
...and shall I make the residue
...thereof an abomination? shall I
...fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes; a de-
...ceived heart hath turned him a-
...side, that he cannot deliver his
...soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie
...in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, (O Ja-
...cob and Israel) for thou *art* my
...servant, I have formed thee: thou
...*art* my servant, O Israel, thou
...shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a
...thick cloud, thy transgressions, &
...as a cloud thy sins: return unto
...me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens, for the
...LORD hath done *it*: shout ye
...lower parts of the earth: break
...forth into singing, ye mountains,
...O forest, and every tree therein:
...for the LORD hath redeemed Ja-
...cob, & glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy
...Redeemer, and he that formed
...thee from the womb, I *am* the
...LORD that maketh all things,
...that stretcheth forth the heavens
...alone, that spreadeth abroad the
...earth by my self;

25 That frustrateth § tokens of
...the liars, & maketh diviners mad,
...that turneth wise men backward,
...& maketh their knowledg foolish;

26 That confirmeth the word
...of his servant, and performeth
...the counsel of his messengers,
...that saith to Jerusalem, Thou
...shalt be inhabited, and to the ci-
...ties of Judah, Ye shall be built,
...and I will raise up the decayed
...places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be
...dry, and I will dry up thy rivers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is*
...my shepherd, and shall perform
...all my pleasure, even saying to
...Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built;
...and to the temple, Thy foundation
...shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THus saith the LORD to his a-
...nointed, to Cyrus, whose
...right hand I have holden to sub-
...due nations before him: & I will
...loose the loins of kings, to open
...before him the two-leaved gates,
...and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, & make
...the crooked places straight: I will
...break in pieces the gates of brass,
...& cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the trea-
...sures of darkness, and hidden
...riches of secret places, that thou
...mayest know § I § LORD which
...call

call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, & from the west, that *there is* none besides me. I *am* the LORD, & *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil; I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness; let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: let the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, ask me of things to come concerning my sons; and concerning the work of mine hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, & created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways; he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price, nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, & merchandise of Ethiopia, & of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, & they shall be thine, they shall come after thee in chains, they shall come over & they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, & *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily, thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation; ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not invain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves, & come; draw near together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge, they set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

21 Tell ye, & bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else besides me, a just God, and a Saviour; *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, & be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely shall one say, In the LORD have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; & all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, & shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

BEL boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages *were* heavy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They

they stoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to your old age, I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver you.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, & he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, & he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, & from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, that are far from righteousness.

13 I bring near my righteousness: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Come down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones, and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thy heart, I am, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment, on one day; the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: & mischief shall fall upon thee, & shalt not be able to put it off: & desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, & with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude

multitude of thy counsels: let now ☽ astrologers, ☽ star-gazers, the monethly prognosticators, stand up, & save thee from these things that shal come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shal be as stubble, the fire shall burn them, they shal not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there *shal* not *be a* coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom ☽ hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shal wander every one to his quarter: none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

HEear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnes.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, & stay themselves upon the God of Israel; ☽ LORD of hosts ☽ his Name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; & they went forth out of my mouth; & I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck ☽ an iron sinew, and thy brow brass.

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, & my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, & ☽ diddst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day, when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time ☽ ear was no: opened: for I knew that ☽ would'st deal very treacherously, and was called a transgresseur from the womb.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob & Israel my called: I *am* he; I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, & mine hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves, & hear, & among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was: *there* *am* I: and now the LORD God hath sent me, and his Spirit.

17 Thus saith the LORD ☽ Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

18 O that ☽ hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had ☽ peace been as a river, and ☽ righteousnes as ☽ waves of the sea:

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: ☽ his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing, declare ye, publish this, utter it even to ☽ end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts; he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Listen, O isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from far, The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, & my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him: Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said; It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers; kings shall see, and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee & I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darknesse, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north, and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heaven, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, & will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands: thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee: as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them on *thee* as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste, and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shal even now be too narrow, by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up, shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shal say again in thine ears, The place is too straight for me; give place to me, I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD,

Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* arms: and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shal be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

THus saith the LORD, Where *is* the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors *is it*, to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was *there* no man? when I called, was there none to answer? is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea: I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He *is* neer that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come neer to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is he that* shall condemn me? Lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse your selves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

HArken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Harken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 M

5 My righteousnesse *is* neer: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye *that* know righteousnes, the people in whose heart is my law. Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladnesse and joy: *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 *I even I am* he that comforteth you: who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, & of a son of man which shall be made *as* grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth, and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor *that* his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared; the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 These two things are come unto thee, who shall be sorry for thee? desolation and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD, and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on beautifull garments O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust, arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands

of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt, to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my Name continually every day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name; therefore *they shall know* in that day, that *I am* he that doth speak: Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her, be ye clean that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you, and the God of Israel *will be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee, (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them, shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

WHo hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed.

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath born our griefs, & carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth; he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgement; and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his seed*, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He

11 He shall see of the travell of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a *portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressour, and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for ¶ transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

SIng, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear: break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travell with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith ¶ LORD

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not: for thou shalt not be ashamed, neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker ✠ thine husband, (the LORD of hosts is his Name) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment: but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this ✠ *is* the waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn, that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth: so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnes shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terrour, for it shall not come neer thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fal for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and bringeth forth an instrument for his work, & I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy, and eat, yea come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? & your labour for ♄ which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, & eat ye that ♈ is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your

seal shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and a commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel: for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found; call ye upon him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith § LORD.

9 For *as* § heavens are higher then the earth: so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shal accomplish § which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, & instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgement, & do justice: for my salvation *is* neer to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, & the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, § hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me frō his people: neither let § eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith § LORD unto the eunuchs § keep my sabbaths, and chuse § things § please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place, and a name better then of sons, and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name § shal not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger § joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the Name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the out-casts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour: *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs *which* can never have enough: and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink: and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shal rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, & draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the rivers is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offred a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty & high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also and the posts hast thou set thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self to another than me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a covenant with them: thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, & didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace, even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take them. but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain.

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy, I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, & to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the soules which I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his wayes, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips: peace, peace to him that is neer, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRy aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, & thou takest no knowledge? Behold in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist

of wickedneſſe: ye ſhall not faſt as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it ſuch a faſt *that* I have choſen? a day for a man to afflict his ſoul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpread ſackcloth and aſhes under him? wilt ꝯ call this a faſt, & an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this ꝯ faſt ꝯ I have choſen? to looſe the bands of wickedneſs, to undo ꝯ heavie burdens, and to let the oppreſſed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that ꝯ bring the poor ꝯ are caſt out, to thy houſe? when ꝯ ſeeſt the naked, that thou cover him, and ꝯ thou hide not thy ſelf from thine own fleſh?

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall go before thee, the glory of the LORD ſhall be thy rereward.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwer: ꝯ ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midſt of thee ꝯ yoke, ꝯ putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy ſoul to ꝯ hungry, & ſatisfie ꝯ afflicted ſoul; then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcurity, and thy darkneſſe be as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoul in drought, & make fat thy bones, and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden, & like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters fail not.

12 And *they that ſhall be* of thee, ſhall build the old waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe up the foundations of many generations; and thou ſhalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The reſtorer of paths to dwel in.

13 ¶ If ꝯ turn away thy foot from ꝯ ſabbath, *from* doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, & call the ſabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine own waies, nor finding thine own pleaſure, nor ſpeaking *thine own* words:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelf in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to ride upon ꝯ high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not ſhortened, that it cannot ſave; neither his ear heavie, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have ſeparated between you and your God, and your ſins have hid his face frō you, ꝯ he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, & your fingers with iniquity, your lips have ſpoken lies, and your tongue hath muttered perverſneſſe.

4 None calleth for juſtice, nor any pleadeth for truth; they truſt in vanity, and ſpeak lies, they conceive miſchief, & bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice eggs, and weave the ſpiders web: he that eateth of their eggs, dieth, and that which is cruſhed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs ſhall not become garments, neither ſhall they cover themſelves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, waſting and deſtruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, & there is no judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whoſoever goeth therein, ſhall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us: neither doth juſtice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obſcurity; for brightneſs, *but* we walk in darkneſs.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, & we grope as if we had no eyes: we ſtumble at noon day as in the night; we *are* in deſolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like beares, & mourn ſore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none; for ſalvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our tranſgreſſions are multiplied before thee, & our ſins

testifie against us for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, & justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, & equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and § LORD saw it, and it displeased him, that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour. Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a brest-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to *their* deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shal they fear § Name of § LORD from the west, & his glory from § rising of § sun: when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant § them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of § mouth of thy seed, nor out of § mouth of thy seeds seed, saith § LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

ARise, shine; for thy light *is* come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenesse shal cover the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, & his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shal come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, & flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the abundance of the sea shal be converted unto thee, § forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian & Ephah all they from Sheba shall come: they shal bring gold & incense, & they shal shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shal minister unto thee, they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and § ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver & their gold w them, unto the Name of § LORD thy God, and to the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, & their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the firtree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary: and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending

unto thee, and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy one of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*; I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee; but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherite the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

THe spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the brokenhearted, to proclame liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them *that* are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeer of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn.

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse; that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 For your shame *you shall have* double: and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offerings, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, & their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom deckerh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her self with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud: and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, until the righteousnes thereof go forth

as brightneſſes and the ſalvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſes, and all kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou ſhalt no more be termed, Forſaken, neither ſhall thy land any more be termed Deſolate: but ℣ ſhalt be called, Hephzibah: & thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin; ſo ſhall thy ſons marry thee: and *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over ℣ bride, ſo ſhall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have ſet watchmen upon thy walls, O Jeruſalem, which ſhall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not ſilence:

7 And give him no reſt, till he eſtabliſh, and till he make Jeruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

8 The LORD hath ſworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his ſtrength: Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the ſons of the ſtrangers ſhall not drink thy wine for the which thou haſt laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it ſhall eat it, and praiſe the LORD; and they that have brought it together, ſhall drink it in the courts of my Holineſſe.

10 ¶ Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: caſt up, caſt up the high way, gather out the ſtones; lift up a ſtandard for ℣ people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſalvation cometh: behold, his reward *is* with him, & his work before him.

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a city not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that *is* glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeak in righteouſneſſe, mighty to ſave.

2 Wherefore *are* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-preſſe alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood ſhall be ſprinkled upon my garments, and I will ſtain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeer of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, & there was none to help: and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought ſalvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindneſſes of the LORD, *and* the praiſes of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on us; and the great goodneſſe towards the houſe of Iſrael, which he hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindneſſes.

8 For he ſaid, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: ſo he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his preſence ſaved them: in his love, and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, & carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy ſpirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought againſt them.

11 Then he remembered the dayes of old, Moſes *and* his people, ſaying, Where *is he* that brought them up out of the ſea, with the ſhepherd of his flock? where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him.

12 That led *them* by the right

hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting Name.

13 That led them thorow the deep as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of ℣ LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious Name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal, and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse, thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not; thou, O LORD art our Father, our redeemer, thy Name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never barest rule over them, they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIV.

OH ℣ wouldest rent the heavens, ℣ thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil: to make thy Name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things, *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, ℣ mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him ℣ rejoyceth & worketh righteousness, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned; in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, & all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags and we all do fade as a leaf, & our iniquities, like ℣ winds, have taken us away.

7 And there is none ℣ calleth upon thy Name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up ℣ fire, & all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

I Am sought of *them that* asked not *for me*, I am found of *them* ℣ sought me not: I said, behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I have spread out mine hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walked in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, & lodge in ℣ monuments, which eat swines flesh, & broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neer to me, for I am holier then thou: these *are a* smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, & blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, & out of Judah, an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, & my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, & prepare a table for that troop, & that furnish the drink offering unto the number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, & ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth: and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth: because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: & the former shall not be remembered nor come into minde.

18 But be you glad, & rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred yeers old, but the sinner being an hundred yeers old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*: and they shal plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shal not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, & their off-spring with them.

24 And it shal come to passe, that before they call, I will answer: and whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shal feed together, & the lion shal eat straw like the bullock: & dust shall be the serpents meat. They shal not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD

CHAP. LXVI.

THus saith the LORD, The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD, but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor, & of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation *as if he offered* swines blood:

blood: he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their delusions, & will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer, when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travelled, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for assoon as Zion travelled, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb, saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be born upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, & with his chariots, like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire & by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh, & the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens behinde one tree in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, & I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessell, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests, and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, & from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and

look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth, in the lot of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim § son of Josiah king of Judah unto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of § LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; & before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, & whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee, to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, & touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, & they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, & against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them, touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, & arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee; be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against § priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith § LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember, thee the kindenesse of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderneſse, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase:

increaſe; all that devour him, ſhall offend; evil ſhall come upon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Jacob, & all § families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone fat from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* the LORD, that brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us thorow the wilderneſſe, thorow a land of deſerts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, thorow a land that no man paſſed thorow, & where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the law, knew me not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, & the prophets prophеſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, ſaith § LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For paſſe over the iſles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend unto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forſaken me, the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out ciſterns, broken ciſterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſervant? is he a home-born *ſlave*? why is he ſpoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* yelled, & they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this unto thy ſelf, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprove thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* a evil thing and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, & § my fear *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not tranſgreſſe: when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderedſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right ſeed: how then are thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine unto me?

22 For though thou waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: *thou art a* ſwift dromedary, traverſing her ways.

24 A wilde aſſe uſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth up the winde at her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves; in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, There is no hope. No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is aſhamed, when he is found, ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their

their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,
28 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth; for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.
29 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.
30 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.
31 In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.
32 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords; we will come no more unto thee?
33 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.
34 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.
35 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.
36 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: Behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.
37 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.
38 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for ¶ the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, & thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD.
2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.
3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.
4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth.
5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken, and done evill things as thou couldest.
6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the dayes of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.
7 And I said, after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.
8 And I saw when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went & played ¶ harlot also.
9 And it came to passe, through the lightnesse of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.
10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.
11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.
12 ¶ Go, and proclaime these words toward the north, and say,

say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, & hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you, and I will take you, one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land: in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as a* wife treacherously departeth from her husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weepings, *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return, ye backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks, their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. III.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith ✠ LORD, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to ✠ men of Judah & Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sowe not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to ✠ LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah & inhabitants of Jerusalem, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land; cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zion, retire, stay not: for I will bring evill from the north, and a great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer

Gentiles is on his way: he is
go forth from his place to
ake thy land desolate, *and* thy
ties shall be laid waste without
habitant.

For this gird you with
cloth, lament and howl:
the fierce anger of ☩ LORD
not turned back from us.

And it shall come to passe
that day, saith the LORD,
the heart of the king shall
sh, and the heart of the prin-
and the priests shall be a-
hed, and the prophets shall
der.

Then said I, Ah Lord
, surely thou hast greatly
ceived this people, and Jeru-
m, saying, Ye shall have
ace; whereas the sword reach-
unto the soul.

At that time shall it be said
this people, and to Jerusa-
, A dry winde of the high
es in the wildernesse toward
e daughter of my people, not
an, nor to cleanse,

Even a full winde from
ese places shall come unto
e: now also will I give sen-
ce against them.

Behold, he shall come up
e clouds, and his chariots *shall be*
an whirlwinde: his horses are
ifter then eagles: wo unto us,
we are spoiled.

O Jerusalem, wash thine
art from wickednesse, that
u mayest be saved: how long
all thy vain thoughts lodge
thin thee?

For a voice declareth from
n, and publisheth affliction
m mount Ephraim.

Make ye mention to the
tions, behold, publish against
rusalem: *that* watchers come
m a far country, and give out
ir voice against the cities
Judah.

As keepers of a field are
y against her round about:
cause she hath been rebellious
ainst me, saith the LORD.

Thy way and thy doings
ve procured these things un-
thee, this *is* thy wickednesse,
cause it is bitter, because it
acheth unto thine heart.

¶ My bowels, my bowels, I
pained at my very heart,
my heart maketh a noise in me;
I cannot hold my peace, because
thou hast heard, O my soul, the
sound of the trumpet, the a-
larm of war.

Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have no understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

I beheld the earth, and lo, it *was* without form, and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

I beheld, and lo, there *was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderness, and all ☩ cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

For thus hath ☩ LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, & will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

The whole city shall flee for the noise of ☩ horsmen and bowe-men, they shall go into thickets, & climb upon ☩ rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou clothest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting: in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish, as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* be-

bewaileth her self, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wo *is* me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

RUn ye to & fro therow the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, *but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* § judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, *and* a wolf of the evening shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities; every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them *that are* no Gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battelments for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied § LORD, and said, *It is* not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shal we see sword nor famine.

13 And the prophets shall become windes, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I wil bring a nation upon you fro far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD; it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men of valour.

17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which they should eat: they shall eat up thy sons & thy daughters: they shall eat up thy flocks & their herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless, in those dayes, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when ye shal say, Wherefore doth the LORD our God do all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes & see not, which have ears and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence? which have placed the sand for the bound of the

...ly a perpetual decree, that it ...pass it, and though the ...ves thereof toss themselves, ...not prevail; though ...can they not pass ...

But this people hath a re... ...ing & a rebellious heart; they ...revolted and gone.

Neither say they in their ...Let us now fear the LORD ...that giveth rain, both ...former and the latter in his ...he reserveth unto us the ...appointed weeks of the harvest.

¶ Your iniquities have ...away these things, and ...sins have withholden good ...from you.

For among my people are ...wicked men: they lay wait, ...as he that setteth snares; they set ...they catch men.

As a cage is full of birds, so ...their houses full of deceit: ...they are become great, ...waxen rich.

They are waxen fat, they ...yea, they overpasse the ...of the wicked: they judge ...the cause, the cause of the ...yet they prosper: ...right of the needy do ...judge.

Shall I not visit for these ...saith the LORD? shall ...soul be avenged on such a ...as this?

A wonderful and horrible ...committed in the land:

The prophets prophesie ...and the priests bear rule ...their means; and my people ...have it so: and what will ...in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

Ye children of Benjamin, ...gather your selves to flee ...of the midst of Jerusalem, ...blow the trumpet in Tekoa, ...set up a signe of fire in ...Bethhaccerem: for evil appear...out of the north, and great ...destruction.

I have likened the daughter ...Zion to a comely and deli... ...women.

The shepherds with their ...shall come unto her: they ...pitch their tents against her ...they feed every ...in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: ...arise, and let us go up at noon: ...wo unto us, for the day goeth a...way, for the shadows of the even...ing are stretched out.

5 Arise, & let us go up by night, ...and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD ...of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, ...and cast a mount against Jerusa...lem: this is the city to be visi...ted, she is wholly oppression in the ...midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out ...her waters, so she casteth out ...her wickedness: violence and ...spoil is heard in her, before me ...continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusa...lem, lest my soul depart from ...thee, lest I make thee desolate, a ...land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of ...hosts, they shall thoroughly glean ...the remnant of Israel as a vine: ...turn back thine hand as a grape...gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, ...and give warning, that they may ...hear? behold their ear is uncir...cumcised, & they cannot hearken: ...behold, the word of the LORD ...is unto them a reproach: they ...have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the ...fury of the LORD: I am weary ...with holding in, I will pour it ...out upon the children abroad, and ...upon the assembly of young men ...together: for even the husband ...with the wife shall be ta...ken, the aged with *him that is* ...full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be ...turned unto others, with *their* ...fields, and wives together: for I ...will stretch out my hand upon ...the inhabitants of the land, saith ...the LORD.

13 For from the least of them, ...even unto the greatest of them, ...every one is given to covetous...nes; and from the prophet even ...unto the priest, every one deal...eth falsly.

14 They have healed also the ...hurt of the daughter of my peo...ple slightly, saying, Peace, peace, ...when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when ...they had committed abomination? ...nay they were not at all ashamed, ...neither

neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shal be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, & ye shall finde rest for your souls: but they said, we will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shal fal upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north countrey, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shal lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses set in array as men for war, against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, & pain, as of a woman in travell.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with sack-cloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning as for an onely son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, and a fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: they are brass and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are they.

5 For if you thoroughly amend your wayes and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour,

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherless and the widow, & shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my Name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become

...ers in your eyes? behold, e-
...I have seen it, saith § LORD.
12 But go ye now unto my
...ce which was in Shiloh, where
...ne my Name at the first, and
...e what I did to it, for the
...kedness of my people Israel.
13 And now, because ye have
...e all these works, saith the
...RD, & I spake unto you, rising
...e early, and speaking, but ye
...ard not; and I called you,
...ye answered not:
14 Therefore will I do unto
...s house, which is called by my
...me, wherein ye trust, and un-
...o the place which I gave to
...u and to your fathers, as I
...ve done to Shiloh.
15 And I will cast you out of
...y sight, as I have cast out all
...your brethren, even the whole
...ed of Ephraim.
16 Therefore pray not thou
...r this people, neither lift up
...r cry nor prayer for them, neither
...ke intercession to me, for I
...ll not hear thee.
17 ¶ Seest thou not what they
...do in the cities of Judah, and in
...e streets of Jerusalem?
18 The children gather wood,
...d the fathers kindle the fire &
...e women kneed their dough,
...make cakes to the queen of
...aven, and to pour out drink-
...erings unto other gods, that
...ey may provoke me to anger.
19 Do they provoke me to
...ger, saith the LORD? do they
...t provoke themselves to the
...nfusion of their own faces?
20 Therefore thus saith the
...rd GOD, Behold, mine anger
...d my fury shall be poured out
...on this place, upon man and
...on beast, and upon the trees
...of the field, and upon the fruit
...of the ground, and it shall burn
...and shall not be quenched.
21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of
...sts, the God of Israel, Put
...your burnt-offerings unto your
...sacrifices, and eat flesh.
22 For I spake not unto your
...fathers, nor commanded them,
...in the day that I brought them
...out of the land of Egypt, concer-
...ning burnt-offerings or sacrifices:
23 But this thing commanded
...them, saying, Obey my voice,
...and I will be your God, and ye
shall be my people: and walk ye
in all the ways that I have
commanded you, that it may be
well unto you.
24 But they hearkened not, nor
inclined their ear, but walked
in the counsels, *and* in the ima-
gination of their evil heart, and
went backward, and not forward.
25 Since the day that your fa-
thers came forth out of the land
of Egypt, unto this day, I have
even sent unto you all my ser-
vants the prophets, daily rising
up early and sending *them*.
26 Yet they hearkened not
unto me, nor inclined their ear,
but hardned their neck: they did
worse then their fathers.
27 Therefore thou shalt speak
all these words unto them, but
they will not hearken to thee:
thou shalt also call unto them,
but they will not answer thee.
28 But thou shalt say unto
them, This *is a* nation that o-
beyeth not the voice of § LORD
their God, nor receiveth corre-
ction: truth is perished, and is
cut off from their mouth.
29 Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusa-
lem*, and cast it away, and take up
a lamentation on high places;
for the LORD hath rejected
and forsaken the generation of
his wrath.
30 For § children of Judah have
done evil in my sight, saith the
LORD: they have set their abo-
minations in the house which *is*
called by my Name, to pollute it
31 And they have built the
high places of Tophet, which *is*
in the valley of the son of Hin-
nom, to burn their sons and their
daughters in the fire, which I
commanded *them* not, neither
came it into my heart.
32 ¶ Therefore behold, the
days come, saith the LORD,
that it shall no more be called
Tophet, nor the valley of the son
of Hinnom, but the valley of
slaughter: for they shall bury in
Tophet, till there be no place.
33 And the carcases of this
people shall be meat for the
fowls of the heaven, and for the
beasts of the earth, and none shall
fray *them* away.
34 Then will I cause to cease
from the cities of Judah, and
from

from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of the bridegroom, & the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shal bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, & the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, & the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, & whom they have served, & after whom they have walked, & whom they have sought, & whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shalbe for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, shall they fall, & not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slyden back, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened, and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, & the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed, and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and what wisdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousnesse, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shal they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things* that I have given them, shal passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, & let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there, for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us waters of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good *came*; *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, & have devoured the land, and all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will not be* charmed, and they shal bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorow, my heart *is* faint in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell in a far country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, & we are not

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is* there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *for* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother; for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can pass through them; neither can men hear the voice of the cattell, both the fowl of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may understand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it: for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, *I* will feed them, *even* this people with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: & I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women that they may come, and send for cunning women that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, how are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and everyone her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD,

Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvest man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches,

24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth, and knoweth me; that I *am* the LORD, which exercise loving kindenesse, judgement, and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised:

26 Egypt, and Judah, & Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all these nations *are* uncircumcised; and all the house of Israel *are* uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEar ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails, and with hammers that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, but speak not: they must needs be born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth *it* appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock *is* a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder; blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the true God, he *is* the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man is brutish in his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe *is me* for my hurt, my wound *is* grievous: but I said, Truly, this *is a* grief, and I must bear it.

20 My

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country: to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himself: it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from ¶ LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclame all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear: but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant which I commanded *them* to do: but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words: and they went after other gods, to serve them: the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods, unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah: and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry, or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing the hath wrought lewdness with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise

of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they have done against themselves, to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of *it*, and I know *it*: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb, or an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and ♈ heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith ♌ LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith ♌ LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeer of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee, yet let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neer in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me, thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in ♈ land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, they *wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the ♈ swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea, they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house: I have left mine heritage: I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage *is* unto me as a ♌ lion in the forest: it cried out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me as a speckled bird ♐ the birds round about *are* against her: come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from *one* end of the land even to *the other* end of the land, no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit, and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance

ance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, & pluck out ȳ house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, & have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my Name, The LORD liveth (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith ȳ LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THus saith ȳ LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of ȳ LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, & go to Euphrates, & hide it there in a hole of ȳ rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as ȳ LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that ȳ LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, & digged, & took ȳ girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of ȳ LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man: so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, & for a Name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shal be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, & the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even ȳ fathers & the sons together, saith ȳ LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give care, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkenes, & before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darknesse.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shal weep in secret places for your pride, and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, & to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down, for your principalities shal come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shal be shut up, and none shal open them, Judah shal be carried away captive all of it, it shal be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, & behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee, (for thou

hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIIII.

THE word of the LORD, that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty, they were ashamed, and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind, like dragons: their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou it for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble: why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy Name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt offerings, & an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, & by the famine, & by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision, and divination, and thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not: yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine & the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes

eyes run down with teare night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Iudah? hath thy soul loathed Sion? why hast thou smitten us, *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy Names sake do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

THen said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, *yet* my minde *could not be* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four kindes, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of children, I will destroy my people, *saith they* return not from their ways.

8 Their widowes are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noonday; I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the city.

9 She that hath born seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while it *was* yet day; she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily I will cause the enemy to intreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, & *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoy-

ting of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone, because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar? and as waters that fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, if thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall: and they shall fight against thee: but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, & concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword and by famine, and their carcasse shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, & for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even loving kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great & the small shall die in this land, they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall men rent themselves for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eat and to drink:

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done worse than your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land, that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many

many fishers, saith § LORD, and they shall fish them: and after wil I send for many hunters, & they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of § rocks.

17 For mine eyes *are* upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance & the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand & my might, and they shall know § my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

The sin of Judah *is* written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond; *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars, and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin throughout all thine borders.

4 And thou, even thy self, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like § heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit § parched places in § wilderness, in a salt land, & not inhabited.

7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not fee when heat cometh: but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be careful in the yeer of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD search § heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not; *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they § depart from me shall be written in § earth, because they have forsaken § LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, & I shall be healed: save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now?

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastour to follow thee, neither have I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, § *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus saith § LORD unto me, Go, and stand in the gate of § children of § people, whereby § kings of Judah come in, and

by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem.

20 And say unto them Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I cómanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein;

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes, sitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto ỹ house of ỹ LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at ỹ gates of Jerusalem on ỹ sabbath-day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE word ỹ came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessell that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, & concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it,

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then will I repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Behold I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters ỹ come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their waies *from* the ancient paths, to walk in paths *in* a way not cast up;

16 To make their land desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing; every

every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east winde before the enemy: I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, & be widows, and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight: but let them be overthrown before thee: deal thus with them in thy time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the east gate, and proclame there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents:

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Topher, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah & Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, & the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege, & straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel that cannot be made whole again: and they shall bury them in Topher, till there be no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make their city as Topher.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the

place of Topher, because of all § houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all§host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Topher, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie: and he stood in the court of § LORDS house, & said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

NOw Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks, that *were* in § high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, § Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*; and I will give all Judah into § hand of the king of Babylon, & he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them w§ § sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, & all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and § shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt dy, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoile, because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shal prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper: *their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts that triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in § morning, and the shouting at noon-tide;

17 Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great *with me*.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour & sor-

…ses, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah:

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you, with an outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, & such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, & into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, & the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, & burn, that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, Who shal come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, & thy servants, & thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye judgement and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon; yet surely

I will

I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shal passe by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnes, and his chambers by wrong: that useth his neighbors service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, & large chambers, & cutteth him out windows, and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat & drink, & do judgement & justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah, my brother, or, ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or, ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 Go up to Lebanon, & cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity: *but* thou saidst, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, & thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the paines, as of a woman in travell?

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, & thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childelesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countreys, whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, & they shall be fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them, which shal feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shal reign & prosper, and shal execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Judah shalbe saved, & Israel shall dwell safely, and this is his Name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE.

7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, (and like a man whom wine hath overcome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth, the pleasant places of ℣ wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet & priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darknesse: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria, they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Ierusalem an horrible thing: they commit a fultery, & walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, & make them drink ℣ water of gall: for from the prophets of Ierusalem is prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto ℣ words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsell of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have executed, and till he have performed ℣ thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets;

phets, yet they prophesied
22 But if they had stood in
my counsel, and had caused my
people to hear my words, then
they should have turned them
from their evil way, and from
the evil of their doings.
23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the
LORD, and not a God a
far off?
24 Can any hide himself in
secret places, that I shall not see
him, saith the LORD? do not
I fill heaven and earth, saith the
LORD?
25 I have heard what the pro-
phets said, that prophesie lies in
my Name, saying, I have dream-
ed, I have dreamed.
26 How long shall this be in
the heart of the prophets that
prophesie lies? yea, *they are*
prophets of the deceit of their
own heart;
27 Which think to cause my
people to forget my Name by
their dreams ℣ they tell every
man to his neighbour, as their
fathers have forgotten my Name
for Baal.
28 The prophet ℣ *hath* a dream
let him tell a dream; & he ℣ *hath*
my word, let him speak my word
faithfully: what *is* ℣ chaff to the
wheat, saith the LORD?
29 *Is* not my word like as a
fire, saith the LORD, and like
a hammer *that* breaketh the rock
in pieces?
30 Therefore behold, I *am*
against the prophets, saith the
LORD, that steal my word eve-
ry one from his neighbour.
31 Behold, I *am* against the
prophets, saith the LORD, ℣ use
their tongues, and say, He saith.
32 Behold, I *am* against them
that prophesie false dreams, saith
the LORD, and do tell them,
and cause my people to err by
their lies, and by their light-
ness; yet I sent them not, nor
commanded them; therefore
they shall not profit this people
at all, saith the LORD.
33 ¶ And when this people,
or the prophet, or a priest shall
ask thee, saying, What *is* the bur-
den of the LORD? thou shalt
then say unto them, What bur-
den? I will even forsake you,
saith the LORD.
34 And as for the prophet, &
the priest, and the people that
shall say, The burden of the
LORD, I will even punish that
man and his house.
35 Thus shall ye say every one
to his neighbour, and every one
to his brother, What hath the
LORD answered? and what hath
the LORD spoken?
36 And the burden of ℣ LORD
shall ye mention no more: for
every man's word shall be his bur-
den: for ye have perverted the
words of the living God, of the
LORD of hosts, our God.
37 Thus shalt thou say to the
prophet, What hath the LORD
answered thee? and what hath
the LORD spoken?
38 But sith ye say, The bur-
den of the LORD; therefore thus
saith the LORD, Because ye say
this word, The burden of the
LORD, & I have sent unto you,
saying, Ye shall not say, The
burden of the LORD:
39 Therefore behold, even I,
will utterly forget you, & I will
forsake you, and the city that I
gave you, and your fathers, and
cast you out of my presence.
40 And I will bring an ever-
lasting reproach upon you, and
a perpetual shame, which shall
not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

THE LORD shewed me, and
behold, two baskets of figs
were set before the temple of
the LORD, after that Nebu-
chadrezzar king of Babylon had
carried away captive Jeconiah
the son of Jehoiakim king of Ju-
dah, and the princes of Judah,
with the carpenters and smiths
from Jerusalem, & had brought
them to Babylon.
2 One basket *had* very good
figs, *even* like the figs that are
first ripe: and the other basket
had very naughty figs, ℣ could
not be eaten they were so bad.
3 Then said ℣ LORD unto me,
What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I
said, Figs; ℣ good figs, very good;
and the evil, very evil, that can-
not be eaten they are so evil.
4 ¶ Again, the word of the
LORD came unto me, saying,
5 Thus saith the LORD, the
God of Israel, Like these good
figs

kings, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them down, and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil figs which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; (surely thus saith ℣ LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, & the residue of Jerusalem that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all ℣ kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach, and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off ℣ land ℣ I gave unto them & to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first year of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon;

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, (that is the three and twentieth yeer) the word of § LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early & sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, & dwel in ℣ land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever & ever;

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger ℣ the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words;

9 Behold, I will send & take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, & will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, & the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, & ℣ voice of ℣ bride, the sound of ℣ mil-stones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy yeers.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe when seventy yeers are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations & great kings shall serve themselves of them also; and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God

God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, & cause all the nations to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; (*as it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, & the remnant of Ashdod.

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon:

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isle, which *are* beyond the sea:

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that *are* in the utmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people, that dwell in the desert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth; & the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my Name, and should ye utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD *hath* a controversie with the nations; he will plead with all flesh; he will give them *that are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth, even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, and cry, and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principall of the flock: for the days of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this

...ord from the LORD, saying;
2 Thus saith the LORD. Stand
...the court of the LORDS house,
...d speak unto all the cities of
...dah, which come to worship
...the LORDS house, all the
...rds that I command thee to
...speak unto them: diminish
...a word;
3 If so be they will hearken,
...d turn every man from his
...d way, that I may repent me
...of the evil which I purpose to
...do unto them, because of the
...evil of their doings.
4 And thou shalt say unto
...m, Thus saith the LORD, If
...ye will not hearken to me, to
...walk in my law which I have
...set before you,
5 To hearken to the words of
...my servants the prophets, whom
...I send unto you, both rising up
...early, and sending them, (but
...ye have not hearkened:)
6 Then will I make this
...house like Shiloh, and will make
...this city a curse to all the nati-
...ons of the earth.
7 So the priests and the pro-
...phets, and all the people heard
...Jeremiah speaking these words
...in the house of the LORD.
8 ¶ Now it came to pass
...when Jeremiah had made an end
...of speaking all that the LORD had
...commanded him to speak unto all
...the people, that the priests, & the
...prophets, & all the people took
...him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.
9 Why hast thou prophesied
...in the Name of the LORD, say-
...ing, This house shall be like Shi-
...loh, & this city shall be desolate
...without an inhabitant? & all the
...people were gathered against Je-
...remiah in the house of the LORD.
10 ¶ When the princes of Ju-
...dah heard these things, then they
...came up from the kings house,
...into the house of the LORD, and
...sat down in the entry of the
...new gate of the LORDS house.
11 Then spake the priests and
...the prophets unto the princes,
...and to all the people, saying,
...This man is worthy to die;
...for he hath prophesied against
...this city, as ye have heard
...with your ears.
12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah un-
...to all the princes, and to all the
people, saying, The LORD sent
me to prophesie against this
house, and against this city, all
the words that ye have heard.
13 Therefore now amend your
ways, and your doings, and obey
the voice of the LORD your
God; and the LORD will repent
him of the evil that he hath
pronounced against you.
14 As for me, behold, I am
in your hand: do with me as seem-
eth good and meet unto you.
15 But know ye for certain,
that if ye put me to death, ye
shall surely bring innocent blood
upon your selves, and upon this
city, and upon the inhabitants
thereof: for of a truth the LORD
hath sent me unto you, to speak
all these words in your ears.
16 ¶ Then said the princes,
and all the people unto the
priests, and to the prophets; This
man is not worthy to die: for
he hath spoken to us in the
Name of the LORD our God.
17 Then rose up certain of
the elders of the land, & spake to
all the assembly of the people, saying
18 Micah the Morasthite pro-
phesied in the daies of Hezeki-
ah king of Judah, and spake to
all the people of Judah, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
Zion shall be plowed like a field,
and Jerusalem shall become
heaps, and the mountain of the
house, as the high places of a forest.
19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah,
and all Judah put him at all to
death? did he not fear the LORD,
and beseought the LORD, and the
LORD repented him of the evil
which he had pronounced a-
gainst them? thus might we pro-
cure great evil against our souls.
20 And there was also a man
that prophesied in the Name of
the LORD, Urijah the son of
Shemaiah, of Kirjath-jearim,
who prophesied against this ci-
ty, & against this land, according
to all the words of Jeremiah.
21 And when Jehoiakim the
king, with all his mighty men, &
all the princes heard his words,
the king sought to put him to
death; but when Urijah heard it,
he was afraid, and fled, and
went into Egypt.
22 And Jehoiakim the king sent
men

men into Egypt, *namely* 3 Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they set forth thence out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck:

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem, unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters:

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon; for they prophesy a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold the vessels of the LORD'S house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that

vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

5 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah ‡ son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, & all the nobles of Judah & Jerusalem ;

6 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem,

7 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be, until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD : then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe the same yeer, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeer, and in the fifth moneth, that Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in ‡ house of ‡ LORD, in the presence of the priests, & of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying: I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon :

3 Within two full yeers will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, & carried them to Babylon

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith ‡ LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then ‡ prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah, in ‡ presence of ‡ priests, & in ‡ presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen, the LORD do so : the LORD perform the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear ‡ now this word that I speak in thine ears, & in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took ‡ yoke from off ‡ prophet Jeremiahs neck, & brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeers : and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken ‡ yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, & they shall serve him ; & I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said ‡ prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah ‡ prophet, Hear now, Hananiah, the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth : this yeer thou shalt die, because thou

thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah ¶ prophet died ¶ same year, in ¶ seventh moneth

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw these *are* ¶ words of the letter ¶ Jeremiah ¶ prophet sent from Jerusalem unto ¶ residue of ¶ elders which were carried away captives, & to ¶ priests, & to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon.

2 (After ¶ Jeconiah the king, & the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah & Jerusalem, & the carpenters, & the smiths were departed from Jerusalem;)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith ¶ LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captive, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; & take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons & daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto ¶ LORD for in ¶ peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith ¶ LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Let not your prophets & your diviners, *be* in ¶ midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsly unto you in my Name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith ¶ LORD, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith ¶ LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon;

16 *Know* that thus saith ¶ LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, & of all the people ¶ dwelleth in this city, & of your brethren ¶ are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I have driven them.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants, ¶ prophets, rising up early, & sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah ¶ son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my Name; behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken

carries by all the captivity of
ith & are in Babylon, saying,
the LORD make thee like Ze-
ad, and like Ahab, whom the
ng of Baby on roasted in ℣ fire
because they have committ-
villany in Israel, and have
ntned adultery with their
eighbours wives, and have
ken lying words in my Name,
ich I have not commanded
m, even I know, and am a
ness, saith the LORD.

¶ Thus shalt ℣ also speak to
emaiah ℣ Nehelamite, saying,
Thus speaketh ℣ LORD of
s, God of Israel, saying, Bc-
use ℣ hast sent letters in thy
me unto all ℣ people ℣ are at
Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the
n of Maaseiah the priest, and
all the priests, saying;

The LORD hath made
priest in the stead of Jehoi-
da the priest, that ye should be
cers in the house of ℣ LORD,
every man that is mad, and
maketh himself a prophet, that
should put him in pri-
and in the stocks:

Now therefore why hast
not reproved Jeremiah of
Anathoth, which maketh himself
prophet to you?

For therefore he sent unto
Babylon, saying, This captiv-
ity is long: build ye houses, and
dwell in them; and plant gardens
and eat the fruit of them.

And Zephaniah the priest
read this letter in the ears of
Jeremiah the prophet.

Then came ℣ word of the
LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,
Send to all them of the
captivity, saying, Thus saith the
LORD concerning Shemaiah the
Nehelamite, Because that She-
maiah hath prophesied unto
you, and I sent him not, and he
hath caused you to trust in a lie:
Therefore thus saith the
LORD, Behold, I will punish She-
maiah the Nehelamite, and his
seed: he shall not have a man to
dwell among this people; neit-
her shall he behold the good
that I will do for my people,
saith the LORD: because he hath
taught rebellion against ℣ LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

The word ℣ came to Jeremiah
from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD,
God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the
words that I have spoken unto
thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith
the LORD, that I will bring a-
gain the captivity of my people
Israel and Judah, saith ℣ LORD;
and I will cause them to return
to the land that I gave to their
fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words
that the LORD spake concerning
Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We
have heard a voice of trem-
bling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether
a man doth travel with child?
wherefore do I see every man
with his hands on his loins, as a
woman in travel, and all faces
are turned into paleness?

7 Alasse! that day *is* great, so
that none is like it: it *is* even
the time of Jacobs trouble: but
he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in
that day, saith ℣ LORD of hosts,
that I will break his yoke from
off thy neck, and will burst thy
bonds, and strangers shall no
more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve ℣ LORD
their God, and David their king,
whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O
my servant Jacob, saith ℣ LORD;
neither be dismayed, O Israel: for
lo, I will save thee from afar, &
thy seed from the land of their
captivity; and Jacob shall return,
and shall be in rest, and be quiet,
and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith
the LORD, to save thee: though
I make a full end of all nations
whither I have scattered thee,
yet will I not make a full end
of thee: but I will correct thee
in measure, and will not leave
thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD,
Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy
wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy
cause, that thou mayest be bound
up: ℣ hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgot-
ten thee; they seek thee not; for
I have wounded thee ℣ ℣ wound
of an enemy, with ℣ chastisement
of

of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity : *because* thy sins were increased.

15 Why cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for ℣ multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee,

16 Therefore all they ℣ devour thee shall be devoured, & all thine adversaries every one of them shall go into captivity, and they that spoil thee, shall be a spoil ; and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after :

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, & have mercy on his dwelling places : and ℣ city shall be builded upon her own heap, & the palace shall remain after ℣ manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry : and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few, I will also glorifie them, & they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, & their congregation shall be established before me, & I will punish all ℣ oppressors them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, & their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me : for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwinde, it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of ℣ LORD shall not return, untill he have done it, & untill he have performed the intents of his heart : in ℣ latter dayes ye shall consider it

CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, & they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness, even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love : therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel : thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria : the planters shall plant, and cause *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations : publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from ℣ coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, & her ℣ travell with child, together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them : I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble : for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, & flow together to the

nesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned: for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-markes, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sowe the house of Israel, and the house of Judah, with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they

shall all know me from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD, for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars, for a light by night, which divideth the sea, when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts is his Name.

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel, unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate, towards the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judah's house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it:

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy self. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncles son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of

Gods the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah, Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest loving kindnesse unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his Name?

19 Great in counsell, & mighty in work, (for thine eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, & hast made thee a Name as at this day;

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signes, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terrour;

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst sweare to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk & honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, & of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I should remove it from before my face:

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, & not the face: though I taught them, rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction,

34 But they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it:

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to passe through *the fire* unto Molech, & I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It* is desolate, without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses, in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison,) saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD, the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name;

3 Call unto me and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me: and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise & an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble, for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity that I procure it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man, and without beast) *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13

17 In the cities of the mountains in the cities of the valey & in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks passe again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

15 In those dayes & at that time, will I cause the branch of righteousnes to grow up unto David, & he shal execute judgement & righteousnes in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: & this is the Name wherewith she shall be called The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 For thus saith the LORD, David shal never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can break my covenant of the day, & my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; & with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven & earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, & David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, & Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, & against all the cities thereof, saying

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shal behold the king of Babylon, & he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 But thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings, which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, ah Lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah, that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclame liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an

Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, go free; that none should serve himself on them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more: then they obeyed, and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother, an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, & ye had made a covenant before me in ‡ house ‡ is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned & polluted my Name, & caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had let at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclame a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of ‡ covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, & passed between ‡ parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land ‡ passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: & their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the dayes of Jehoiakim ‡ son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of ‡ Rechabites, & speak unto them, and bring them into ‡ house of the LORD, into one of ‡ chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah ‡ son of Jeremiah, ‡ son of Habazziniah, & his brethren, & all his sons, & ‡ whole house of ‡ Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the house of ‡ LORD, into ‡ chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of ‡ door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of ‡ Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine, for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying,

saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever:
7 Neither shal ye build house, nor sowe seed, nor plant vine-yard, nor have any: but all your dayes ye shall dwel in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye be strangers.
8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters:
9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyards, nor field, nor seed.
10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.
11 But it came to passe when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come & let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, & for fear of the army of Syrians: so we dwel at Jerusalem.
12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,
13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go, and tell the men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?
14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me:
15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, & sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, & amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwel in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ears, nor hearkened unto me.
16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:
17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, & I have called unto them, but they have not answered.
18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:
19 Therfore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the dayes of Iosiah, even unto this day.
3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity & their sin.
4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.
5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up, I cannot go into the house of the LORD:
6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll which thou hast writ ten from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.
7 It may be they will present their supplication before the

LORD: and will return every one frō his evil way: for great is the anger & fury ſ the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch ſ ſon of Neriah did according to all ſ Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book ſ words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to paſs in ſ fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclamed a faſt before LORD, to all ſ people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah, in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſon of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD:

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe, into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſat there, even Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, & Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah ſ ſon of Hananiah, and all ſ princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in ſ ears of ſ people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand ſ roll wherin thou haſt read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah took ſ roll in his hand and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, & read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to paſs, when they had heard all ſ words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell ſ king of all theſe words

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounded all theſe words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into ſ court, but they laid up the roll in ſ chamber of Eliſhama the ſcribe, & told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Eliſhama ſ ſcribes chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in ſ ears of all the princes, ſ ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now ſ king ſat in ſ winter houſe in the ninth moneth: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſs, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was conſumed in the fire that was on ſ hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his ſervants that heard all theſe words.

25 Nevertheleſſe, Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the ſon of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſon of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſon of Abdiel, to take Baruch ſ ſcribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll and ſ words ẅ Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt:

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roll, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king

of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He ſhal have none to ſit upon the throne of David: & his dead body ſhall be caſt out in the day to the heat, & in the night to the froſt.

31 And I will puniſh him and his ſeed: and his ſervants for their iniquity: and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

32 Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the ſcribe, the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire: and there were added beſides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND king Zedekiah the ſon of Joſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſon of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſervants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the Lord, which he ſpake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Jehucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, to the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying, Pray now unto the Lord our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Jeruſalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jeruſalem.

6 Then came the word of the Lord unto the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the Lord the God of Iſrael: Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Judah, that ſent you unto me to enquire of me; Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, ſhall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhal come again and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the Lord, Deceive not your ſelves, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhal ſurely depart from us: for they ſhal not depart.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 And it came to paſſe that when the army of the Caldeans was broken up from Jeruſalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeruſalem, to go into the land of Benjamin, to ſeparate himſelf thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Jeremiah, It *is* falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and ſmote him, & put him in priſon, in the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe: for they had made that the priſon.

16 When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took him out: and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the Lord? And Jeremiah ſaid, There is; for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover Jeremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon,

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which propheſied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, ¶ thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan ¶ scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded ¶ they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Then Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah heard ¶ words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war ¶ remain in this city, and ¶ hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not ¶ welfare of this people, but ¶ hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not he *that* can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah ¶ son of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in ¶ dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian one of ¶ eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of ¶ king under the armoury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech ¶ Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, old rotten rags under thine arm-holes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of ¶ dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in ¶ court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt ¶ not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt ¶ not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men ¶ seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou will assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if ¶ will not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given in

to the hand of the Caldeans, and they shal burn it w fire: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in ℣ king of Judahs house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon, princes, and those women shall say, They friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt w fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and ℣ shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king; hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all ℣ princes unto Jeremiah, & asked him: & he told them according to all these words. ℣ king had commanded: so they left off speaking w him, for ℣ matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of ℣ prison, until ℣ day ℣ Jerusalem was taken: and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the ninth yeer of Zedekiah ℣ king of Judah, in the tenth moneth came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah, in ℣ fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all ℣ princes of ℣ king of Babylon came and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar Nebo-Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah ℣ king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, & went forth out of ℣ city by night, by ℣ way of ℣ kings garden, by the gate betwixt ℣ two walls: & he went out the way of ℣ plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in ℣ plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in ℣ land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, & brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people ℣ remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzaradan ℣ captain of ℣ guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

17 So Nebuzaradan ℣ captain of the guard sent and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they sent and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, & committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ℣ Now the word of ℣ LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ℣ God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in ℣ day, saith ℣ LORD, & thou shalt not be given into ℣ hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and ℣ shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because ℣ hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THE word ℣ came to Jeremiah from ℣ LORD after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all ℣ were carried away captive of Jerusalem & Judah, ℣ were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of ℣ guard took Jeremiah & said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now ℣ LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come ℣ me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon forbear: behold, all ℣ land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah ℣ son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people ℣ were left in ℣ land.

7 ℣ Now when all the captains of ℣ forces ℣ were in the fields, even they and their men heard that ℣ king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, & children, & of ℣ poor of ℣ land, of them ℣ were not carried away captive to Babylon:

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them & to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Caldeans: dwel in the land, & serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, & summer-fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, & among the Ammonites, & in Edom, & ℣ were in all ℣ countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, & he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mi-

Mizpah and gathered wine and summer-fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan & ſon of Kareah, & all the captains of the forces & *were* in the field, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou certainly know & Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah to ſlay thee? but Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the ſon of Kareah ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, & I will ſlay Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, & no man ſhall know *it*. Wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Judah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam ſaid unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Elishamah, of the ſeed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, & the ten men that were & him, & ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, & the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over & land.

3 Ishmael alſo ſlew all & Jews & were & him, *even* & Gedaliah at Mizpah, & & Caldeans & were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, & from Samaria, *even* fourſcore men, having their beards ſhaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themſelves, & offerings and incenſe in their hands, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: & it came to paſs as he met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah ſon of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the city, that Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah ſlew them *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it which Aſa the king had made for feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael: *and* Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people, & *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, & all & people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan & captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah & ſon of Ahikam, & Ishmael & ſon of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſon of Kareah, & all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael ſaw Johanan the ſon of Kareah, & all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael carried away captive from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael & ſon of Nethaniah eſcaped fro Johanan & eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the ſon of Kareah, & all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all

all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women, & the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in ℣ habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah ℣ son of Ahikam, whom ℣ king of Babylon had made governor in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came neer,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant: (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to pass, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, ℣ it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, & all ℣ captains of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people, from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith ℣ LORD, ℣ God of Israel, unto whō ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, & cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of ℣ LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warr, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell.

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt, to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury have been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so shall my fury be poured forth upon

you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto § LORD your God, & according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, & we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, and to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to passe, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words;

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, & all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, & all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Johanan § son of Kareah, and all § captains of the forces took all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

6 Even men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, & Baruch § son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house, in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite § land of Egypt, *and deliver such as are* for death, to death: and such *as are* for captivity, to captivity: and such *as are* for § sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, & carry them away captives, and he shall array himself, § land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Bethshemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the house of the gods of § Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIII.

THe word that came to Jeremiah concerning all § Iews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, § God of Israel, Ye have seen all § evil § I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this

this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early, & sending *them*, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury & mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted, and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling out of Judah, to leave you none to remain:

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, & before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt, to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt: they shall even be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine they shall die, from [illegible] even unto the greatest, by the sword, & by the famine: and they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return to the land of Judah, to which they have a desire to return to dwell there; for none shall return, but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, & by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, & poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, & pour out drink offerings unto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto

the peop
the wom
people whi
not answer
21 The
the cities
streets of
fathers, you
you, and
the LO
had came i
22 So t
no longer
well of you
of the sho
have comm
your land
abomination
so, as in
23 Becau
upon it, and
heed against
not obeye
LORD, nor
ye in his
his statutes
happened
24 Mo
unto all th
the women
the LORD
in the ir
25 Thu
Israel, the
Ye and y
spoken wi
fulfilled w
We will s
that we h
incense to
and to po
unto her
accomplish
perform y
26 Ther
dwell in
hold, I ha
Name, fa
Name sha
in the mo
Judah, in
saying, T
27 Beh
them for
and all t
are in th
be confin
by the fa
an end o
28 Ye
escape th

all the peoples, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying;

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye & your fathers, your kings, & your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because ye have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women; Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying; We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah: and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be a* signe unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, & into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THe word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built, will I break down, & that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

THe word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-Necho, king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah:

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neer to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up,

up, ye horsmen, and stand forth with your helmets, furbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth; I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses, & rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth; the Ethiopians, and the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle, *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, & it shall be satiate, & made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes, say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise; he hath passed by the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely, as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy self to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is* like a very fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh; it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like fatted calves; for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, & come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings; even Pharaoh, and all those that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar off,

from the land of their
ivity, and Jacob shall re-
and be in rest and at ease,
none shall make him afraid.
Fear thou not, O Jacob my
ant, saith the LORD, for I
with thee: for I will make a
end of all the nations whi-
I have driven thee, but I
not make a full end of
, but correct thee in mea-
yet will I not leave thee
ly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The word of the LORD that
came to Jeremiah the pro-
phet against the Philistines, be-
fore that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

Thus saith the LORD, Be-
holdwaters rise up out of the
north, and shall be an overflow-
ing flood, and shall overflow
the land and all that is therein,
the city, & them that dwell there-
in: then the men shall cry, & all the
inhabitants of the land shall howl.
3 At the noise of the stamping
of the hoofs of his strong
horses, at the rushing of his
chariots, and at the rumbling of
his wheels, the fathers shall not
look back to their children for
feebleness of hands.

4 Because of the day that
cometh to spoil all the Philis-
tines, and to cut off from Tyrus
and Zidon every helper that re-
maineth: for the LORD will
spoil the Philistines, the rem-
nant of the country of Caphtor.
5 Baldness is come upon Ga-
za, Ashkelon is cut off, with the
remnant of their valley: how
long will thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD,
how long will it be ere thou be
quiet? put up thy self into
thy scabbard, rest and be still.
7 How can it be quiet, seeing
the LORD hath given it a charge
against Ashkelon, and against
the sea-shore? there hath he
appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Against Moab thus saith the
LORD of hosts, the God of
Israel; Woe unto Nebo, for it is
spoiled; Kirjathaim is con-
founded and taken, Misgab is
confounded and dismayed.
2 There shall be no more
praise of Moab: in Heshbon they
have devised evil against it;
come, and let us cut it off from
being a nation; also thou shalt
be cut down, O Madmen, the
sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be
from Horonaim, spoiling and
great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her lit-
tle ones have caused a cry to be
heard.

5 For in the going up of Lu-
hith continual weeping shall go
up: for in the going down of
Horonaim the enemies have
heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be
like the heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶ For because thou hast
trusted in thy works, and in thy
treasures, thou shalt also be ta-
ken, and Chemosh shall go forth
into captivity with his priests
and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come
upon every city, and no city shal
escape: the valley also shall perish,
and the plain shall be destroyed, as
the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that
it may flee and get away: for the
cities thereof shall be desolate,
without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doth the
work of the LORD deceitfully,
and cursed be he that keepeth
back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease
from his youth, & he hath setled
on his lees, & hath not been emp-
tied from vessel to vessel, nei-
ther hath he gone into captivi-
ty: therefore his taste remained in
him, & his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the days
come, saith the LORD, that I
will send unto him wanderers,
that shall cause him to wander,
and shall empty his vessels, and
break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be asha-
med of Chemosh, as the house
of Israel was ashamed of Bethel
their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We are migh-
ty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone
up out of her cities, and his cho-
sen young men are gone down to
the slaughter, saith the King,
whose Name is LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is
neer

neer to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye ¶ are about him, bemoan him; & all ye ¶ know his name, say, How is ¶ strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, & sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab *shal* come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espie, *ask* him that fleeth, & her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And judgement *is* come upon the plain country, upon Holon, & upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, & upon Nebo, & upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kirjathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, & upon Bozrah, & upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwel in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruit and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses; none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice; from Zoar, even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shal sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For every head *shall be* bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 There shal be lamentation generally upon all ¶ house-tops of Moab, & in ¶ streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down! how hath Moab turned the back ¶ ashamed! so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shal spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprized, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shal be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 Feer, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant

mat of Moab, saith ℣ LORD.
44 He that fleeth from the
ear, shall fall into the pit, & he
at getteth up out of ℣ pit, shal
e taken in the snare: for I will
ring upon it, even upon Moab,
e year of their visitation, saith
e LORD.
45 They that fled, stood under
e shadow of Heshbon, because of
e force: but a fire shal come forth
om out of Heshbon, & a flame from ℣
dst of Sihon, & shall devour ℣
rner of Moab, & the crown of
e head of ℣ tumultuous ones.
46 Woe unto thee, O Moab,
e people of Chemosh perish:
r thy sons are taken cap-
ve, and thy daughters captives
to captivity of Moab in the latter
ys, saith the LORD. Thus far
e the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

Concerning the Ammonites,
Thus saith the LORD, Hath
rael no sons? hath he no heir?
y then doth their king inhe-
it Gad, and his people dwell
in his cities?
2 Therefore behold, the dayes
come, saith the LORD, that I
ll cause an alarm of war to
ar in Rabbah of the Am-
onites, and it shall be a deso-
te heap, and her daughters shal
burnt with fire: then shall
rael be heir unto them that
re his heirs, saith the LORD.
3 Howl O Heshbon, for Ai is
olled; cry ye daughters of
abbah, gird ye with sackcloth:
ament, and run to and fro by
e hedges: for their king shall
o into captivity: and his priests
d his princes together.
4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in
e valleys, thy flowing valley,
backsliding daughter? that
usted in her treasures, saying,
ho shall come unto me?
5 Behold, I will bring a fear
on thee, saith the Lord GOD
hosts, from all those that be
out thee, and ye shal be driven
ery man right forth, and
one shall gather up him that
anndereth.
6 And afterward I will bring
ain the captivity of the child-
n of Ammon, saith the LORD.
7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus
saith the LORD of hosts, Is wiſ-
dom no more in Teman? is
counsel perished from the pru-
dent? is their wiſdom vaniſhed?
8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell
deep, O inhabitants of Dedan:
for I will bring the calamity of
Esau upon him, the time that I
will visit him.
9 If grape gatherers come to
thee, would they not leave *some*
gleaning grapes? if theeves by
night, they will destroy till they
have enough.
10 But I have made Esau bare,
I have uncovered his secret pla-
ces, and he shall not be able to
hide himself: his seed is spoiled,
and his brethren, and his neigh-
bours, and he is not.
11 Leave thy fatherleſs chil-
dren, I will preſerve them alive:
and let thy widows truſt in me.
12 For thus saith the LORD,
Behold, they whoſe judgement
was not to drink of ℣ cup, have
aſſuredly drunken; & *art* ℣ he *that*
shall altogether go unpuniſhed?
thou shalt not go unpuniſhed, but
thou shalt surely drink *of it*.
13 For I have sworn by my
ſelf, saith the LORD, that Bozr-
ah shall become a desolation, a
reproach, a waſte, and a curſe,
and all the cities thereof shall
be perpetual wastes.
14 I have heard a rumour
from the LORD, and an embaſſa-
dour is sent unto the heathen,
saying, Gather ye together, and
come against her, and riſe up
to the battel.
15 For lo, I will make thee
ſmall among the heathen, *and*
deſpiſed among men.
16 Thy terribleneſs hath de-
ceived thee, *and* ℣ pride of thine
heart, O thou ℣ dwelleſt in the
clefts of the rock, ℣ holdeſt the
height of the hill: though thou
shouldeſt make thy neſt as high
as ℣ eagle, I will bring thee down
from thence, saith the LORD.
17 Alſo Edom shall be a deſo-
lation, every one that goeth by
it shall be aſtoniſhed, and shall
hiſs at all the plagues thereof.
18 As in the overthrow of So-
dom & Gomorrah, & ℣ neighbour
cities thereof, saith the LORD, no
man shall abide there, neither
ſhall a ſon of man dwell in it.
19 Behold,

19 Behold, he shall come up as a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they have heard evil tidings: they are faint-hearted; there is sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD, for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall become a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded,

mages are broken in pieces.
For out of the north there
ch up a nation against her,
hall make her land deso-
none shall dwell there-
they shall remove, they shall
both man and beast.
In those days, and in the
with the LORD, the chil-
of Israel shall come, they,
the children of Judah toge-
going & weeping: they shall
seek the LORD their God
They shall ask the way to
with their faces thither-
saying, Come, and let us
ourselves to the LORD,
perpetual covenant that
not be forgotten.
My people hath been lost
their shepherds have
them to go astray, they
turned them away on the
mountains: they have gone
from mountain to hill, they have for-
gotten their resting place.
All that found them have de-
them, and their adversa-
said, We offend not, because
have sinned against the LORD,
habitation of justice, even
the hope of their fathers.
Remove out of the midst of
Babylon, and go forth out of the
land of the Caldeans, and be as
the he goats before the flocks.
For lo, I will raise & cause
to come up against Babylon, an
assembly of great nations from
the north country, and they shall
set themselves in array against
her; from thence they shall be ta-
ken: their arrows shall be as of a
mighty expert man; none shall
return in vain.
And Caldea shall be a spoil:
all that spoil her shall be satisfi-
ed, saith the LORD.
Because ye were glad, be-
cause ye rejoyced, O ye destroy-
ers of mine heritage, because ye
are grown fat as the heifer at
grass, and bellow as bulls:
Your mother shall be sore
confounded, she which bare you shall
be ashamed: behold, the hinder-
most of the nations shall be a wil-
derness, a dry land, and a desert.
Because of the wrath of the
LORD it shall not be inhabited,
but it shall be wholly desolate:
every one that goeth by Baby-
lon shall be astonished, and hiss
at all her plagues.
Put your selves in array a-
gainst Babylon round about: all
ye that bend the bow, shoot at
her, spare no arrows: for she
hath sinned against the LORD.
Shout against her round a-
bout: she hath given her hand:
her foundations are fallen, her
walls are thrown down: for it
is the vengeance of the LORD:
take vengeance upon her: as she
hath done, do unto her.
Cut off the sower from Ba-
bylon, and him that handleth
the sickle in the time of harvest:
for fear of the oppressing sword,
they shall turn every one to his
people, and they shall flee every
one to his own land.
¶ Israel is a scattered sheep;
the lions have driven him away:
first the king of Assyria hath de-
voured him, and last this Nebu-
chad-rezzar king of Babylon hath
broken his bones.
Therefore thus saith the
LORD of hosts, the God of Isra-
el, Behold, I will punish the
king of Babylon, & his land, as I
have punished the king of Assyria.
And I will bring Israel a-
gain to his habitation, and he
shall feed on Carmel & Bashan,
and his soul shall be satisfied up-
on mount Ephraim and Gilead.
In those dayes, & in that time,
saith the LORD, the iniquity of Is-
rael shall be sought for, and there
shall be none; & the sins of Judah, &
they shall not be found: for I will
pardon them whom I reserve.
Go up against the land of
Merathaim, even against it, and
against the inhabitants of Pekod:
waste, and utterly destroy after
them, saith the LORD, and do ac-
cording to all that I have com-
manded thee.
A sound of battel is in the
land, and of great destruction.
How is the hammer of
the whole earth cut asunder & bro-
ken? how is Babylon become a
desolation among the nations?
I have laid a snare for thee,
& thou art also taken, O Babylon, &
thou wast not aware: thou art found,
& also caught, because thou hast
striven against the LORD.
The LORD hath opened
his

his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her storehouses: cast her up as heaps, & destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to slaughter; wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee & escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work, according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Israel, and the children of Judah, were oppressed together, and all that took them captives, held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer is strong, the LORD of hosts is his Name, he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword is upon the liars, and they shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert, with the wild beasts of the islands dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, & the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD; so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they ride upon horses, every one put in array like a man of war, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make them run away from him: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD that he hath taken against Babylon, & his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

for the noise of the taking
Babylon the earth is moved,
the cry is heard among
nations.

CHAP. LI.

Thus saith the LORD, Behold,
I will raise up against Baby-
and against them that dwell
the midst of them that rise up
gainst me a destroying winde;
And will send unto Babylon
ers that shall fan her, and
all empty her land: for in
day of trouble they shall
against her round about.
Against him that bendeth
his archer bend his bowe, and
gainst him that lifteth himself
up his brigandine: and spare
ye her young men, destroy ye
utterly all her host.
Thus the slain shal fall in the
land of the Caldeans, & they that
are thrust thorow in her streets.
For Israel hath not been
forsaken nor Judah of his God,
the LORD of hosts: though
their land was filled with sin a-
gainst the holy One of Israel.
Flee out of the midst of Ba-
bylon, and deliver every man
his life: be not cut off in her
iniquity: for this is the time of
the LORDS vengeance: he will
render unto her a recompence.
Babylon hath been a golden
cup in the LORDS hand, that
made all the earth drunken: the na-
tions have drunken of her wine,
therefore the nations are mad.
Babylon is suddenly fallen
and destroyed: howl for her;
take balm for her pain, if so be
she may be healed.
We would have healed Baby-
lon, but she is not healed: forsake
her, and let us go every one into
his own country: for her judge-
ment reacheth unto heaven, and
is lifted up even to the skies.
The LORD hath brought
forth our righteousnesse: come
and let us declare in Zion the
work of the LORD our God.
Make bright the arrowes:
gather the shields: the LORD
hath raised up the spirit of the
kings of the Medes: for his de-
vice is against Babylon to de-
stroy it; because it is the venge-
ance of the LORD, the vengeance
of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon
the walls of Babylon, make the
watch strong, set up the watch-
man, prepare the ambushes: for
the LORD hath both devised,
and done that which he spake a-
gainst the inhabitants of Babylon.
13 O thou that dwellest upon
many waters, abundant in trea-
sures, thine end is come, and the
measure of thy covetousnesse.
14 The LORD of hosts hath
sworn by himself, saying, Surely
I will fill thee with men, as with
caterpillers; and they shall lift
up a shout against thee.
15 He hath made the earth by
his power, he hath established the
world by his wisdom, and hath
stretched out the heaven by his
understanding.
16 When he uttereth his voice,
there is a multitude of waters in
the heavens, and he causeth the
vapours to ascend from the ends
of the earth, he maketh lightnings
with rain, & bringeth forth
the winde out of his treasures.
17 Every man is brutish by
his knowledge: every founder is
confounded by the graven image:
for his molten image is falshood,
and there is no breath in them.
18 They are vanity, the work
of errours: in the time of their
visitation they shall perish.
19 The portion of Jacob is
not like them, for he is the former
of all things: and Israel is the
rod of his inheritance: the LORD
of hosts is his Name.
20 Thou art my battle-axe, and
weapons of war: for with thee
will I break in pieces the nations,
and with thee will I destroy
kingdoms.
21 And with thee will I break
in pieces the horse and his rider;
and with thee will I break in
pieces the charet and his rider:
22 With thee also will I break
in pieces man and woman, and
with thee will I break in pieces
old and young, and with thee
will I break in pieces the young
man and the maid.
23 I will also break in pieces
with thee shepherd & his flocks,
and with thee will I break in
pieces the husbandman, & his yoke
of oxen: & with thee will I break
in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth; and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captain against her; cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight: they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed; they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places: her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end.

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshingfloor, *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me; he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my flesh *be* upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions; they shall yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprized! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come one year, and after that in another year *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold the days come, that I will do judgement

the graven images of Ba-
bylon, and her whole land shall
be confounded, and all her slain
shall fall in the midst of her.
48 Then the heaven and the
earth and all that is therein, shall
sing for Babylon: for the spoil-
ers shall come unto her from the
north, saith the LORD.
49 As Babylon hath caused the
slain of Israel to fall; so at
Babylon shall fall the slain of
all the earth.
50 Ye that have escaped the
sword, go away, stand not
still: remember the LORD afar
off, and let Jerusalem come into
your mind.
51 We are confounded, because
we have heard reproach; shame
hath covered our faces: for stran-
gers are come into the sanctua-
ries of the LORDS house.
52 Wherefore behold, the dayes
come, saith the LORD, that I
will do judgement upon her graven
images, and through all her
land the wounded shall groan.
53 Though Babylon should
mount up to heaven, and though
she should fortifie the height of her
strength yet from me shall spoilers
come unto her, saith the LORD.
54 A sound of a cry cometh
from Babylon, and great de-
struction from the land of the
Chaldeans.
55 Because the LORD hath
spoiled Babylon, and destroyed
out of her the great voice; when her
waves do roar like great waters,
a noise of their voice is uttered.
56 Because the spoiler is come
upon her, even upon Babylon, and
her mighty men are taken, every
one of their bowes is broken,
for the LORD God of recom-
pences shall surely requite.
57 And I will make drunk her
princes, and her wise men, her
captains, and her rulers, and her
mighty men, and they shall sleep
a perpetuall sleep, and not awake,
saith the King, whose Name is
the LORD of hosts.
58 Thus saith the LORD of
hosts, The broad walls of Baby-
lon shall be utterly broken, & her
high gates shall be burnt with fire,
and the people shall labour in
vain, and the folk in the fire, and
they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremi-
ah the prophet commanded Se-
raiah, the son of Neriah, the son
of Maaseiah, when he went with
Zedekiah the king of Judah into
Babylon, in the fourth yeer of his
reign: and this Seraiah was a
quiet prince.
60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book
all the evil that should come up-
on Babylon: even all these words
that are written against Babylon.
61 And Jeremiah said to Se-
raiah, When thou comest to Ba-
bylon, and shalt see, and shalt
read all these words:
62 Then shalt thou say, O
LORD, thou hast spoken against
this place, to cut it off, that none
shall remain in it, neither man
nor beast, but that it shall be de-
solate for ever.
63 And it shall be, when thou
hast made an end of reading
this book, that thou shalt binde
a stone to it, and cast it into the
midst of Euphrates.
64 And thou shalt say, Thus
shall Babylon sink, and shall not
rise from the evil that I will
bring upon her: and they
shall be weary. Thus far are the words
of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

ZEdekiah was one and twenty
yeer old when he began to
reign, and he reigned eleven yeers
in Jerusalem, and his mothers
name was Hamutal the daughter
of Jeremiah of Libnah.
2 And he did that which was
evil in the eyes of the LORD
according to all that Jehoiakim
had done.
3 For through the anger of
the LORD it came to passe in
Jerusalem, and Judah, till he had
cast them out from his presence,
that Zedekiah rebelled against
the king of Babylon.
4 ¶ And it came to passe in the
ninth yeer of his reign, in the
tenth moneth, in the tenth day
of the moneth, that Nebuchad-
rezzar king of Babylon came, he
and all his army against Jerusa-
lem, and pitched against it, and
built forts against it round about.
5 So the city was besieged,
unto the eleventh yeer of king
Zedekiah.
6 And in the fourth moneth,

In the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, & carried him to Babylon, & put him in prison till § day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, (which was the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem:

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husband-men.

17 Also the pillars of that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the shovels and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups: that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it, and the thickneſse thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse was upon it, and the height of one chapiter was five cubits, with net-work, & pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also with pomegranates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the net-work were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, & seven men of them that were neer the kings person, which were found in the city, and the principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, & threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Ba[illegible]

…ture them, & put them to death
…Riblah in the land of Hamath:
…so Judah was carried away ca-
…tive out of his own land.

6 This is the people whom Ne-
…buchad-nezzar carried away ca-
…tive in the seventh yeer, three
…thousand Jewes & three & twenty
…in the eighteenth yeer of
…Nebuchad-nezzar he carried a-
…way captive from Jerusalem eight
…hundred thirty and two persons.

…In the three & twentieth
…yeer of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebu-
…zaradan the captain of the guard
…carried away captive of the Jews
…seven hundred fourty and five
…persons: all the persons were
…foure thousand and six hundred.

…And it came to passe in
…seven and thirtieth yeer of

the captivity of Jehoiakin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiakin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison;

32 And spake kindly unto him, & set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon;

33 And changed his prison-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion, untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

HOw doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people! how is she become as a widow! she that was great among nations, and princesse among the provinces, how is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity because of affliction, & because of great servitude: she dwelleth now among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, & she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the Lord hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the dayes of her affliction, & of her miseries, all her pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore she is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakednesse: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse is in her skirts, she remembereth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himself.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command, that they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O Lord, & consider: for I am become vile.

12 Is it nothing to you, all ye that passe by? behold & see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD

hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fail, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The Lord hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a wine presse.

16 For these things I weep, mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the Comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins & my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in distresse, my bowels are troubled, mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee: and do unto them as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger.

2 The LORD hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought *them* down to the ground, he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king & the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter

Zion: he hath stretched out
his hand: he hath not withdrawn
his hand from destroying: therefore
he made the rampart and
the wall to lament: they lan-
guished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the
ground: he hath destroyed and
broken her bars: her king and
her princes are among the Gen-
tiles: the law is no more, her
prophets also finde no vision
from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of
Zion sit upon the ground, and
keep silence: they have cast up
dust upon their heads; they have
girded themselves with sackcloth:
the virgins of Jerusalem hang
down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with
tears, my bowels are troubled:
my liver is poured upon the
earth, for the destruction of the
daughter of my people, because
the children and the sucklings
swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers,
Where is corn and wine? when
they swooned as the wounded
in the streets of the city, when
their soul was poured out into
their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to
witness for thee? what thing
shall I liken to thee, O daughter
of Jerusalem? what shall I equall
to thee, that I may comfort
thee, O virgin daughter of Zion?
for thy breach is great like the
sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen
vain and foolish things for thee,
and they have not discovered
thine iniquity, to turn away thy
captivity: but have seen for
thee false burdens and causes of
banishment.

15 All that passe by, clap their
hands at thee: they hisse & wag
their head at the daughter of Je-
rusalem, saying, Is this the city that
men call the perfection of beau-
ty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have
opened their mouth against
thee: they hisse and gnash the
teeth: they say, We have swal-
lowed her up: certainly this is
the day that we looked for: we
have found, we have seen it.

17 The LORD hath done that
which he had devised; he hath
fulfilled his word that he had
commanded in the dayes of old:
he hath thrown down and hath
not pitied: and he hath caused
thine enemy to rejoyce over
thee, he hath set up the horn of
thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the
Lord, O wall of the daughter of
Zion, let teares run down like a
river day and night: give thy
self no rest, let not the apple of
thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night:
in the beginning of the watches
pour out thine heart like wa-
ter before the face of the Lord:
lift up thy hands toward him,
for the life of thy young chil-
dren, that faint for hunger in
the top of every street.

20 Behold, O LORD, and
consider to whom thou hast
done this: shall the women eat
their fruit, and children of a
span long? shall the priest and
the prophet be slain in the
sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie
on the ground in the streets;
my virgins and my young men
are fallen by the sword: thou
hast slain them in the day of
thy anger: thou hast killed, and
not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a
solemn day my terrours round
about; so that in the day of the
LORDS anger, none escaped, nor
remained: those that I have
swadled and brought up, hath
mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

I Am the man that hath seen
affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought
me into darknesse, but not into
light.

3 Surely against me is he
turned, he turneth his hand
against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath
he made old, he hath broken my
bones.

5 He hath builded against me,
and compassed me with gall and
travell.

6 He hath set me in dark
places, as they that be dead of
old.

7 He hath hedged me about

that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and set me as a mark for ſ arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people; *and* their ſong all ſ day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with gravell-ſtones, he hath covered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt removed my ſoul far off from peace: I forgat proſperity.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My ſoul hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my portion, ſaith my ſoul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the ſoul *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope, and quietly wait for the ſalvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that ſmiteth him, he is full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for ever.

32 But though he cauſe grief, yet will he have compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To cruſh under his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turn aſide the right of a man before the face of the moſt High,

36 To ſubvert a man in his cauſe, the Lord approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he that ſaith, and it cometh to paſſe, when the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the puniſhment of his ſins?

40 Let us ſearch and try our wayes, & turn again to ſ LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in ſ heavens.

42 We have tranſgreſſed and have rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt covered with anger, and perſecuted us: thou haſt ſlain, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt covered thy ſelf with a cloud, that our prayer ſhould not paſſe thorow.

45 Thou haſt made us as the off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths againſt us.

47 Fear and a ſnare is come upon us, deſolation & deſtruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD look down and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.

...ost pitifull estate.

...7 They have cut off my life ...the dungeon, and cast a stone ...me.

...54 Waters flowed over mine ...ad, then I said, I am cut off.

...55 I called upon thy Name, ...O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

...56 Thou hast heard my voice, ...and not thine ear at my breathing, ...at my cry.

...57 Thou drewest near in the ...day that I called upon thee: ...and saidst, Fear not.

...58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded ...the causes of my soul, thou hast ...redeemed my life.

...59 O LORD, thou hast seen my ...wrong: judge thou my cause.

...60 Thou hast seen all their ...vengeance, and all their imaginations against me.

...61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me:

...62 The lips of those that rose ...up against me, and their device against me all the day.

...63 Behold their sitting down & their rising up: I am their musick.

...64 Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

...65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

...66 Persecute & destroy them in anger from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 How is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruell, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hand stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing was of Saphyr.

8 Their visage is blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones, it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, & hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, & all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary & the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her:

14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed unto them, Depart ye, it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neer, our dayes are ful-

filled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then § eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laidwait for us in § wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrills, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall passe thorow unto thee: thou shalt be drunken: and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers: our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money: our wood is sold unto us.

5 Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned, and *are* not; and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives, because of § sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven, because of § terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen from our head: wo unto us, that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeer, in § fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of § moneth (as I was among § captives by § river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of § moneth (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiakins captivity)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by § river Chebar; and the hand of § Lord was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it self, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of four living creatures. And this was their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet, and the sole of their

like the sole of a calves foot
they sparkled like the colour
burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of
under their wings on their
sides: and they four had
faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned
to another: they turned not
when they went; they went e-
one straight forward.

10 As for the likenes of their fa-
they four had the face of a man,
face of a lion on the right
: & they four had the face of
on the left side: they four
had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: & their
wings were stretched upward,
two wings of every one were
joyned one to another, and two
covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one
right forward: whither the spi-
was to go they went: and they
turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the living
creatures, their appearance was
like burning coals of fire, & like
the appearance of lamps: it went
up and down among the living cre-
atures: & the fire was bright, & out
of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures
ran and returned as the appear-
ance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the li-
ving creatures, behold one wheel
upon the earth by the living cre-
atures with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels,
and their work was like unto the
colour of a beryl: and they four
had one likeness: & their appear-
ances and their work was as it
were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went
upon their four sides: and they
turned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they
were so high: and they were dread-
full: and their rings were full of
eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures
went, the wheels went by them: &
when the living creatures were lift
up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit
was to go they went, thither was
their spirit to go, & the wheels
were lifted up over against them:
for the spirit of the living crea-
ture was in the wheels.

21 When those went, those
went; and when those stood, those
stood; and when those were lift-
ed up from the earth, the wheels
were lifted up over against them:
for the spirit of the living crea-
ture was in the wheels.

22 And the likenes of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible chrystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other, every one had two which covered on this side, and every one had two which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the likenes of a throne, as the appearance of a saphyr-stone, and upon the likenes of the throne was the likeness of the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loines even upward, and from the appearance of his loines even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of rain: so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likenes of the glory of the LORD: & when I saw it, I fell upon my face, & I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation

that hath rebelled against me: they & their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they *are* impudent children, and stiffe-hearted: I do send thee unto them; & thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 And thou son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they *are* most rebellious.

8 But thou son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me; and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without: and there was written therein, lamentations, & mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

MOreover, he said unto me: Son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roll, and go, speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel;

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: surely had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel *are* impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismaled at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the Lord from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, & the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

15 Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked; Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set battering rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron betweene thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be a* signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. So shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee each day for a yeer.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, & fitches, & put them in one vessell, & make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for mans dung: and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasour, & cause it to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of ¶ siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife; and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, & cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all ¶ house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Jerusalem; I have set it in ¶ midst of ¶ nations & countreys that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse, more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments; and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith ¶ GOD, because ye multiply more then the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that are round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I even I am against thee, and will execute judgements in ¶ midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished; and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, & a reproach among the nations ¶ are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee,

shall judgements in
shall execute judgements in
ne in anger, and in fury, and
ke vengeance upon them, and
ey shall know that I the LORD
ve spoken it.

Where I shall send upon
m the evil arrows of famine,
ich shall be for *their* destruc-
on, *and* which I will send to
stroy you: and I will increase
e famine upon you, and will
ak your staff of bread.

So will I send upon you
mine, and evil beasts, & they
all bereave thee; and pesti-
ence and blood shall passe thro-
gh thee; and I will bring the
ord upon thee: I the LORD
ve spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

And the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,

Son of man, set thy face
ward the mountains of Is-
el, & prophesie against them,

And say, Ye mountains of
rael, hear the word of the
ord GOD. Thus saith ✠ Lord
OD to the mountains, and to
the hills, to the rivers, and to
the valleys; Behold, I, *even* I
will bring a sword upon you, &
I will destroy your high places.

And your altars shall be de-
olate, and your images shall be
roken: and I will cast down
your slain men before your
dols.

And I will lay the dead
odies of the children of Is-
el before their idols; & I will
atter your bones round about
your altars.

In all your dwelling pla-
es the cities shall be laid waste,
nd the high places shall be de-
olate, that your altars may be
id waste, and made desolate,
nd your idols may be broken
nd cease, and your images may
e cut down, & your works may
e abolished.

And the slain shall fall in
e midst of you; and ye shall
now that I *am* the LORD.

✠ Yet will I leave a rem-
nant, that ye may have *some* that
shall escape the sword among
the nations, when ye shall be scat-
tered thorow the countreys.

And they that escape of you
shall remember me among the
nations, whither they shall be
carried captives, because I am
broken with their whorish heart,
which hath departed from me,
and with their eyes, which go a
whoring after their idols: and
they shall loath themselves for
the evils which they have committed
in all their abominations.

And they shall know that
I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have
not said in vain, that I would
do this evil unto them.

✠ Thus saith ✠ Lord GOD,
Smite with thine hand, & stamp
with thy foot, and say, Alas, for
all the evil abominations of the
house of Israel; for they shall
fall by the sword, by the famine,
and by the pestilence.

He that is far off shall die
of the pestilence, and he that is
neer shall fall by the sword: and
he that remaineth, and is besie-
ged, shall die by the famine:
thus will I accomplish my fury
upon them.

And ye shall know that I
am the LORD, when their slain
men shall be among their idols
round about their altars, upon
every high hill, in all the tops
of the mountains, and under e-
very green tree, and under eve-
ry thick oak, the place where
they did offer sweet savour to
all their idols.

So will I stretch out mine
hand upon them, and make the
land desolate, yea, more desola-
te then the wilderness tow-
ards Diblath, in all their ha-
bitations; and they shall know
that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

MOreover, the word of the
LORD came unto me,
saying,

Also thou son of man, thus
saith the Lord GOD unto the
land of Israel, An end, the end is
come upon the four corners of
the land.

Now is the end *come* upon
thee, and I will send mine an-
ger upon thee, and will judge
thee according to thy wayes, and
will recompense upon thee all
thine abominations.

And mine eye shall not spare
thee, neither will I have pity:
but I will recompense thy
wayes upon thee, and thine abo-
minations

minations ſhal be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the ſounding again of ſ mountains.

8 Now will I ſhortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accompliſh mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity: I will recompenſe thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations ẏ are in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

10 Behol the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded:

11 Violence is riſen up into a rod of wickedneſſe: none of them *ſhall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer; let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the ſeller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhal not return to that which is ſold, although they were yet alive: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which ſhall not return: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelf in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown ſ trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword *is* without, & the peſtilence & ſ famine within: he ſ *is* in ſ field, ſhal die & ſ ſword and he ſ *is* in the city, famine and peſtilence ſhal devour him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees ſhall be weak as water.

18 They ſhal alſo gird themſelves with ſackcloth, and horror ſhall cover them; and *ſhame ſhall be* upon all faces, and baldneſſe upon all their heads.

19 They ſhal caſt their ſilver in the ſtreets, & their gold ſhall be removed: their ſilver & their gold ſhall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they ſhall not ſatisfie their ſoul, neither fill their bowels, becauſe it is the ſtumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he ſet it in majeſty: but they made the images of their abominations and of their deteſtable things therein: therefore have I ſet it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of ſ ſtrangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a ſpoil, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn alſo from them, & they ſhall pollute my ſecret place: for the robbers ſhall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worſt of the heathen, and they ſhal poſſeſſe their houſes: I alſo make the pomp of the ſtrong to ceaſe, and their holy places ſhall be defiled.

25 Deſtruction cometh, and they ſhall ſeek peace, and there *ſhall be* none.

26 Miſchief ſhall come upon miſchief, and rumour ſhall be upon rumour: then ſhall they ſeek a viſion of the prophet; but the law ſhall periſh from the prieſt, and counſell from the ancients.

27 The king ſhall mourn, and the princes ſhall be clothed with deſolation, and the hands of the people of the land ſhall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deſerts will I judge them,

me and they shall know that
I am the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass in the sixth
year, in the sixth month, in the
fifth day of the month, as I
sat in mine house, & the elders
of Judah sat before me, that the
hand of the Lord GOD fell
there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a
likeness as the appearance of
fire: from the appearance of his
loins even downward, fire: and
from his loins even upward, as
the appearance of brightness,
as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form
of an hand, and took me by a
lock of mine head; and the spi-
rit lift me up between the earth
and the heaven, and brought me
in the visions of God to Jerusa-
lem, to the door of the inner
gate that looketh toward the
north, where was the seat of
the image of jealousie, which
provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of
the God of Israel was there,
according to the vision that I
saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me,
Son of man, lift up thine eyes
now the way toward the north:
so I lift up mine eyes the way
toward the north, and behold,
northward at the gate of the
altar this image of jealousie
in the entery.

6 He said furthermore unto
me, Son of man, seest thou what
they do? even the great abomi-
nations that the house of Israel
committeth here, that I should
go far off from my sanctuary?
but turn thee yet again, and thou
shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the
door of the court; and when I
looked, behold, a hole in a wall.

8 Then said he unto me,
Son of man, dig now in the
wall: and when I had digged
in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in
and behold the wicked abomi-
nations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and
behold every form of creeping
things, and abominable beasts,
and all the idols of the house
of Israel pourtrayed upon the
wall round about.

11 And there stood before them
seventy men of the ancients of
the house of Israel, and in the
midst of them stood Jaazaniah,
the son of Shaphan, with every
man his censer in his hand; and
a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son
of man, hast thou seen what the
ancients of the house of Israel
do in the dark, every man in the
chambers of his imagery? for they
say, The LORD seeth us not, the
LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me,
Turn thee yet again, and thou
shalt see greater abominations
that they do.

14 Then he brought me to
the door of the gate of the LORDS
house, which was towards the
north; and behold, there sat wo-
men weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me,
Hast thou seen this, O son of
man? turn thee yet again, and
thou shalt see greater abomi-
nations than these.

16 And he brought me into
the inner court of the LORDS
house, and behold at the door
of the temple of the LORD, be-
tween the porch and the altar,
were about five and twenty men
with their backs toward the
temple of the LORD, and their
faces towards the east, and they
worshipped the sun towards
the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me,
Hast thou seen this, O son of
man? is it a light thing to the
house of Judah, that they com-
mit the abominations which
they commit here? for they
have filled the land with vio-
lence, and have returned to pro-
voke me to anger: and lo, they
put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal
in fury: mine eye shall not
spare, neither will I have pity:
and though they cry in mine
ears with a loud voice, yet will
I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

HE cried also in mine ears
with a loud voice, saying,
Cause them that have charge o-
ver the city to draw near, even
every

every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn by his side: & they went in, & stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house; and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his side.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old *and* young; both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark: and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth, & slew in § city

8 ¶ And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel, and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THen I looked, and behold in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as *it were* a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city: And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and a cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, *and* stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as § voice of the Almighty God, when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims, then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who took *it* and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims; one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearances,

every four had one likeneſſe ;
a wheel had been in the
ſt a wheel.
When they went, they went
on their four ſides, they turn-
not as they went; but to the
ace whither the head looked,
y followed it, they turned
ot as they went.
And their whole body, and
backs, and their hands, and
r wings, and the wheels *were*
l of eyes round about, *even*
wheels that they four *had*.
As for the wheels, it was
d unto them in my hearing,
wheel.
And every one *had* four fa-
: the firſt face *was* the face
cherub, and the ſecond face
the face of a man, and
third the face of a lion, and
fourth the face of an eagle.
And the cherubims were
ed up : this *is* the living
ture that I ſaw by the river
Chebar.
And when ☩ cherubims went,
wheels went by them : and
☩ cherubims lift up their
s to mount up from the
th the ſame wheels alſo
ned not from beſide them.
When they ſtood, *theſe*
ſtood; and when they were lifted
, they lift up themſelves *alſo*:
the ſpirit of the living creа-
was in them.
Then the glory of the
D departed from off the
reſhold of the houſe, & ſtood
ve the cherubims.
And the cherubims lift up
their wings, and mounted up
from the earth in my ſight: when
they went out, the wheels alſo
were beſide them, and *every one*
ſtood at the door of the eaſt-
gate of the LORDS houſe, and
the glory of the God of Iſrael
was over them above.
This *is* the living creature
that I ſaw under the God of If-
rael by ☩ river of Chebar, and I
knew ☩ they *were* ☩ cherubims.
Every one had four faces
apiece, and every one four
wings, and the likeneſſe of the
hands of a man *was* under their
wings.
And the likeneſſe of their
faces *was* the ſame faces which
I ſaw by ☩ river of Chebar, their
appearances & themſelves : they
went every one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOreover, the ſpirit lift me
up, & brought me unto the
eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe,
which looketh eaſtward: and be-
hold, at the door of the gate five
and twenty men ; among whom
I ſaw Jaazaniah the ſon of Azur,
and Pelatiah the ſon of Beniaiah,
princes of the people.
2 Then ſaid he unto me, Son
of man, theſe *are* the men that
deviſe miſchief, and give wic-
ked counſell in this city.
3 Which ſay, It *is* not near, let
us build houſes : this *city is* the
cauldron, and we be the fleſh.
4 ¶ Therefore propheſie a-
gainſt them, propheſie, O ſon
of man.
5 And the ſpirit of the LORD
fell upon me, and ſaid unto me,
Speak, thus ſaith the LORD,
Thus have ye ſaid, O houſe of
Iſrael : for I know the things
that come into your minde, e-
very one *of them*.
6 Ye have multiplied your ſlain
in this city, & ye have filled the
ſtreets thereof with the ſlain.
7 Therefore thus ſaith the
Lord GOD, Your ſlain, whom ye
have laid in the midſt of it, they
are the fleſh, and this *city* *is* the
cauldron : but I will bring you
forth out of the midſt of *it*.
8 Ye have feared the ſword,
and I will bring a ſword upon
you, ſaith the Lord GOD.
9 And I will bring you out of
the midſt thereof, and deliver
you into the hands of ſtrangers,
and will execute judgements a-
mong you.
10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword,
I will judge you in the border
of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that
I *am* the LORD.
11 This *city* ſhall not be your
cauldron, neither ſhall ye be
the fleſh in the midſt thereof,
but I will judge you in the bor-
der of Iſrael.
12 And ye ſhall know that I *am*
the LORD: for ye have not walk-
ed in my ſtatutes, neither execu-
ted my judgements, but have
done after ☩ manners of ☩ hea-
then that *are* round about you.
13 ¶ And

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, & said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of ꝧ remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countreys, where ye have been scattered; and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the took me up, and brought vision by the spirit of God to Caldea to them of the tivity: so the vision that seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto of the captivity all the that the LORD had shewed

CHAP. XII.

THE word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in ꝧ midst of a rebellious which have eyes to see, and not: they have ears to and hear not: for they are rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of prepare thee stuff for remove and remove by day in sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another In their sight: it may be will consider, though they a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring thy stuff by day in their as stuff for removing: and shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wall their sight, & carry out there

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon *thy* shoulders, carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not ꝧ house of Israel, ꝧ rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say

11 Say, I am your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them; they shall remove and go into captivity.

12 And the prince ¶ that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in twilight, & shall go forth; they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter towards every winde all that are about him to help him, & all his bands: & I will draw out a sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen, whither they come; & they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, & drink thy water with trembling, & with carefulness.

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that therein is, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, & the land shall be desolate; & ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, & every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall use it no more as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speak, & the word that I shall speak, shall come to pass: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, & will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many dayes to come, & he prophesieth of the times that are far off:

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, & say thou unto them that prophesie out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in battel in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, & that divine lies: they shall not be in the

the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel: and ye shal know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and *there was* no peace: and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed *it* with untempered *morter*;

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing showre; & ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall: and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith ℣ Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormy wind in my fury: & there shall be an overflowing showre in mine anger, and great hail-stones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered; and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know, that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it.

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, & for pieces of bread, to slay ℣ souls ℣ should not die, and to save the souls alive ℣ should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them flee; and I will rent them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt, to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I rend, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, & putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, & cometh to ℣ prophet, I ℣ LORD will answer him ℣ cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, & turn your selves from your idols,

turn away your faces from
your abominations.

7 For every one of the house
of Israel of the stranger that
sojourneth in Israel, which sepa-
rateth himself from me, and set-
teth up his idols in his heart, &
putteth the stumbling block of
his iniquity before his face, and
cometh to a prophet to enquire
him concerning me, I ¶ LORD
will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against
that man, and will make him a
sign and a proverb, and I will
cut him off from the midst of
my people, and ye shall know
that I am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be decei-
ved when he hath spoken a
thing, I the LORD have decei-
ved that prophet, and I will
stretch out my hand upon him,
and will destroy him from the
midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the
punishment of their iniquity: ¶ &
the punishment of the prophet shall
be even as the punishment of
him that seeketh unto him;

11 That the house of Israel
may go no more astray from
me, neither be polluted anymore
with all their transgressions; but
that they may be my people, &
I may be their God, saith the
Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD
came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land
sinneth against me by trespassing
grievously, then will I stretch
out mine hand upon it, and will
break the staff of the bread thereof,
and will send famine upon it, & will
cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men,
Noah, Daniel, and Job were in
it, they should deliver but their
own souls by their righteousness,
saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts
to pass thorow the land, & they
spoil it, so that it be desolate,
that no man may pass thorow,
because of the beasts:

16 Though these three men
were in it, as I live, saith the
Lord GOD, they shall deliver
neither sons nor daughters: they
only shall be delivered, but the
land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword
upon that land, and say, Sword,
go thorow the land, so that I cut
off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men
were in it, as I live, saith the
Lord GOD, they shall deliver nei-
ther sons nor daughters but they
only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence
into that land, and pour out my
fury upon it in blood, to cut off
from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and
Job were in it, as I live, saith the
Lord GOD, they shall deliver
neither son nor daughter; they
shall but deliver their own souls
by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord
GOD, How much more when I
send my four fore judgements
upon Jerusalem, the sword, and
the famine, & the noisom beast,
& the pestilence to cut off from
it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall
be left a remnant that shall be
brought forth, both sons and
daughters: they shal come forth
unto you, and ye shall see their
way, and their doings: and ye
shall be comforted concerning
the evil that I have brought up-
on Jerusalem, even concerning
all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shal comfort you,
when ye see their ways, and
their doings; and ye shall know
that I have not done without
cause, all that I have done in it,
saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

AND the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the
vine-tree more then any tree, or
than a branch which is among
the trees of the forest?

3 Shal wood be taken thereof
to do any work? or will men
take a pin of it to hang any ves-
sel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire
for fuel: the fire devoureth both the
ends of it, and the midst of it is
burnt: Is it meet for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it
was meet for no work: how
much less shal it be meet yet for
any work, when the fire hath de-
voured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ There-

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: As the vine-tree, among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from *one* fire, & *another* fire shal devour them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make ℌ land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith ℌ Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith ℌ Lord GOD unto Jerusalem: Thy birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan; thy father *was* an Amorite, & thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee pollured in thine own blood, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as ℌ bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, & thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked & bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thorowly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast ℌ decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen & silk & broidered work: thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil, & thou wast exceeding beautifull, and didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among ℌ heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, & deckedst thy high places with diverse colours, & playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither be done.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold, and of my silver which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons & thy daughters whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured: *Is* this of thy whoredoms a small matter?

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them?

and in all thine abominati-
ons and thy whoredoms thou hast
not remembered the dayes of
thy youth, when thou wast naked
and bare, and wast polluted in
thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after
all thy wickednesse, (woe, woe un-
to thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 That thou hast also built
unto thee an eminent place, and
hast made thee an high place in
every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high
place at every head of the way,
and hast made thy beauty to be
abhorred, and hast opened thy
feet to every one that passed by,
and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed
fornication with the Egyptians
thy neighbours, great of flesh; and
hast increased thy whoredoms, to
provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have
stretched out my hand over
thee, and have diminished thine
ordinary food, and delivered thee
unto the will of them that hate
thee, the daughters of the Philis-
tines, which are ashamed of
thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore
also with the Assyrians, because thou
wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast
played harlot with them, and
yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multi-
plied thy fornication in the land
of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet
thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart,
saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou
doest all these things, the work of
a imperious whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine
eminent place in the head of
every way, and makest thine high
place in every street, and hast
not been as an harlot, in that
thou scornest hire:

32 But as a wife that commit-
teth adultery, which taketh stran-
gers instead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all
whores: but thou givest thy gifts
unto all thy lovers, and hirest them,
that they may come unto thee
on every side for thy whoredoms.

34 And the contrary is in thee
from other women in thy whore-
doms, whereas none followeth
thee to commit whoredoms, and
in that thou givest a reward, and
no reward is given unto thee:
therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore O harlot, hear
the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Because thy filthinesse was pour-
ed out, and thy nakednes discov-
ered through thy whoredoms
with thy lovers, and with all the
idols of thy abominations, and
by the blood of thy children, which
thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore I will ga-
ther all thy lovers with whom
thou hast taken pleasure, and all
them that thou hast loved, with
all them that thou hast hated; I
will even gather them round a-
bout against thee, and will discov-
er thy nakednes unto them, that
they may see all thy nakednes.

38 And I will judge thee, as wo-
men that break wedlock & shed
blood are judged: and I will give
thee blood in fury and jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee
into their hand, & they shall throw
down thine eminent place, and
shall break down thy high places:
they shall strip thee also of thy
clothes, & shall take thy fair jew-
els, and leave thee naked & bare.

40 They shall also bring up a
company against thee, & they shal
stone thee with stones, & thrust
thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine
houses with fire, and execute
judgements upon thee in the
sight of many women: and I will
cause thee to cease from play-
ing the harlot; and thou also
shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury
towards thee to rest, and my
jealousie shall depart from thee,
and I will be quiet, and will be
no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remem-
bred the dayes of thy youth, but
hast fretted me in all these things;
behold therefore, I also will re-
compense thy way upon thine
head, saith the Lord GOD: & thou
shalt not commit this lewdnesse
above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that
useth proverbs, shall use this
Proverb against thee, saying, As
is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband, and her children; & thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sist r that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were a very little thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy waves.

48 As I live, saith ℣ Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou & thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sinnes: but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, & hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for the sins that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayst bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all ℣ hast done in that ℣ art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters Sodom and her daughters shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride:

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of ℣ Philistim, which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast born thy lewdness, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ℣ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters thine elder, and thy younger; and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted *it* in a fruitfull field; he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it as a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings, and many feathers; and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? shall it wither, in all the leaves of her springs, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up: but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him, in sending his embassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses & much people; shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there, for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain, and eminent.

23 In the mountain of Height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shal they dwel.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken, and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying

2 What mean ye that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith ✠ Lord GOD,

ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is lawfull and right;

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to a menstruous woman;

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

8 He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly, he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored a pledge, & hath lift up his eyes to idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase; shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like;

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury, nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawfull & right, and hath kept all my statutes, & hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? and not that he should return from his ways and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous doth turn away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall. Hear now, O house of Israel; is not my way equall? are not your ways unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteous-

wickedly committeth iniquity, & dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.
27 Again, when ¶ wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, & doeth ¶ which is lawful and right he shal save his soul alive.
28 Because he consydereth, & turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shal not die.
29 Yet saith the house of Israel: The way of the Lord is not equall: O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?
30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: repent, and turn your selves from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine.
31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, & make you a new hert, & a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel.
32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn your selves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,
2 And say, What is thy mother? A lionnes: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.
3 And she brought up one of her whelps: It became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.
4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.
5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.
6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.
7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof, by the noise of his roaring.
8 Then ¶ nations set against him on every side from the provinces, & spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.
9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to ¶ king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon ¶ mountains of Israel.
10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull & full of branches, by reason of many waters.
11 And she had strong rods for ¶ scepters of them ¶ bare rule, & her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.
12 But she was plucked up in fury: she was cast down to the ground, and the east-winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.
13 And now she is planted in the wildernesse, in a dry and thirsty ground.
14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so ¶ she hath no strong rod to *be a* scepter to rule this, *is* a lamentation, & shal be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeer, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of ¶ elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.
2 Then came ¶ word of the LORD unto me, saying,
3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, & say unto them: Thus saith ¶ Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.
4 Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:
5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith ¶ Lord GOD, In ¶ day when I chose Israel, & lifted up mine hand unto ¶ seed of ¶ house of Jacob, & made my self known unto them in ¶ land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* ¶ LORD your God:

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish mine anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gave them my ſtatutes, and ſhewed them my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them.

12 Moreover alſo, I gave them my ſabbaths to be a ſigne betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them, and my ſabbaths they greatly polluted: then I ſaid, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderneſſe, to conſume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before ſ heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands.

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God; walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Nevertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys:

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and judgements whereby they ſhould not live

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in ſ they cauſed to paſſe thorow *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that

that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespasse against me.

28 For when I had brought them into ȳ land, for ȳ which I did lift up mine hand, to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees; and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they present-ed the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as ȳ families of the countries, to serve wood & stone.

33 ¶ As I live saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and a stretched-out arm, & with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of ȳ people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe under ȳ rod, & I will bring you into the bond of ȳ covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me; I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, Thus saith ȳ Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in ȳ mountain of ȳ height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in ȳ land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and ȳ first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know ȳ I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into ȳ land of Israel, into ȳ countrey for the ȳ I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your ways, & all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; & ye shall loath your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know ȳ I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward ȳ south, & prophesie against ȳ forest of ȳ south field.

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of ȳ LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee,

and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north, shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, & drop thy word toward ȝ holy places, & prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to ȝ land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cōeth, & shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, a sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a fore slaughter; it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should we then make mirthith? contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree. ¶ 11 And he hath given it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, & it is fourbished to give into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel: terrours by reason of ȝ sword, shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of ȝ slain: it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privie chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gate, that their heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapped for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land, and chuse thou a place, chuse it at ȝ head of the way to ȝ city.

20 Appoint a way that the sword may come to Rabbah of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made his arrows bright; he consulted with images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open ȝ mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shoutings, to appoint battering rams against the gates, to cast a mound, and to build a fort.

29 And it shall be unto them as
false divination in their sight,
to them ☞ have sworn oaths: but
he will call to remembrance the
iniquity, that they may be taken
30 Therefore thus saith ☞ Lord
GOD; Because ye have made your
iniquity to be remembered, in
that your transgressions are dis-
covered, ☞ ☞ in all your doings
your sins do appear; because ☞ I say,
that ye are come to remember-
ance, ye shall be taken ☞ ☞ hand.
31 ¶ And thou profane wicked
prince of Israel, whose day is
come, when iniquity *shall have*
an end;
32 Thus saith the Lord GOD;
Remove the diadem, & take off
the crown: this *shall* not *be* the
same: exalt him that is low, and
abase him that is high.
33 I will overturn, overturn,
overturn it, and it shall be no
more, until he come, whose right
it is; and I will give it him.
34 ¶ And ☞ son of man, pro-
phesie and say, Thus saith the
Lord GOD concerning the Am-
monites, and concerning their re-
proach: even say thou, The
sword, ☞ sword is drawn, for the
slaughter it is sourbished, to con-
sume because of the glittering:
35 Whiles they see vanity unto
thee, whiles they *divine* a lie unto
thee, to bring thee upon ☞ necks
of them ☞ are slain, of ☞ wicked
men, whose day is come, when their
iniquity *shall have* an end.
36 Shall I cause it to return in-
to his sheath? I will judge thee
in the place where ☞ wast crea-
ted, in the land of thy nativity.
37 And I will pour out mine
indignation upon thee, I will
blow against thee in the fire of
my wrath, and deliver thee into
the hand of brutish men, *and* skil-
full to destroy.
38 Thou shalt be for fuell to
the fire: thy blood shall be in
the midst of the land; thou shalt
be no more remembered: for I
the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

MOreover, ☞ word of ☞ LORD
came unto me, saying,
2 Now thou son of man, wilt
thou judge, wilt thou judge the
bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew
her all her abominations.
3 Then say thou, Thus saith the
Lord GOD, The city sheddeth
blood in ☞ midst of it, ☞ her time
may come, and maketh idols a-
gainst her self to defile her self.
4 Thou art become guilty in
thy blood ☞ thou hast shed, and
hast defiled thy self in thine i-
dols which thou hast made, and
☞ hast caused thy dayes to draw
neer, and art come even unto thy
yeers; therefore have I made
thee a reproach unto the heathen,
and a mocking to all countreys.
5 Those that be near, and those
that be far from thee, shall mock
thee, *which art* infamous *and*
much vexed.
6 Behold the princes of Isra-
el, every one were in thee to
their power to shed blood.
7 In thee they have set light
by father and mother: in the
midst of thee have they dealt by
oppression with the stranger: in
thee have they vexed the father-
less and the widow.
8 Thou hast despised mine ho-
ly things, and hast profaned my
sabbaths.
9 In thee are men that carry
tales to shed blood: and in thee
they eat upon the mountains: in
the midst of thee they commit
lewdnesse.
10 In thee have they discov-
ered their fathers nakednesse:
in thee have they humbled her
that was set apart for pollution.
11 And one hath committed
abomination with his neighbours
wife, and another hath lewdly de-
filed his daughter in law, and an-
other in thee hath humbled his
sisters, his fathers daughter.
12 In thee have they taken gifts
to shed blood: thou hast taken
usury and increase, and thou hast
greedily gained of thy neigh-
bours by extortion, and hast for-
gotten me, saith the Lord GOD.
13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have
smitten mine hand at thy dishon-
est gain which thou hast made,
and at thy blood which hath been
in the midst of thee.
14 Can thine heart endure, or
can thine hands be strong in the
dayes that I shall deal with
thee? I the LORD have spoken
it, and will do *it*.
15 And I will scatter thee a-

mong the heathen and disperse thee in the countreys, & will consume thy filthines out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace: they are *even* the drosse of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem

20 As they gather silver, and brasse, & iron, & lead, & tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it to melt *it*; so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury; and I will leave you *there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; & ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is a* conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure & precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof

26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned my holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and prophane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons & daughters. Thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians upon whom she doted.

10 They

pered, and
d drinke
g. Thus
n the LORD

he land have
d exercise
ted the poor
ey have o
wrongfully
for a meat
ld make u
in the pa
y ‖ I shall
ound one
e I pound
ippotenc
m with th
ir own s
upon their
D.

XIII.
LORD came
ayings
were ro
one mo
ted when
com-mitted
outh there
ffled, and
e teeth o

them now
holibah in
nine, and
thereof in
naria is
holibah
ed the in
s, and th
on the Al

bed with
ers, all o
men, hab
ets.
ttered he
with t
ofen ne
on when
idols th

y whore
ept; for
with her
he of her
ed their

delivered
Sovereig
Assyrians

10 Thefe discovered her na-kednesse: they took her sons, and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women; for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredoms more then her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw ‖ she was defiled, that they took both one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of ‖ Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loines, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after ‖ manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her ‖ with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakednesse: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 And she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh ‖ is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue ‖ is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith ‖ Lord GOD. Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side,

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords, and renowned all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, & thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons, and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith ‖ Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest: into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shal leave thee naked and bare; and the nakednesse of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen; and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in ‖ way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep, and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled ‖ drunkennes & sorrow, ‖ ‖ cup of astonishment & desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, & pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, & blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, & have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to passe for them, to devour *them*.

38 Moreover this they have done unto me; they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: & with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, & blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, & dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you: and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIV.

AGain in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of this day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto this rebellious house, and say unto them; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it:

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let him seeth the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord

ffers, and a woe. Wo to § bloody city: I will
men that shall make the pile for fire great,
ey are at an end, heap on wood, kindle the fire,
e their hands, consume the flesh, and spice it,
th the Lord, § let the bones be burnt.
p a compass. Then set it empty upon
ll give thereof, that the brasse
spoiled, it may be hot, and may burn,
y shall melt, that the filthinesse of it
ispatch: may be molten in it, that the
hey shall labour, scum of it may be consumed.
ir daughters, She hath wearied her self
houses with lies, and her great scum
went not forth out of her: her
scum shall be in the fire.
I cause it to rest, in thy filthinesse is lewd-
of the land, because I have purged thee,
ay be not purged, thou wast not purged, thou
r lewdness
recompence, shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.
n you, and
f your blood, 14 I the LORD have spoken it,
that I am the it shall come to passe, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy ways, & according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIV.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee § desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn, nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.
17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, & put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.
18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.
19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?
20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
21 Speak unto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters, whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.
22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.
23 And your tires shall be upon your heads, & your shooes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn, nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.
24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done, shall ye do: and when this commeth, ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.
25 Also thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minde, their sons and their daughters,
26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee to cause thee to hear it with thine ears?
27 In § day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a sign unto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,
3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity:
4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee; they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.
5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, & the Ammonites a couching place for flocks; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine

thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, & thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontires, the glory of the country Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD

15 ¶ Thus saith ¶ Lord GOD, Because ¶ Philistines have dealt by revenge, & have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; & they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shal lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in ¶ first day of the moneth, that ¶ word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned unto me; I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee; as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, & he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of war against thy walls, & with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shal slay thy people by

21 I will make thee a terrour, & thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus:

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entrie of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many iles: Thus saith ¶ Lord GOD. O Tyrus, thou hast said, *I am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beautie.

5 They have made all thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: the company of ¶ Asshurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the iles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the iles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, & the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all ¶ ships of ¶ sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army thy men of warr: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers, they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal and Meshech: they *were* thy merchants: they traded

traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsmen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of the *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, & white woull.

19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, casse, and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were* they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, & with all precious stones, & gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all sorts *of things*, in blue clothes, & broidered work, & in chests of rich apparell bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, & thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre, that are in thee, and in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of ℣ cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar; the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea shall come down from their shippes, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, & shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth: & they shal weep for thee with bitterness of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by ℣ seas in ℣ depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in ℣ midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shal be sore afrad, they shal be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shal hisse at thee, thou shalt be a terrour, and never *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in the* seat of God, in the midst of ℣ seas; yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though

The fall of

thou t
heart of G
Behold th
said: there
are on hide t
With th
thine un
gotten th
gon gold an
riches.
By thy gr
thy merchan
riches:
and by secu
Therefo
of God: Be
heart as
Behold thi
seem upon
the nations
their fo
of thy
to the die
They shal
the pits, a
midst of
Wilt th
that slay
shalt
in the
hands thee.
Thou
the mighty
LORD co
Son o
destruction u
and say
with the
the midst
perfect i
Thou
ness of G
that was th
topaz,
beryl, & o
sapphire,
carbuncle, an
workship of
pipes w
the day
I
that co
thee by
mourn
raised up
the stone
from

& thy traffick
ns nations.
kings and
merchants
of wares.
thy company
midst of the
midst of
thy ruins
shall fall
of the pit
r hands of
s, and all
shall call
ds, they be
in the
make thee
for thee
cloth, and
with howling
ter wailing
wailing for
rnation to
er thee, &
like Tyrus
n the midst
s went forth
thou filledst
idst enriched
th with thy
thee, and
in the midst
n of the
depth
erchandise
in thy
midst of
nts of the
ed at thy
be forsaken
roubles?
s now
at thee
, and never
ORD saith
ings
unto thee
faith the
heart
ast cast
ground
ses of fire.
ou hast
ou wast
ou wast
ou w

In the sight of the heathen, then shal they dwel in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgements upon all those that despise them round about them: and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

IN the tenth yeer, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I *am* against thee Pharaoh, king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee, and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD; because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene, even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeers.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate, in the midst of the countreys that are desolate; and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeers: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of fourty yeers will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, & will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of kingdoms; neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven & twentieth yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the first day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, & every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, & take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I

have given him the land
for his labour where-
he served against it, be-
they wrought for me, saith
the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ In that day will I cause
men of the house of Israel
to cease, and I will give
the opening of the mouth
in the midst of them; and they
shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The word of the LORD came
again unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, prophesie and
say, thus saith the Lord GOD,
Howl ye, Wo worth the day.
3 For the day is near, even
the day of the LORD is near, a
cloudy day; it shall be the
time of the heathen.
4 And the sword shall come
upon Egypt, and great pain shall
be in Ethiopia, when the slain
shall fall in Egypt, and they
shall take away her multitude,
and her foundations shall be
broken down.
5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and
Lydia, and all the mingled
people, and Chub, and the men
of the land that is in league,
shall fall with them by the sword.
6 Thus saith the LORD,
they also that uphold Egypt
shall fall; and the pride of her
power shall come down: from
the tower of Syene shall they
fall in it by the sword, saith the
Lord GOD.
7 And they shall be desolate
in the midst of the countreys
that are desolate; and her ci-
ties shall be in the midst of the
cities that are wasted.
8 And they shall know that I
am the LORD, when I have set
a fire in Egypt, and when all her
helpers shall be destroyed.
9 In that day shall messen-
gers go forth from me in ships,
to make the careless Ethiopia
afraid, and great pain shall
come upon them, as in the day
of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.
10 Thus saith the Lord GOD,
I will also make the multitude of
Egypt to cease, by the hand of Ne-
buchadrezzar king of Babylon.
11 He & his people with him,
the terrible of the nations shall be
brought to destroy the land, and
they shall draw their swords a-
gainst Egypt, and fill the land
with the slain.
12 And I will make the rivers
dry, & sell the land into the hand
of the wicked: and I will make
the land waste, and all that is
therein, by the hand of strangers:
I the LORD have spoken it.
13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I
will also destroy the idols, & I will
cause their images to cease out of
Noph; & there shall be no more a
prince of the land of Egypt: & I
will put a fear in the land of Egypt.
14 And I will make Pathros de-
solate, & will set fire in Zoan, and
will execute judgements in No.
15 And I will pour my fury up-
on Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I
will cut off the multitude of No.
16 And I will set fire in Egypt:
Sin shall have great pain, & No
shall be rent asunder, and Noph
shall have distresses daily.
17 The young men of Aven,
and of Pibeseth shall fall by
the sword: and these cities shall
go into captivity.
18 At Tehaphnehes also the
day shall be darkened, when I
shall break there the yokes of E-
gypt: & the pomp of her strength
shall cease in her: as for her, a
cloud shall cover her, and her
daughters shal go into captivity.
19 Thus will I execute judge-
ments in Egypt, and they shall
know that I am the LORD.
20 ¶ And it came to passe in
the eleventh yeer, in the first
moneth, in the seventh day of
the moneth, that the word of the
LORD came unto me, saying,
21 Son of man, I have broken
the arm of Pharaoh king of E-
gypt, & lo, it shall not be bound
up to be healed, to put a roller
to binde it, to make it strong to
hold the sword.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord
GOD, Behold, I am against Pha-
raoh king of Egypt, & will break
his arms, the strong, and that which
was broken: and I will cause the
sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And I will scatter the E-
gyptians among the nations,
and will disperse them thorow
the countreys;
24 And I will strengthen the
arms of the king of Babylon, and
put

put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly-wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the third moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shrowd, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, & sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches; for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by multitude of his branches: that all the trees of Eden in the garden of God envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, & he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely deal with him; I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, & have left him upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, & his boughs are broken by the rivers of all the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and the beasts of all the field shall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, & I restrained the floods thereof, & the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

of To whom art thou thus
in glory and in greatness a-
mong the trees of Eden? yet shalt
thou be brought down with the
trees of Eden unto ‖ nether parts:
thou shalt lie in the
midst of the uncircumcised, with
them that be slain by the sword.
This is Pharaoh, and all his mul-
titude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

Now it came to pass in the
twelfth year, in the twelfth
month, in the first day of the
month, that the word of the
LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, take up a lamen-
tation for Pharaoh king of E-
gypt, and say unto him, Thou art
like a young lion of the nations,
and thou art as a whale in the
seas: and thou camest forth with
thy rivers, & troubledst the wa-
ters with thy feet, and fouledst
their rivers.
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD;
I will therefore spread out my
net over thee with a company
of many people; and they shall
take thee up in my net.
4 Then will I leave thee upon
the land, I will cast thee forth
upon the open field, and will
cause all the fowls of the hea-
ven to remain upon thee, and I
will fill the beasts of the whole
earth with thee.
5 And I will lay thy flesh up-
on the mountains, and fill the
valleys with thy height.
6 I will also water with thy
blood the land wherein thou
swimmest, even to ‖ mountains;
and the rivers shall be full of thee.
7 And when I shall put thee out,
I will cover the heaven, & make
the stars thereof dark; I will cover
the sun with a cloud, & ‖ moon
shall not give her light.
8 All the bright lights of hea-
ven will I make dark over thee,
and set darkness upon thy land,
saith the Lord GOD.
9 I will also vex the hearts of
many people, when I shall bring
thy destruction among the nati-
ons, into the countries which
thou hast not known.
10 Yea, I will make many
people amazed at thee, and their
kings shall be horribly afraid for
thee, when I shall brandish my
sword before them, and they shall
tremble at *every* moment, every
man for his own life, in the
day of thy fall.
11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord
GOD, The sword of the king of
Babylon shall come upon thee.
12 By the swords of the migh-
ty will I cause thy multitude to
fall, the terrible of the nations
all of them: and they shall spoil
the pomp of Egypt, & all ‖ mul-
titude thereof shall be destroyed.
13 I will destroy also all the
beasts thereof from beside the
great waters; neither shall ‖ foot
of man trouble them any more,
nor ‖ hoofs of beasts trouble them.
14 Then will I make their wa-
ters deep, & cause their rivers to
run like oil, saith ‖ Lord GOD.
15 When I shall make the land
of Egypt desolate, and the coun-
try shall be desolate of that
whereof it was full, when I shall
smite all them that dwell there-
in, then shall they know that I
am the LORD.
16 This ‖ is lamentation where-
with they shall lament her: ‖ daugh-
ters of the nations shall lament
her: they shall lament for her,
even for Egypt, and for all her
multitude, saith the Lord GOD.
17 ¶ It came to pass also in
the twelfth year, in the fif-
teenth day of the month, *that*
the word of the LORD came un-
to me, saying,
18 Son of man, wail for the
multitude of Egypt, & cast them
down, *even* her, & the daughters
of the famous nations, unto the
nether parts of the earth; with
them that go down into the pit.
19 Whom dost thou pass in
beauty? go down, and be thou
laid with the uncircumcised.
20 They shall fall in the midst
of them ‖ that are slain by ‖ sword:
she is delivered to the sword;
draw her and all her multitudes.
21 The strong among ‖ migh-
ty shall speak to him out of the
midst of hell with them ‖ that help
him: they are gone down, they lie
uncircumcised, slain by ‖ sword.
22 Asshur is there, and all her
company: his graves *are* about
him: all of them slain, fallen by
the sword.
23 Whose graves are set in the
sides

sides of the pit. & her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terrour in the land of the living.

24 There is Elam, and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living; yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain, with all her multitude: her graves are round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, & all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hel with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquity shall be upon their bones, though they were the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings & all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, & with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AGain the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people:

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, & warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die: if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shal die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we

in them, how should we live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of ℣ wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: and as for wickedness of ℣ wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawfull and right;

15 If the wicked restore ℣ pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in ℣ statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 And it came to pass in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in ℣ tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one ℣ had escaped ont of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of ℣ LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; & shal ye possess the land?

27 Say ℣ thus unto them, Thus saith ℣ Lord GOD, As I live, surely they ℣ are in ℣ wastes shal fal by ℣ sword, & him ℣ is in ℣ open field wil I give to ℣ beasts to be devoured: & they that *be* in the forts, and in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, ℣ none shall pass throuw.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ℣ Also ℣ son of man, ℣ children of thy people stil are talking against thee by ℣ walls, & in ℣ doors of ℣ houses, & speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, & hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them

them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to passe (lo, it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie & say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel, that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat ȳ fat, & ye clothe you with the woolye kill them that are fed, *but* ye feed not ȳ flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that ẅ was sick, neither have ye bound up that ẅ was broken, neither have ye brought again that ẅ was driven away, neither have ye sought ȳ which was lost: but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but ȳ shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith ȳ Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against ȳ shepherds; & I will require my flock at their hand, & cause them to cease fro feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith ȳ Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in ȳ day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, & will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy & dark day.

13 And I will bring them out fro ȳ people, & gather them out of the countreys, & will bring them to their own land, & feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, & in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, & upon the high mountains of Israel shal their fold be: there shal they lie in a good fold, & in a fat pasture shal they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that ȳ was driven away, & will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between cattel and cattel, between the rams and the he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down ẅ your feet ȳ residue of your pastures? & to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul ȳ residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden ẅ your feet: and they drink that ẅ ye have fouled ẅ your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, even I will judge between ȳ fat cattel & between the lean cattel.

21 Because ye have thrust with side & with shoulder, & pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad

22 Therefore will I save

...ock, and they shall no more be ...prey, and I will judge between ...cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set up one ...herd over them, and he ...feed them, *even* my servant ...id: he shall feed them, and he ...be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be ...God, and my servant Da... a prince among them; I the ...have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them ...ovenant of peace, and will ...the evil beasts, to cease out ...the land: and they shall dwell ...in the wildernesse, and ...in the woods.

26 And I will make them and ...places round about my hill; ...and I will cause ✠ showre ...downe in his season: there ...be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field ...yeeld her fruit, and the ...shall yeeld her increase, ...they shall be safe in their ...and shall know that I *am* ...LORD, when I have broken ...bands of their yoke, and deli... them out of the hand of those ...served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be ...prey to the heathen, neither ...the beasts of ✠ land devour ...but they shall dwell safely, ...none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them ...plant of renown, and they shall ...more be consumed with hun... in the land, neither bear ...shame of the heathen anymore.

30 Thus shall they know that ...LORD their God *am* with ...and that they, *even* the ...of Israel, *are* my people, ...the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of ...pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* ...God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ...

2 Son of man, set thy face ...mount Seir, and prophe... against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount ...I am against thee, and I will ...out mine hand against ...and will make thee most ...

* *

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred, and hast shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity had an end;

6 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD; I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will possesse it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envie, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate:

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALso thou son of man, prophesie unto ¶ mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear ¶ word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemie had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all their heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, & say unto the mountains, and to ¶ hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith ¶ Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie, and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore, thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiple upon you man and beast, and they shall increase, and bring fruit, & I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel, & they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, & thou shalt no more bereave forth bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nation;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause people to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their land, they defiled it by their own way & by their doings: their way was before me as ¶ uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them, for the blood that they had shed upon the land, for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way & according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Name's sake, which ye have profaned

among the heathen
whither ye went.
23 And I will sanctifie my
great Name, which was profaned
among the heathen, which ye
have profaned in the midst of
them: and the heathen shall know
that I am the LORD, saith the
Lord GOD, when I shall be sanc-
tified in you before their eyes:
24 For I will take you from a-
mong the heathen, & gather you
out of all countreys, and will
bring you into your own land.
25 Then will I sprinkle
clean water upon you, and ye
shall be clean: from all your filth-
iness and from all your idols
will I cleanse you.
26 A new heart also will I
give you, & a new spirit will I put
within you: and I will take away
the stony heart out of your flesh,
and I will give you an heart of flesh.
27 And I will put my spirit
within you, and cause you to
walk in my statutes, and ye shall
keep my judgements, & do them.
28 And ye shall dwell in the
land that I gave to your fathers,
and ye shall be my people, and I
will be your God.
29 I will also save you from all
your uncleannesses: and I will call
for corn, and will increase it,
and lay no famine upon you.
30 And I will multiply the
fruit of the tree, and the increase
of the field, that ye shall receive
no more reproach of famine a-
mong the heathen.
31 Then shal ye remember
your own evil wayes, and your
doings that were not good, and
shall loath your selves in your
own sight, for your iniquities,
and for your abominations.
32 Not for your sakes do I
work, saith the Lord GOD, be it
known unto you: be ashamed and
confounded for your own wayes,
O house of Israel.
33 Thus saith the Lord GOD,
In the day that I shall have
cleansed you from all your infil-
thiness, I will also cause you to
dwell in the cities, and the wastes
shall be builded.
34 And the desolate land
shall be tilled, whereas it lay
desolate in the sight of all that
passed by.
35 And they shall say, This
land that was desolate, is become
like the garden of Eden; & the
waste and desolate, & ruined cities are
become fenced, and are inhabited.
36 Then the heathen that are
left round about you, shall know
that I the LORD build the ruined
places, and plant that that was
desolate: I the LORD have spo-
ken it, and I will do it.
37 Thus saith the Lord GOD,
I will yet for this be enquired
of by the house of Israel, to do it
for them: I will increase them
with men like a flock.
38 As the holy flock, as the
flock of Jerusalem in her solemn
feasts, so shall the waste cities be
filled with flocks of men; & they
shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

THE hand of the LORD was
upon me, and carried me out
in the spirit of the LORD, and
set me down in the midst of the
valley, which was full of bones.
2 And caused me to passe by
them round about, & behold, there
were very many in y open valley,
and lo, they were very dry.
3 And he said unto me, Son
of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD,
thou knowest.
4 Again, he said unto me, Pro-
phesie upon these bones, and say
unto them, O ye dry bones, hear
the word of the LORD.
5 Thus saith the Lord GOD
unto these bones, Behold, I will
cause breath to enter into you,
and ye shall live.
6 And I will lay sinews upon
you, and will bring up flesh upon
you, and cover you with skin,
and put breath in you, and ye
shall live, and ye shall know that
I am the LORD.
7 So I prophesied, as I was
commanded; and as I prophesied
there was a noise, and behold, a
shaking, and the bones came to-
gether, bone to his bone.
8 And when I beheld, lo, the
sinews, and the flesh came up up-
on them, and the skin covered
them above; but there was no
breath in them.
9 Then said he unto me, Pro-
phesie unto the winde, prophe-
sie son of man, & say to y winde

Thus saith the Lord GOD Come from the four windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, & cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into ỹ land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that *I am the* LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, & write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions:

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shal become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and ỹ tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with ỹ stick of Judah, & make them one stick, & they shal be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from amongst the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be a king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions, but I will save them out of all their dwelling places wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, & I will be their God.

24 And David my servant *shall be* king over them, & they all have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes & do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they & their children, & their children's children for ever: & my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And ỹ heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shal be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, ỹ chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, & all thine army, horses and horsemen,

of them clothed with all
sort of armour, even a great
company with bucklers & shields,
all of them handling swords.
5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Li-
bya with them all of them with
shield and helmet:
6 Gomer and all his bands,
the house of Togarmah of the
north quarters, and all his bands,
and many people with thee.
7 Be thou prepared, and pre-
pare thy self, thou and all
thy company that are assembled
unto thee, and be thou a guard
unto them.
8 After many dayes thou
shalt be visited: in the latter
years thou shalt come into the
land that is brought back from
the sword, and is gathered out of
many people, against the mount-
ains of Israel, which have been
always waste: but it is brought
forth out of the nations, & they
shall dwell safely all of them.
9 Thou shalt ascend & come
like a storm, thou shalt be like a
cloud to cover the land, thou & all
thy bands, & many people with thee.
10 Thus saith the Lord GOD,
It shall also come to passe, that
at the same time shall things
come into thy minde, and thou
shalt think an evil thought:
11 And thou shalt say, I will
go to the land of unwalled
villages: I will go to them that are
at rest, that dwel safely, all of
them dwelling without walls,
having neither bars nor gates;
12 To take a spoil, and to
take a prey, to turn thine hand
upon the desolate places that
are now inhabited: & upon the
people that are gathered out of
the nations, which have gotten
cattle and goods, that dwel in
the midst of the land.
13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the
merchants of Tarshish, with all
the young lions thereof, shall say
unto thee, Art thou come to
take a spoil? hast thou gathered
thy company to take a prey? to
carry away silver and gold, to
take away cattel and goods, to
take a great spoil?
14 Therefore son of man,
prophesie & say unto Gog, Thus
saith the Lord GOD, In that day when
my people of Israel dwelleth
safely shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from
thy place out of the north parts,
thou & many people with thee, all
of them riding upon horses, a
great company, & a mighty army.
16 And thou shalt come up
against my people of Israel, as a
cloud to cover the land: it shall
be in the latter dayes, and I will
bring thee against my land, that
the heathen may know me, when
I shall be sanctified in thee, O
Gog, before their eyes.
17 Thus saith the Lord GOD,
Art thou he of whom I have
spoken in old time by my ser-
vants the prophets of Israel, & &
prophesied in those dayes, many
years; that I would bring thee
against them?
18 And it shall come to passe
at the same time, when Gog shall
come against the land of Isra-
el, saith the Lord GOD, that my
fury shall come up in my face.
19 For in my jealousie, and in
the fire of my wrath have I spoken:
surely in that day there shall be a
great shaking in the land of Israel:
20 So that the fishes of the
sea, and the fowls of the heaven
and the beasts of the field, and
all creeping things that creep
upon the earth, and all the men
that are upon the face of the
earth shall shake at my presence,
& the mountains shall be thrown
down, & the steep places shall fall
& every wal shal fal to the ground.
21 And I will call for a sword
against him throughout all my
mountains, saith the Lord GOD:
every mans sword shall be a-
gainst his brother.
22 And I will plead against
him with pestilence, & with blood,
and I will rain upon him, & up-
on his bands, & upon the many
people that are with him, an o-
verflowing rain, and great hail-
stones, fire, and brimstone.
23 Thus will I magnifie my
self, and sanctifie my self, and I
will be known in the eyes of
many nations, and they shall
know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THerefore son of man, pro-
phesie against Gog, and say,
Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold,
I am against thee, O Gog, the chief
prince of Meshech & Tubal,

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, & will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field, for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelesly in the iles, and they shal know ỹ I *am* ỹ LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in ỹ midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and ỹ heathen shal know ỹ I *am* the LORD, ỹ holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith ỹ Lord GOD, this is ỹ day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire, and burn the weapons, both ỹ shields, and the bucklers, the bows & the arrowes, and the hand-staves, and the speare; and they shall burn them with fire seven yeers.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of ỹ forests, for they shal burn ỹ weapons with fire, and they shal spoil those ỹ spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shal come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea, and it shal stop ỹ noses of ỹ passengers, & there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitudes, and they shal call it, The valley of Hamon-Gog

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, ỹ they may cleanse ỹ land

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out men of continuall employment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers that passe thorow the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And ỹ ton of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Speak unto every feathered fowl, & to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice, that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall ye be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, & with all men of warre, saith ỹ Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement ỹ I have executed, and my hand ỹ I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know ỹ that I *am* the LORD their God, from ỹ day and forward.

23 ¶ And ỹ heathen shall know ỹ the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleannesse, & according to their

trans-

transgressions have I done unto
him, and hid my face from them.
39 Therefore thus saith the
Lord GOD; Now will I bring
again the captivity of Jacob, and
have mercy upon the whole
house of Israel, and will be jea-
lous for my holy name:
40 After that they have born
their shame, and all their trespasses
whereby they have trespassed
against me, when they dwelt safely
in their land, and none made
them afraid?
41 When I have brought them
again from the peoples, and gath-
ered them out of their enemies'
lands, and am sanctified in
them in the sight of many nations:
42 Then shall they know that
I am the LORD their God, & cau-
sed them to be led into captivity
among the heathen: but I
have gathered them unto their
own land, and have left none
of them any more there.
43 Neither will I hide my face
any more from them: for I have
poured out my spirit upon the
house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

In the five and twentieth year
of our captivity, in the be-
ginning of the year, in the tenth
day of the month, in the four-
teenth year after that the city
was smitten, in the self same
day was the hand of the LORD
upon me, & brought me thither.
2 In the visions of God brought
he me into the land of Israel, and
set me upon a very high moun-
tain, by which was as the frame
of a city on the south.
3 And he brought me thither,
and behold, *there was a* man,
whose appearance *was* like the
appearance of brasse, with a line
of flax in his hand, and a mea-
suring reed: and he stood in the gate.
4 And the man said unto me, Son
of man, behold with thine eyes,
and hear with thine ears, and
set thine heart upon all that
I shall shew thee: for to the in-
tent that I might shew *them* un-
to thee, art thou brought hither:
declare all that thou seest to
the house of Israel.
5 And behold, a wall on the
outside of the house round about:
and in the mans hand a measu-
ring reed of six cubits *long* by
the cubit, and an hand breadth:
so he measured the breadth of
the building, one reed, and the
height, one reed.
6 Then came he unto the
gate which looketh toward the
east, and went up the staires
thereof, and measured the thre-
shold of the gate, *which was* one
reed broad, and the other thre-
shold of the *gate, which was* one
reed broad.
7 And *every* little chamber
was one reed long, and one reed
broad, and between the little
chambers *were* five cubits, & the
threshold of the gate by the porch
of the gate within *was* one reed.
8 He measured also the porch
of the gate within, one reed.
9 Then measured he the porch
of the gate, eight cubits, and the
posts thereof, two cubits, and the
porch of the gate *was* inward.
10 And the little chambers of
the gate eastward *were* three on
this side, and three on that side;
they three *were* of one measure,
and the posts had one measure
on this side, and on that side.
11 And he measured the breadth
of the entry of the gate, ten
cubits, *and* the length of the
gate thirteen cubits.
12 The space also before the
little chambers *was* one cubit on
this side, and the space *was* one
cubit on that side, and the little
chambers *were* six cubits on this
side, and six cubits on that side.
13 He measured then the gate
from the roof of the one little
chamber, to the roof of another;
the breadth *was* five and twenty
cubits, door against door.
14 He made also posts of
three score cubits, even unto the
post of the court round about
the gate.
15 And from the face of the
gate of the entrance unto the
face of the porch of the inner
gate, *were* fifty cubits.
16 And *there were* narrow
windows to the little cham-
bers, and to their posts within
the gate round about, and like-
wise to the arches: and win-
dows *were* round about inward, &
upon each post *were* palm-trees.
17 Then brought he me into

the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured § breadth from the fore front of § lower gate, unto the fore-front of the inner court without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm trees *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After he brought me toward the south, & behold a gate toward the south, & he measured § posts thereof, & § arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in § arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward § south, and he measured frō gate to gate toward § south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it *was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward § utter court, & palm trees *were* upon § posts thereof, & the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it *was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, & palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on the one side, and two tables on the other side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side,

which

...ple, and ...ame two tables.

...four tables were on this ...de by four tables on ☩ side by ☩ ...es of fourteeight tables, where...on they slew their sacrifices.

...And the four tables were ...ers stone for the burnt of...ngs of a cubit & an half long, ...e cubit and a half broad, and ...bit high: whereupon also ...id the instruments, where...ey slew the burnt offer...and the sacrifice.

...And within were hooks ...d broad, fastened round a...nd upon the tables were the ...h of the offering.

...And without the inner ...ate were the chambers of the ...gers in the inner court, which ...e by the side of the north...te: and their prospect was to...e the south: one at the side of ...ard gate, having the pro...ct toward the north.

...And he said unto me, This ...mber, whose prospect is to...d the south is for the priests, ...keepers of ☩ charge of ☩ house. ...And the chamber whose ...ect is toward the north is ...the priests the keepers of the ...ge of the altar: these are the ...of Zadok among the sons ...hi, which come near to the ...d to minister unto him.

...So he measured ☩ court: an...ard cubits long, & an hun...d cubits broad, four square, & ...ar that was before ☩ house.

...And he brought me to the ...ch of ☩ house, and measured ...h of the porch: five cu...on this side, and five cu...on that side: and ☩ breadth ...e gate was three cubits on ...side, and three cubits on ...side.

...The length of the porch was ...y cubits, and the breadth e...n cubits: and he brought me ...by steps whereby they went ...p: and there were pillars ...e posts: one on this side, ...another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

...Afterward he brought me to ...e temple, and measured ...posts: six cubits broad on the ...side, and six cubits broad on ...other side, which was the ...dth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of ☩ door was ten cubits: and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, fourty cubits: and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward and measured ☩ post of ☩ door: two cubits: & ☩ door: six cubits: & the breadth of ☩ door, seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits: and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits: and the breadth of every side chamber, four cubits round about ☩ house on every side.

6 And the side chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order: and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might have hold: but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward: & so increased from the lowest chamber to ☩ highest by ☩ midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which was for the side chambers without, was five cubits: & that which was left, was the place of the side chambers ☩ were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north: and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the west, was seventy cubits broad: & the wall of the

building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which was behinde it: and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories over against the door ceiled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

17 To above the door, even unto the inner house, & without, and by all the wall round about within and without by measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims, and palm trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door, were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: & he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made upon them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims, and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows, and palm-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against twenty cubits, which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, then the lowermost, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitned more than the lowermost, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers toward the utter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: & lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entery on the east side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them

Ezek. glory

was like the appearance of the chambers: & *were* toward the north was long as they: & as broad ...ers, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions: & according to their doors. 21 And according to ¶ doors of chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

22 Then said he unto me, The north chambers: & ¶ south chambers, *are* before the separate ...: they be holy chambers, where the priests ¶ approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay ¶ most holy things, & ¶ meat-offering, & ¶ sin-offering, and ¶ trespass-offering: for the place *is* holy.

14 When ¶ priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into ¶ utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they ministered; for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and *shall* approach to those things which *are* for ¶ people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring ¶ inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect *is* toward ¶ east, & measured it round about.

16 He measured the east side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, & measured five hundred reeds, with ¶ measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary, *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFterward he brought me to ¶ the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice *was* like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court: and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of ¶ children of Israel for ever, & my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my threshold, and their post by my posts, & the wall between me and them: they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations ¶ they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, & ¶ carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwel in ¶ midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man shew the house to ¶ house of Israel, ¶ they may be ashamed of their iniquities: & let them measure ¶ pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all ¶ they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and ¶ comings in thereof, & all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: & write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, & do them.

12 This *is* ¶ law of ¶ house, upon ¶ top of ¶ mountain: ¶ whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy. behold, this *is* the law of ¶ house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits: the cubit *is* a cubit and an handbreadth even the bottom *shall be* a cubit, and ℣ breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *shall be* a span. and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar *shall be* four cubits; and from the altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof: and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit; and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about: and his stairs shall look toward ℣ east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites, that be of the seed of Zadok which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, & he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without ℣ sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of ℣ goats without blemish for a sin offering, & they shall cleanse ℣ altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, & they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering; they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XLIV.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary, which looketh toward the east, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD ℣ God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; ℣ prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell upon my face.

5 And ℣ LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, & behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all ℣ I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house with every going forth of ℣ sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In ℣ ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house,

when

...offer my bread, the fat, ...blood; and they have ...my covenant, because of ...abominations.

...and ye have not kept the ...of mine holy things: but ...set keepers of my charge ...industry for your selves.

...Thus saith the Lord GOD, ...stranger uncircumcised in ...nor uncircumcised in flesh, ...enter into my sanctuary, of ...stranger that is among the ...children of Israel.

...and the Levites that are gone ...far from me, when Israel ...astray, which went astray ...from me after their idols; ...shall even bear their iniquity.

...yet they shall be ministers ...in my sanctuary, having charge at ...gates of the house, and ministering to the house; they shall ...the burnt-offering, and the ...sacrifice for the people, & they ...stand before them to minister unto them.

...because they ministered unto ...them before their idols, and ...caused the house of Israel to ...into iniquity: therefore ...have lift up mine hand against ...saith the Lord GOD, and ...they shall bear their iniquity.

...that they shall not come ...unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor ...come near to any of my holy ...things in the most holy places: ...but they shall bear their shame, ...and their abominations which ...they have committed.

...but I will make them keepers of the charge of the house ...for all the service thereof, & for ...all that shall be done therein.

...But the priests & Levites, ...sons of Zadok that kept the ...charge of my sanctuary, when the ...children of Israel went astray ...from me, they shall come near ...to me to minister unto me, and ...they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat & the blood, ...saith the Lord GOD.

...They shall enter into my ...sanctuary, and they shall come ...near to my table to minister unto me, & they shall keep my charge.

...And it shall come to pass ...when they enter in at the ...gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wool shall come upon them, whilest they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loines; they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shal put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shal put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane; and cause men to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws, and my statutes, in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves; but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the *day* that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shal offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I *am* their in-

inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse-offering; and every dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

MOreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD; and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward, and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions from the west-border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppresse my people; and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah a tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths are an homer.

15 And one lamb out of the flocks, out of two hundred out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall *give* this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the prince's part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offer-

ings

...ns in the feasts, & in the new ...ons, and in the sabbaths, in ...solemnities of the house of ...el: he shall prepare the sin-...ering, and the meat-offering, ...e burnt-offering, and the ...ce-offering, to make recon-...iation for the house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, ...e first month, in the first ...day of the month, thou shalt ...e a young bullock without ...ish, & cleanse the sanctuary.

3 And the priest shall take ...e blood of the sin-offering, ...d put it upon the posts of the ...use, and upon the four corners ...the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the ...ner court.

4 And so thou shalt do the ...venth day of the month, for ...ery one that erreth, and for ...m that is simple: so shall ye ...oncile the house.

5 In the first month, in the ...urteenth day of the month, ...u shall have the passeover, a ...ast of seven dayes, unleavened ...ead shall be eaten.

6 And upon that day shall ...e prince prepare for himself, ...d for all the people of the land, ...bullock for a sin-offering.

7 And seven dayes of the ...ast shall he prepare a burnt-...ering to the LORD, seven ...llocks, and seven rams without ...blemish daily the seven ...ys, and a kid of the goats ...ily for a sin-offering.

8 And he shall prepare a meat-...ering of an ephah for a bul-...k, and an ephah for a ram, ...d an hin of oil for an ephah.

9 In the seventh month, in ...e fifteenth day of the month ...all he do the like in the feast ...the seven dayes, according to ...e sin-offering, according to ...e burnt offering, and according ...to the meat offering, and ...cording to the oil.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Thus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court ...at looketh toward the east ...all be shut six working dayes; ...t on the sabbath it shall be ...ened, and in the day of the ...oon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priest shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the *day* of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs, according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, & he shall go forth by ſ way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate: and he that entereth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of ſ north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in ſ midst of them, when they go in, shall go in, and when they go forth shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, & in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, & an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate ℣ looketh toward the east; and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth, and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD of a lamb of the first yeer without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with ℣ fine flour: a meat-offering continually by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil every morning for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith ℣ Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons: *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeer of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince, but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the northward: behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these four corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new building round about in them, round about them four: and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house; and behold waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate, by the way that looketh eastward; and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to ℣ loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the bank of the river.

17 Now

Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on ¶ one and on the other.

Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, & everything shall live whither ¶ river cometh.

And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from Engedi, even unto Eneglaim, they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side, & on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, & the fruit thereof shall be for meat, & the leaf thereof for medicine.

¶ Thus saith the Lord God; This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit ¶ land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

And this *shall be* ¶ border of the land; on the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad;

Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath; Hazar Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* ¶ north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And *this is* the east side.

19 And the south-side southward from Tamar, even to the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, the river to the great sea; and *this is* ¶ south side southward.

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath, this *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers ¶ sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath; (for these are his sides east and west) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto ¶ west, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from ¶ east-side even unto the west side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by ¶ border of Naphtali, from the east side unto ¶ west-side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto ¶ west side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 ¶ And

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west-side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben from the east side, unto the west side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the east side, and to the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand *in* breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five & twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It *shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it *is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand & five hundred, & the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five & twenty thousand by five & twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, & of the possession of the city, over against the five & twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation; & the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is for the princes, between the border of Iudah, and the border of Benjamin shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west side, Benjamin *shall have a* portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have a portion*.

25 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west side, Issachar *a portion*.

25 And

and by the border of Issachar from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun from the east-side unto the sea-side a portion.

And by the border of Gad, at the south-side southward, the coast shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to the river to the great sea.

This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

¶ And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand & five hundred measures.

And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi,

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred, and three gates, and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side four thousand and five hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand & five hundred, with their three gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The LORD is there

THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it:

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, & cunning in knowledge, & understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, & whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 ¶ And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, & of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name of* Belteshazzar, & to Hananiah of Shadrach, & to Mishael of Meshech, & to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour & tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my Lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, & your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days, and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, & the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eat § portion of § kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisdom; & Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in then the prince of the eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, & Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians, *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto § first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

AND in the second yeer of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me § dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, & your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that you would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such thing at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it was a rare* thing that the thing required, and there is none other that can shew it before the kings, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and was very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men might be slain: and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsell and wisdom to Arioch the captain of § king guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house

...s & ye ...dunghil... ...e dream ...o thereof ...glitt, or ...ourish as ...and ...egain ...his fe... ...we vi... ...of it, ...and fal... ...that ...because ...from n... ...nor ma... ...ramsher... ...u: for ...d cer... ...me, t... ...therefo... ...I dar... ...me t... ...answer... ...s, The... ...e ear... ...matter ...ing, lo... ...th thing ...tologer... ...ing th... ...there ...e is be ...he go... ...with fle... ...e kin... ...furtion... ...rey a... ...n. ...e forth ...ight be ...niel and ...nsweri... ...m to le... ...f king ...forth to ...glory ...ing and ...Why ...om the ...de the ...in-and ...are he ...and that ...he in... ...o his ...house

...made the thing known ...iah, Mishael, and Aza... ...his companions:
18 That they would desire ...cies of the God of heaven ...ning this secret, that Da... ...and his fellows should not ...ish with the rest of the wise ...of Babylon.
19 ¶ Then was the secret re... ...unto Daniel in a night ...n: then Daniel blessed the ...of heaven.
20 Daniel answered and said, ...ld be the Name of God for ...and ever: for wisdom and ...are his.
21 And he changeth the times ...seasons: he removeth kings, ...setteth up kings: he giveth wis... ...unto ☿ wise, & knowledge ...them ☿ know understanding.
22 He revealeth the deep and ...hidden things: he knoweth what ...is in the darkness, and the light ...dwelleth with him.
23 I thank thee, & praise thee, ...O thou God of my fathers, who ...hast given me wisdom & might, ...and hast made known unto me ...now what we desired of thee: for ...thou hast now made known unto ...us the kings matter.
24 Therefore Daniel went in ...unto Arioch, whom ☿ king had or... ...to destroy ☿ wise men of ...Babylon: he went and said thus ...unto him, Destroy not the wise ...men of Babylon: bring me in be... ...fore the king, & I will shew unto ...the king the interpretation.
25 Then Arioch brought In ...haste before the king in haste, ...and said thus unto him, I have ...found a man of the captives of ...Judah, that will make known unto ...the king the interpretation.
26 The king answered and ...said to Daniel, whose name was ...Belteshazzar, Art thou able to ...make known unto me the dream ...which I have seen, & the in... ...terpretation thereof?
27 Daniel answered in the ...presence of ☿ king, and said, The ...secret which the king hath de... ...manded cannot ☿ wise men, the ...astrologers, the magicians, the ...soothsayers shew unto the king:
28 But there is a God in hea... ...ven that revealeth secrets, & maketh ...known unto king Nebuchadnez... ...zar what shall be in ☿ latter days. Thy dream, & the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these.
29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into *thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets, maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.
30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom ☿ I have more than any living, but for *their sakes* ☿ shall make known ☿ interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.
31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image: this great image whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible:
32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass;
33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.
34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote ☿ image upon his feet that *were* of iron & clay, and brake them to pieces.
35 Then was ☿ iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.
36 ¶ This *is* the dream, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.
37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings; for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.
38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, & ☿ fowls of ☿ heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: *art* thou head of gold.
39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.
40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch

as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest ¶ iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay; so ¶ kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay; they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces & consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, & the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter, and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, & commanded that they should offer an oblation, & sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, & said, Of a truth it is that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reveiler of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, & gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, & chief of ¶ governours over all ¶ wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in ¶ province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, ¶ judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cryed aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, Dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down & worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, & all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And

and whoso falleth not
and worshippeth, *that* he
ame cast into the midst of
burning fiery furnace.
There are certain Jews,
ou hast set over ☩ affairs of
vince of Babylon, Sha-
Meshach, and Abednego:
man, O king, have not re-
ded thee, they serve not thy
nor worship the golden i-
which thou hast set up.
Then Nebuchad-nezzar
nge and fury command-
ring Shadrach, Meshach,
Abednego then they brought
men before the king.
Nebuchad-nezzar spake and
to them, Is it true, O Sha-
Meshach, and Abednego?
ye serve my gods, nor
the golden image which
ve up?
Now if ye be ready, that
at time ye hear the sound
cornet, flute, harp, sackbut,
ulcimer, and all
of musick, ye fall down
and up the image which I
ade: *well*: but if ye wor-
ge ye shall be cast the same
ur into the midst of a burning
rnace: and who is that
God that shall deliver you out
my hands?
Shadrach, Meshach, and A-
go answered and said to
g, O Nebuchad-nezzar,
e not careful to answer
e in this matter.
If it be so, our God whom
serve is able to deliver us
m the burning fiery furnace,
he will deliver us out of
hand, O king.
But if not, Be it known un-
thee, O king, that we will not
serve thy gods, nor worship thy
golden image which thou hast set up.
Then was Nebuchad-nezzar
full of fury, and the form of
his visage was changed against
Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego:
therefore he spake, & commanded
that they should heat the furnace
one seven times more than it
was wont to be heat.
And he commanded ☩ most
mighty men that were in his ar-
my to bind Shadrach, Meshach,
and Abednego, *and* to cast them
into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were
bound in their coats, their ho-
sen, & their hats, and their *other*
garments, & were cast into ☩ midst
of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the
king's commandment was urgent,
and the furnace exceeding hot,
the flame of the fire slew those
men that took up Shadrach, Me-
shach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Sha-
drach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell
down bound into the midst of
the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the
king was astonished, and rose up
in haste, *and* spake, and said unto
his counsellors, Did not we cast
three men bound into the midst
of ☩ fire? They answered & said
unto the king, True, O king.

25 And he answered and said,
Lo, I see four men loose, walk-
ing in the midst of the fire, and
they have no hurt, and the form
of ☩ fourth is like ☩ son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar
came near to the mouth of the
burning fiery furnace, *and* spake
& said, Shadrach, Meshach, & A-
bednego, ye servants of the most
high God, come forth, and come
hither: Then Shadrach, Meshach,
and Abednego came forth of the
midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, gover-
nours, and captains, and the kings
counsellours, being gathered to-
gether, saw these men, upon
whose bodies the fire had no
power, nor was an hair of their
head singed, neither were their
coats changed, nor the smell of
fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake
and said, Blessed *be* the God of
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-
nego, who hath sent his angel and
delivered his servants ☩ trust-
ed in him, and have changed the
king's word, and yeelded their
bodies that they might not serve
nor worship any god, except
their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree,
that every people, nation, and
language, which speak any thing
amiss against the God of Sha-
drach, Meshach, and Abednego,
shall be cut in pieces, and their
houses shall be made a dunghill,
because

because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

NEbuchad-nezzar ℸ kinguess all people, nations & languages ℸ dwel in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew ℸ signes & wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great are his signes? & how mighty are his wonders? his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me ℸ interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at ℸ last Daniel came in before me, (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to ℸ name of my god, & in whom is ℸ spirit of ℸ holy gods) & before him I told the dream, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were ℸ visions of mine head in my bed: I saw, and behold, a tree in ℸ midst of ℸ earth, and ℸ height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, & was strong and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to ℸ end of all ℸ earth.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, & in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, & all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried aloud, and said thus; Hew down the tree, & cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, & the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron & brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, & let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times pass over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, & the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchad-nezzar have seen: now thou O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree ℸ ℸ saw, which grew & was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven & the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves were fair, & the fruit thereof much, & in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, & upon whose branches the

...heaven had their habitation:
...it is thou, O king, that art
...and become strong: for
...greatnesse is growne, and
...reacheth unto heaven, and thy
...minion to the end of the earth.
...king, whereas the king saw a
...watcher & an holy one coming
...from heaven, & saying, Hew
...the tree down, and destroy it; yet
...leave the stumpe of the roots thereof
...in the earth, even with a band of
...iron & brasse, in the tender grasse
...of the field, & let it be wet with
...the dew of heaven, & let his portion
...be with the beasts of the field,
...till seven times passe over him:
...This is the interpretation,
...O king, and this is the decree of
...the most High, which is come upon
...my lord the king:
...That they shall drive thee
...from men, and thy dwelling shall
...be with the beasts of the field,
...and they shall make thee to eat
...grasse as oxen, and they shal wet
...thee with the dew of heaven, and
...seven times shal passe over thee,
...till thou know that the most High
...ruleth in the kingdom of men, and
...giveth it to whomsoever he will.
...And whereas they commanded to leave the stumpe of the
...roots, thy kingdom shall be
...sure unto thee, after that thou
...shalt have known that the heavens do rule.
...Wherefore, O king, let my
...counsell be acceptable unto
...thee, and break off thy sins by
...righteousnesse, and thine iniquities
...by shewing mercy to the
...poore; if it may be a lengthening
...of thy tranquility.
...All this came upon the
...king Nebuchad-nezzar.
...At the end of twelve moneths
...he walked in the palace of the
...kingdom of Babylon.
...The king spake and said, Is
...not this great Babylon, that I
...have built for the house of the
...kingdom, by the might of my
...power, and for the honour of my
...majesty?
...While the word was in the
...king's mouth, there fell a voice
...from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken:
...The kingdom is departed
...from thee;
...and they shall drive thee

from men: and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seven times shall passe over thee, untill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, & I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing, and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, & among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightnesse returned unto me, and my counsellours, and my lords sought unto me, and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praise and extoll, and honour the king of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement: and those that walk in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden & silver vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives & his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the gold-

en vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem, and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick, upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joynts of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house, *and* the queen spake and said, O king live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light and understanding, and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the king, I say thy father made master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king: *and* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jury?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled & feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would, he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was

...and the beasts: and his ...ing was with the wilde... they fed him with grass... ens, and his body was ...ith the dew of heaven, till ...ow that the most High God ...s the kingdom of men, ...ow he appointeth over it ...soever he will.

...d thou his son, O Bel... hast not humbled thine ..., though thou knewest ...is:

...t thou lifted up thy self a... the Lord of heaven, & they ...ought the vessels of his house ...re, & thou & thy lords, ...ens, & thy concubines have ...k wine in them, & thou hast ...d gods of silver, & gold, ...ss, iron, wood, and stone, ...ee not, nor hear, nor ...d the God in whose hand ...reath is, & whose are all thy ...ays thou not glorified.

...Then was the part of the ...nger from him, and this ...ng was written.

...And this is the writing ...t was written, M E N E, ...E, T E K E L, U-...R S I N.

...This is the interpretation ...of thing, M E N E, God ...numbered thy kingdom, and ...shed it.

...T E K E L, thou art weigh... in the balances, and art found ...ing.

...P E R E S, thy kingdom ...divided, and given to the Me... and Persians.

...Then commanded Belshaz... and they clothed Daniel ...carlet, and put a chain of ...gold about his neck; and made ...proclamation concerning him, ...that he should be the third ruler ...in the kingdom.

...In that night was Belshazzar, ...king of the Caldeans, slain. ...And Darius the Median ...took the kingdom, being about ...three and two yeers old.

C H A P. VI.

...It pleased Darius to set over ...the kingdom an hundred and ...twenty princes, which should be ...over the whole kingdom.

...And over these three presi... of whom Daniel was first) ...these princes might give ac... counts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents & princes, because an excellent spirit was in him, & the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents & princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning § kingdom, but they could finde none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governours, and the princes, the counsellours, and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into § den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing, and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, & prayed, & gave thanks before his God, as he did afore time.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree; hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man within thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the

law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which is of the captivity of the children of Judah regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute, which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting, neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth: Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom, that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven, and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream & visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first was like a lion, and had eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a bear: and it raised up it self on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it, between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four

...oon him
...his God
...manifeſt
...eſe me
...diels an
...e dea
...ren, an
...nd had
...brake i
...ever th
...the de
...ius wro
...s, & in
...f eight
...o you
...that in
...kingdo
...before
...s ſhall
...ven, &
...all not
...inion
...
...t refem
...and wi
...earthly
...I ſpoke
...
...oſpere
...and in
...ſian.
...11.
...Bel hat
...aniel ha
...is held
...te ſhall
...e mate
...ſalled
...t, and
...of the
...reat fe
...beaſts ca
...rs one
...
...like a
...: I beh
...ereof
...es up
...ſtand
...and a
...t.
...nother be
...ear: and
...in one
...ibs in
...the ter
...unto it
...ſh.
...eld, and
...d, which
...four wi
...nd alſo ſ
...hee

...ſion and dominion was given
...
...fter this I ſaw in the night
...ion, and behold, a fourth beaſt,
...rful and terrible, and ſtrong
...ceedingly, and it had great i-
...: with it devoured, and brake
...ces, and ſtamped the reſidue
...h the feet of it: and it was di-
...from all the beaſts that were
...re: and it had ten horns.
...I conſidered the horns, and
...ld, there came up among
...m another little horn, before
...om there were three of the
...horns pluckt up by the roots:
...behold in this horn were
...s like the eyes of man, and a
...th ſpeaking great things.
...I beheld till the thrones
...were caſt down, and the Ancient
...ys did ſit, whoſe garment
...s white as ſnow, and the hair
...his head like the pure wooll:
...throne was like a fiery flame,
...his wheels as burning fire.
...A fiery ſtream iſſued and
...me forth from before him:
...ſand thouſands miniſtered
...nto him, & ten thouſand times
...ousand ſtood before him:
...judgement was ſet, and the
...ks were opened.
...I beheld then, becauſe of
...oyce of the great words
...the horn ſpake: I beheld,
...until the beaſt was ſlain, and
...body deſtroyed, and given to
...burning flame.
...As concerning the reſt of the
...s, they had their dominion
...en away: yet their lives were
...enged for a ſeaſon & time.
...I ſaw in the night viſions,
...behold, one like the Son of
...came with the clouds of
...ven, and came to the Ancient
...days, and they brought him
...near before him.
...And there was given him
...minion and glory, and a king-
...that all peoples, nations, and
...guages ſhould ſerve him: his
...minion is an everlaſting do-
...nion, which ſhall not paſſe a-
...and his kingdom *that* which
...ſhall not be deſtroyed.
...I Daniel was grieved in
...ſpirit in the midſt of *my* bo-
...and the viſions of my head
...troubled me.
...I came neer unto one of

them that ſtood by, and aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts which are four, *are* four kings, *which* ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the ſaints of the moſt high ſhall take the kingdom, and poſſeſſe the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was divers from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of iron, and his nails of braſſe, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet.

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of the horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth ſpake very great things, whoſe look *was* more ſtout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horn made war with the ſaints, and prevailed againſt them;

22 Untill the Ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the ſaints of the moſt high, and the time came that the ſaints poſſeſſed the kingdom.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhal be the fourth kingdom upon the earth, which ſhall be divers from all kingdoms, and ſhall devour the whole earth, and ſhall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* ſhall ariſe; and another ſhall riſe after them; and he ſhall be divers from the firſt, and he ſhal ſubdue three kings.

25 And he ſhal ſpeak great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall wear out the ſaints of the moſt High, and think to change times, and lawes: and they ſhall be given into his hand, until a time, & times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement ſhal ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume and to deſtroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the kingdom, and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdom under the whole heaven, ſhall be given to the people of

the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third yeer of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram, which had two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, & became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold an he-goat came from the west, on the face of the whole earth & touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to ŷ ram ŷ had two horns, ẅ I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, & smote ŷ the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones toward the four windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea he magnified *himself* even to ŷ prince of the host, and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given him against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to ŷ ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain *saint* ŷ spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred dayes: then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between the *banks* of Ulai, which called and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand ŷ vision.

17 So he came neer where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* ŷ vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest, having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And

and the rough goat is the
of Grecia, and the great
that is between his eyes, is
first king.

Now that being broken,
four stood up for it,
kingdoms shal stand up out
nation, but not in his power.
in the latter time of their
dom, when the transgres-
are come to the full, a
of fierce countenance, and
standing darke sentences
hall stand up.

and his power shall be
, but not by his own
: and he shall destroy
fully, and shal prosper, and
rable, and shall destroy the
, and the holy people.

and through his policy also
hall cause craft to prosper
hand, and he shall magni-
himself in his heart, and by
shall destroy many: he
also stand up against the
of princes, but he shall
broken without hand.

and the vision of the even-
and the morning, which
said, is true: wherefore
close up the vision, for it
for many dayes.

and I Daniel fainted, and
sick certain dayes: after-
I rose up, and did the
of the king, and I was asto-
at the vision, but none
understood it.

CHAP. IX.

In the first yeer of Darius the
, which was made
over the realm of the Caldeans
the first yeer of his reign,
Daniel understood by books
number of the yeers, whereof
word of the LORD came to
Jeremiah the prophet, that he
would accomplish seventy yeers
in the desolations of Jerusalem.
3 And I set my face unto the
Lord God to seek by prayer and
supplications, with fasting and
sackcloth, and ashes.
4 And I prayed unto the LORD
my God, and made confession,
and said, O Lord, the great and
dreadful God, keeping the co-
venant and mercy to them that
love him, and to them that keep
his commandments:

5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, & have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, & our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day, to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are neer, and that are far off thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasse that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, & to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies & forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As it is written in the law of Moses, All this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, & understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evill, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works, which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy

people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem & thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine eare, and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy Name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do: defer not for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, & presenting my supplication before § LORD my God, for § holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom *I* had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill & understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, & consider § vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousnesse, and to seal up the vision & prophesie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore, and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the prince, *shall be* seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the warre desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations, he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

IN § third yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar,) and § thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, *which is* Hiddekel;

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the berryl, and his face as the appearance of lightening, & his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice

his words like the voice of a
thunder.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the
vision: for the men § were with
me saw not § vision; but a great
quaking fell upon them, so that
they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone,
and saw this great vision, and
there remained no strength in
me: for my comeliness was turned
in me into corruption, and I
retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his
words: and when I heard § voice
of his words, then was I in a
deep sleep on my face, and my
face toward the ground.

10 And behold, an hand touch-
ed me, which set me upon my
knees and upon the palms of
my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O
Daniel, a man greatly beloved,
understand § words that I speak
unto thee, and stand upright: for
unto thee am I now sent: and
when he had spoken this word
unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear
not, Daniel: for from the first day
that thou didst set thine heart to
understand, and to chasten thy
self before thy God, thy words
were heard, and I am come for
thy words.

13 But the prince of the king-
dom of Persia withstood me one
and twenty days: but lo, Michael
one of the chief princes came to
help me; and I remained there
with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make
thee understand what shall befall
thy people in the latter dayes:
for the vision is for many
dayes.

15 ¶ And when he had spoken such
words unto me, I set my face to-
ward the ground, & I became dumb.

16 And behold, one like the si-
militude of § sons of men touch-
ed my lips; then I opened my
mouth and spake, and said unto
him that stood before me; O my
lord, by the vision my sorrows
are turned upon me, and I have
retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of
this my lord talk with this my
lord? for as for me, straightway
there remained no strength

in me, neither is there breath left
in me.

18 Then there came again and
touched me one like the appear-
ance of a man, and he strength-
ened me.

19 And said, O man greatly be-
loved, fear not: peace be unto thee:
be strong, yea, be strong: & when
he had spoken unto me, I was
strengthened, & said, Let my lord
speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou
wherefore I come unto thee? and
now will I return to fight
with the prince of Persia: and
when I am gone forth, lo, the
prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that
which is noted in the scripture
of truth: and there is none
that holdeth with me in these
things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

ALso I in § first yeer of Da-
rius the Mede, even I stood
to confirm & to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee
the truth. Behold, there shal stand
up yet three kings in Persia; and
the fourth shal be far richer then
they all: and by his strength
through his riches he shal stir
up all against the realm of
Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall
stand up, that shal rule with great
dominion, and do according to
his will.

4 And when he shal stand up,
his kingdom shall be broken, and
shall be divided toward the four
windes of heaven; and not to
his posterity, nor according to
his dominion which he ruled: for
his kingdom shall be plucket up,
even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south
shall be strong, and one of his
princes, and he shall be strong
above him, and have dominion:
his dominion shall be a great
dominion.

6 And in the end of yeers
they shall joyn themselves to-
gether: for the kings daughter of
the south shall come to the king
of the north, to make an agree-
ment, but she shall not retain the
power of the arm, neither shall
she stand, nor his arm: but she shall
be given up, & they that brought
her

her: & he ‡ begat her: and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots ſhall one ſtand up in his eſtate: which ſhall come with an army: and ſhal enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the north: and ſhal deal againſt them: and ſhall prevail:

8 And ſhall alſo carry captives into Egypt their gods: with their princes: *and* with their precious veſſels of ſilver & of gold: and he ſhall continue *moe* yeers then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the ſouth ſhal come into *his* kingdom: and ſhal return into his own land.

10 But his ſons ſhal be ſtirred up: and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainly come: and overflowe: and paſſe thorow: then ſhall he return: & be ſtirred up even to his fortreſſe.

11 And ‡ king of ‡ ſouth ſhall be moved with choler: and ſhall come forth: and fight with him: *even* with ‡ king of ‡ north: and he ſhall ſet forth a great multitude: but the multitude ſhall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude: his heart ſhal be lifted up: & he ſhall caſt down *many* ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north ſhal return: and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then ‡ former: & ſhal certainly come (after certain yeers) with a great army: and with much riches.

14 And in thoſe times: there ſhal many ſtand up againſt ‡ king of ‡ ſouth: alſo ‡ robbers of thy people: ſhal exalt themſelves to eſtabliſh ‡ viſion: but they ſhall fall.

15 So the king of the north ſhall come: and caſt up a mount: and take the moſt fenced cirles: and the arms of the ſouth ſhall not withſtand: neither his choſen people: neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

16 But he that cometh againſt him: ſhall do according to his own will: and none ſhal ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in a glorious land: which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdom: & upright ons with him: thus ſhall he do: and ſhall give him the daughter women corrupting her: but ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*: they be for him.

18 After this ſhall he turn his face unto the Iles: and ſhall many: but a prince for his own behalf ſhall cauſe the reproach offered by him to ceaſe: without his own reproach: he ſhall cauſe *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he ſhall turn his face towards ‡ fort of his own land: but he ſhall ſtumble: and fall: and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand up in his eſtate a raiſer of taxes in ‡ glory of the kingdom: but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed: neither in anger: nor in battell.

21 And in his eſtate ſhal ſtand up a vile perſon: to whom they ſhall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he ſhall come in peaceably: and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with ‡ arms of a flood ſhal they be overflown from before him: & ſhal be broken: yea alſo the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him: he ſhall work deceitfully: for he ſhall come up: and ſhal become ſtrong with a few people.

24 He ſhall enter peaceably even upon the fatteſt places of the province: & he ſhall do that which his fathers have not done: nor his fathers fathers: he ſhall ſcatter among them the prey: and ſpoil: & riches: yea: and he ſhall forecaſt his devices againſt the ſtrong holds: even for a time.

25 And he ſhal ſtir up his power and his courage againſt the king of the ſouth: with a great army: and the king of the ſouth ſhall be ſtirred up to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt devices againſt him.

26 Yea: they that feed of the portion of his meat ſhal deſtroy him: and his army ſhal overflow: and many ſhall fall down ſlain.

27 And both theſe kings hearts *ſhall be* to do miſchief: and they ſhal ſpeak lies at one table: but it

shall not prosper: for yet the
end shall be at ☞ time appointed.
30 Then shall he return into
his land ☞ great riches, and his
heart shall be against the holy co-
venant, and he shal do exploits,
and return to his own land.
31 At the time appointed he
shall return, and come toward
the south: but it shall not be as
the former, or as the latter.
32 For the ships of Chittim
shall come against him: there-
fore he shall be grieved, and re-
turn, & have indignation against
the holy covenant: so shall he do;
he shall even return, and have in-
telligence with them that for-
sake the holy covenant.
And arms shal stand on his
part, and they shall pollute the
sanctuary of strength, and shall
take away the daily sacrifice,
and they shall place the abomi-
nation that maketh desolate.
And such as do wickedly
against the covenant shal he cor-
rupt by flatteries: but the peo-
ple that do know their God, shall
be strong, and do exploits.
And they that understand
among the people shall instruct
many: yet they shall fall by the
sword, and by flame, by captivity,
and by spoil many dayes.
Now when they shall fall,
they shall be holpen with a little
help: but many shall cleave to
them with flatteries.
And some of them of un-
derstanding shal fall: to try them,
and to purge, and to make them
white, even to the time of the
end: because it is yet for a time
appointed.
And the king shall do ac-
cording to his will; and he shall
exalt himself, and magnifie himself
above every god, and shall speak
marvellous things against the
God of gods, & shal prosper,
till the indignation be accom-
plished: for that that is deter-
mined shall be done.
Neither shall he regard
the God of his fathers, nor the
desire of women, nor regard
any god: for he shall magnifie
himself above all.
But in his estate shal he ho-
nour the god of forces: and a
god whom his fathers knew not,
shall he honour with gold, and
with silver, & with precious stones,
and pleasant things.
39 Thus shall he do in the
most strong holdes, with a strange
god: whom he shal acknowledge,
and increase with glory: and he
shall cause them to rule over many,
and shal divide the land for gain.
40 And at the time of the end
shall the king of the south push
at him: and the king of the north
shall come against him like a
whirlwinde, with charets & with
horsemen, and with many ships;
and he shall enter into the coun-
treys; and shall overflow and
passe over.
41 He shall enter also into the
glorious land, and many coun-
treys shall be overthrown: but
these shal escape out of his hand;
even Edom, and Moab, and the
chief of the children of Ammon.
42 He shall stretch forth his
hand also upon the countreys, &
the land of Egypt shal not escape.
43 But he shall have power o-
ver the treasures of gold, and of
silver, and over all the precious
things of Egypt: & the Lybians &
Ethiopians shall be at his steps.
44 But tidings out of the east,
and out of the north shall trouble
him: therefore he shall go forth
with great fury, to destroy, and
utterly to make away many.
45 And he shall plant the ta-
bernacle of his palace between
the seas, in the glorious holy
mountain; yet he shall come to
his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

AND at that time shall Mi-
chael stand up, the great
prince which standeth for the chil-
dren of thy people, and there
shall be a time of trouble, such as
never was since there was a na-
tion, even to that same time:
and at that time thy people
shall be delivered, every one
that shall be found written in
the book.
2 And many of them that sleep
in the dust of the earth, shall a-
wake, some to everlasting life,
and some to shame, and everlast-
ing contempt.
3 And they that be wise, shall
shine as the brightness of the fir-
mament; & they that turn many

to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtars for ever and ever.

4 But thou O Daniel, ſhut up the words & ſeal the booke even to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, & behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the bank of the river, and the other on that ſide of the bank of ſ river.

6 And one ſaid to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of ſ river, How long ſhal it be to ſ end of theſe wonders?

7 And I heard ſ man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and ſware by him that liveth for ever and ever: that it ſhall be for a time, times, and an half: and when he ſhall have accompliſhed to ſcatter ſ power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhall be finiſhed.

8 And I heard, but I underſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord what ſhal be ſ end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way, Daniel: for ſ words are cloſed up, and ſealed till the time of ſ end.

10 Many ſhal be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked ſhall do wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall underſtand, but ſ wiſe ſhal underſtand.

11 And from the time that the daily ſacrifice ſhal be taken away, and the abomination that maketh deſolate ſet up, there ſhal be a thouſand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thouſand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hoſea the ſon of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam ſ ſon of Joaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: & the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived, and bare him a ſon.

4 And ſ LORD ſaid unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, & I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon ſ houſe of Jehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdom of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And it ſhal come to paſſe at that day, ſ I will break ſ bowe of Iſrael in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhe conceived again, and bare a daughter, & God ſaid unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the houſe of Iſrael: but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the houſe of Judah, and will ſave them by the LORD their God, and will not ſave them by bowe, nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhe had weaned Lo-ruhamah ſhe conceived, and bare a ſon.

9 Then ſaid God, Call his name Loammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall be as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be meaſured nor numbered: and it ſhall come to paſſe that in the place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my people, there it ſhal be ſaid unto them, Ye are the ſons of the living God.

11 Then ſhall the children of Judah, and the children of Iſrael be gathered together, and appoint themſelves one head, and they ſhall come up out of the land: for great ſhal be ſ day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

SAy ye unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your ſiſters, Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for ſhe is not my wife, neither

Her whoredom.

from me I her husband: let her
therefore put away her whore-
doms out of her sight, & her adul-
teries from between her breasts,
3 Lest I strip her naked, and
set her as in the day that she
was born, & make her as a wil-
derness, and set her like a dry
land, and slay her with thirst.
4 And I will not have mercy
upon her children, for they be
the children of whoredoms.
5 For their mother hath play-
ed the harlot: she that conceiv-
ed them hath done shamefully:
for she said, I will go after my
lovers, that give *me* my bread
and my waters, my wooll & my
flax, mine oil and my drink.
6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will
hedge up thy way with thorns,
and make a wall: that she shall
not finde her paths.
7 And she shall follow after her
lovers, but she shall not overtake
them; & she shall seek them, but
shall not finde *them*: then shall
she say, I will go and return to
my first husband, for then *was*
it better with me then now.
8 For she did not know that I
gave her corn, & wine & oil, and
multiplied her silver and gold,
which they prepared for Baal.
9 Therefore will I return, and
take away my corn in the time
thereof, and my wine in the sea-
son thereof, and will recover my
wooll and my flax, *given* to co-
ver her nakedness.
10 And now will I discover
her lewdness in the sight of her
lovers, and none shall deliver
her out of mine hand.
11 I will also cause all her
mirth to cease, her feast daves,
her new moons, and her sab-
baths, and all her solemn feasts.
12 And I will destroy her
vines, and her fig-trees, whereof
she hath said, These *are* my re-
wards, that my lovers have gi-
ven me: and I will make them
a forest, and the beasts of the
field shall eat them.
13 And I will visit upon her
the dayes of Baalim, wherein she
did burn incense to them, and she
decked her self with her ear-
rings and her jewels, & she went
after her lovers, and forgat me,
saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.
15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.
16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me Ishi: and shalt call me no more Baali:
17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.
18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bowe, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.
19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, & in judgement, & in loving kindeness, and in mercies.
20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, & thou shalt know the LORD.
21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth.
22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.
23 And I will sowe her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her, & had not obtained mercy, and I will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, & they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman, (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, & love flagons of wine.
2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley.

3 And

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, & thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, & seek § LORD their God, & David their king, and shall fear the LORD, & his goodnesse, in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall § land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, § fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for this people are as they that strive with § priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, & the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glorie into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there shall be like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their wayes, and reward them for their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase, because they have left off to take heed to § LORD.

11 Whoredom and wine and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocke, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars, & elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adulterie.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Bethaven, nor sweare, The LORD liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joyned to idols, let him alone.

18 Their drink is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgement is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim,

thou committest whore-
and Israel is defiled.
They will not frame their
to return unto their God,
the spirit of whoredoms is
the midst of them, and they
not known the LORD.
and the pride of Israel doth
fy to his face: therefore
Israel and Ephraim fall in
iniquity: Judah also shall
with them.
They shall go with their
, and with their herds to
the LORD: but they shall
find him; he hath with-
himself from them.
They have dealt treacherously
the LORD: for they
begotten strange children,
shall a moneth devour them
their portions.
Blow ye the cornet in Gi-
, and the trumpet in Ra-
cry aloud at Beth-aven:
thee, O Benjamin.
Ephraim shall be desolate in
day of rebuke: among the
es of Israel have I made
n that which shall surely be
The princes of Judah were
them that remove § bounds:
fore I will pour out my
upon them like water.
Ephraim is oppressed and
en in judgement: because
willingly walked after the
andment.
Therefore will I be unto
raim as a moth: and to the
e of Judah as rottenness.
When Ephraim saw his sick-
, and Judah saw his wound:
went Ephraim to the Assy-
, and sent to king Jareb, yet
he not heal you, nor cure
ur wound.
For I will be unto Ephraim
ion, & as a young lion to §
e of Judah; I, even I will
and go away: I will take
, and none shall rescue

¶ I will go and return to
place, till they acknow-
their offence, and seek my
e: in their affliction they will
me early.

CHAP. VI.

Come, and let us return un-
to the LORD: for he hath
n, and he will heal us: he
hath smitten, and he will binde
us up.

2 After two dayes will he re-
vive us: in the third day he will
raise us up, and we shall live in
his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we
follow on to know the LORD:
his going forth is prepared as
the morning; and he shall come
unto us as the rain, as the latter
and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I
do unto thee? O Judah, what
shall I do unto thee? for your
goodnesse is as a morning cloud,
and as the early dew it goeth
away.

5 Therefore have I hewed
them by the prophets; I have
slain them by the words of my
mouth, & thy judgements are as
the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercie, and
not sacrifice; and the know-
ledge of God, more then burnt-
offerings.

7 But they like men have
transgressed the covenant: there
have they dealt treacherously
against me.

8 Gilead is a city of them that
work iniquity: and is polluted
with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers
wait for a man, so the company
of priests murder in the way by
consent: for they commit lewd-
nesse.

10 I have seen an horrible
thing in the house of Israel:
there is the whoredom of E-
phraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set
an harvest for thee, when I re-
turned § captivity of my people

CHAP. VII.

When I would have healed
Israel, then § iniquity of
Ephraim was discovered, & the
wickednes of Samaria: for they
commit falshood; and the thief
cometh in, and the troop of rob-
bers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in
their hearts, that I remember all
their wickednes: now their own
doings have beset them about,
they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad
with their wickednesse, and the
princes with their lies.

4 They

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker: who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all ¶ night, in ¶ morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not,

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt; they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assembled themselves for corn and wine: *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I have bound *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for ¶ rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth. *He shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver, and their gold, have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocence?

6 For from Israel *was it* also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown ¶ wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: *the* bud yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself; Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 ¶ Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*, *but* the LORD accepteth them not. Now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multi-

fenced cities: but I will
fire upon his cities, & it
devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

Rejoice not, O Israel, for joy,
like other people: for thou
gone a whoring from thy
thou hast loved a reward
every corn floor.
The floor and the winepress
not feed them, and the
wine shall fail in her.
They shall not dwell in
LORDS land: but Ephraim
return into Egypt, and they
unclean things in Assyria.
They shall not offer wine-
ings to the LORD, neither
they be pleasing unto him:
sacrifices shall be unto them
the bread of mourners: all
eat thereof shall be pollu-
for their bread for their
shall not come into the
of the LORD.
What will ye do in the so-
day, and in the day of the
of the LORD?
For lo, they are gone, be-
of destruction; Egypt shal
them up, Memphis shall
them: the pleasant places
their silver, nettles shal pol-
them; thorns shall be in
tabernacles.
The dayes of visitation are
the dayes of recompence
come, Israel shal know it:
prophet is a fool, the spiri-
man is mad, for the mul-
de of thine iniquity, and
great hatred.
The watchman of Ephraim
with my God: but the pro-
is a snare of a fowler in all
ways, and hatred in the house
his God.
They have deeply corrupt-
themselves, as in the dayes
Gibeah; therefore he will re-
member their iniquity, he will
visit their sins.
I found Israel like grapes
the wilderness: I saw your
fathers as the first ripe in the
figtree at her first time: but
they went to Baal-Peor, and se-
parated themselves unto that
shame, and their abominations
were according as they loved.
As for Ephraim, their glo-
shall flee away like a bird:
from the birth, and from the
womb, & from the conception.
12 Though they bring up their
children, yet will I bereave them,
that there shall not be a man
left: yea, wo also to them, when
I depart from them.
13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is
planted in a pleasant place: but
Ephraim shall bring forth his
children to the murderer.
14 Give them, O LORD: what
wilt thou give? give them a
miscarrying womb, & dry breasts.
15 All their wickedness is in
Gilgal: for there I hated them:
for the wickedness of their do-
ings I will drive them out of
mine house, I will love them no
more: all their princes are re-
volters.
16 Ephraim is smitten, their
root is dried up, they shal bear
no fruit: yea, though they bring
forth, yet will I slay even the be-
loved fruit of their womb.
17 My God will cast them
away, because they did not hear-
ken unto him: and they shall be
wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is an empty vine, he
bringeth forth fruit unto
himself: according to the multi-
tude of his fruit, he hath in-
creased the altars; according to
the goodness of his land, they
have made goodly images.
2 Their heart is divided:
now shall they be found faulty:
he shal break down their altars:
he shall spoil their images.
3 For now they shal say, We
have no king, because we feared
not the LORD, what then should
a king do to us?
4 They have spoken words,
swearing falsly in making a co-
venant; thus judgement springe-
eth up as hemlock in the fur-
rows of the field.
5 The inhabitants of Samaria
shall fear, because of the calves
of Beth-aven: for the people
thereof shall mourn over it, &
the priests thereof that rejoyced
on it, for the glory thereof, be-
cause it is departed from it.
6 It shall be also carried un-
to Assyria, for a present to king
Jareb; Ephraim shall receive
shame, and Israel shall be a-
shamed

ashamed of his own counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon ¶ water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us, and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastile them, and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sowe to your selves in righteousnesse, reap in mercy: break up your fallow ground, for *it is* time to seek the LORD; till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickednes, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men,

14 Therefore shal a tumult arise among thy people, & all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in ¶ day of battel: ¶ mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your great wickednesse: in a morning shal ¶ king of Israel be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, & I was to them as they that take off the yoke on *their* jaws, and laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to back-sliding from me: though they called them to ¶ most high, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim, for *I am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shal roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then ¶ children shall tremble from ¶ west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, & will punish Jacob, according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in Bethel, and

my glory.

ame he spake with us.
the LORD God of hosts,
LORD is his memorial.

Therefore turn thou to thy
keep mercy & judgment, and
on thy God continually.
It is a merchant, the ba-
of deceit *are* in his hand:
ved to oppresse.
And Ephraim said, Yet I
come rich, I have found
substance; *in* all my la-
they shall finde none ini-
me that *were* sin.
And I *that am* the LORD
God from the land of Egypt,
et make thee to dwell in
tacles, as in the dayes of
solemne feast.
I have also spoken by the
ets, and have multiplied vi-
and used similitudes, by the
inistery of the prophets.
Is there iniquity in Gilead?
surely are vanity; they fa-
bullocks in Gilgal, yea,
altars *are* as heaps in the
rows of the fields.
And Jacob fled into the
country of Syria, and Israel
served for a wife, and for a wife
he kept *sheep*.
And by a prophet the
LORD brought Israel out of E-
gypt, and by a prophet was
he preserved.
Ephraim provoked him to
anger most bitterly: therefore
shall he leave his blood upon
him, and his reproach shall his
Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

When Ephraim spake, trem-
bling, he exalted him-
self in Israel: but when he offend-
ed in Baal, he died.
And now they sin more
and more, and have made them
molten images of their silver,
and idols according to their
own understanding, all of it the
work of the craftsmen: they say
of them, Let the men that sacri-
fice kisse the calves.
Therefore they shall be as
the morning cloud, and as the
early dew it passeth away, as the
chaff that is driven with a whirl-
wind out of the floor, and as the
smoke of the chimney.
Yet I am the LORD thy
God from the land of Egypt,
and thou shalt know no god
but me; for *there is* no saviour
beside me.
5 I did know thee in the
wildernesse, in the land of great
drought.
6 According to their pasture,
so were they filled: they were
filled, and their heart was ex-
alted, therefore have they for-
gotten me.
7 Therefore I will be unto
them as a lion, as a leopard by
the way will I observe *them*.
8 I will meet them as a beat
that is bereaved of *her whelps*,
and will rent the caul of their
heart, and there will I devour
them like a lion: the wilde beast
shall teir them.
9 O Israel, thou hast destroy-
ed thy self, but in me *is* thine help.
10 I will be thy king: where
is any other that may save thee
in all thy cities? and thy judges,
of whom thou saidst, Give me a
king and princes?
11 I gave thee a king in mine
anger, and took *him* away in
my wrath.
12 The iniquity of Ephraim is
bound up: his sin is hid.
13 The sorrows of a travelling
woman shall come upon him, he
is an unwise son, for he should
not stay long in the place of the
breaking forth of children.
14 I will ransom them from the
power of the grave: I will
redeem them from death: O
death, I will be thy plagues: O
grave, I will be thy destruction:
repentance shall be hid from
mine eyes.
15 Though he be fruitfull a-
mong *his* brethren, an east-winde
shall come, the winde of the
LORD shall come up from the
wildernesse, and his spring shall
become dry, & his fountain shall
be dried up: he shall spoil the
treasure of all pleasant vessels.
16 Samaria shall become deso-
late, for she hath rebelled against
her God: they shall fall by the
sword: their infants shall be dash-
ed in pieces, and their women
with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP XIIII.

O Israel, return unto the
LORD thy God: for thou
hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive *us* graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lilies, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow, shall return: they shall revive *as* the corn, and grow as the vine, the scent thereof shall *be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*: What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green fir-tree. From me is thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them: for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he *hath* the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the priests, the LORDS ministers, mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth; the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests; howl ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering, and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed *is* rotten under their

judgment.

...ods the garners are laid ...e: the barns are broken ...ause the corn is withered.
...t how do ☩ beasts groan! the ...ds of cattel are perplexed, be...use they have no pasture; yea, ☩ ...cks of sheep are made desolate.
...O LORD, to thee will I cry: ...e fire hath devoured the pa...ures of ☩ wilderness, & ☩ flame ...th burnt all ☩ trees of ☩ field.
...The beasts of the field cry ...also thee: for the rivers ...ters are dried up, and the ...e hath devoured the pastures ...e wilderness.

CHAP. II.

...Low ye the trumpet in Zi...on, and sound an alarm in ...y mountain; let all the ...habitants of the land tremble: ...e day of the LORD com...eth, it is nigh at hand.
...A day of darkness & of gloo...miness, a day of clouds and of ...k darkness, as the morning ...read upon the mountains: a ...great people and a strong, there ...hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the yeers of many generations.
...A fire devoureth before them, ...and behinde them a flame burn...eth: the land is as ☩ garden of Eden before them, & behinde them a ...desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.
...The appearance of them, is ...like the appearance of horses; and ...like horsemen so shall they run.
...Like the noise of chariets on ...the tops of mountains shall they ...leap, like the noise of ☩ flame of ...fire devoureth the stubble, as a ...strong people set in battle array.
...Before their face the people ...shall be much pained: all faces ...shall gather blackness.
...They shall run like mighty ...men, they shall climbe the wall ...like men of war, and they shall ...march every one on his wayes, & ...they shall not break their ranks.
...Neither shall one thrust a...nother, they shall walk every one ...in his path: and when they ...fall upon the sword, they shall ...not be wounded.
...They shall run to and fro ...in the city: they shall run upon the ...wall, they shall climbe up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army, for his camp is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great, and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* gracious & merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will return, and repent, & leave a blessing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people, sanctifie the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, & let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer, and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you ☩ northen *army*, & will drive him into a land barren and desolate

desolate, with his face towards the east sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea; and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *month*.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shal overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the yeers that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; & your sons, and your daughters shall prophesie; your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also upon the servants, & upon the handmaids, in those dayes will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

FOr behold in those dayes, & in ¶ time when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a child for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompence me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons & your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shal sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles: prepare ye war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neer, let them come up.

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, & your pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves and come all ye heathen, and gather

...blow together round a-
...children cause thy mighty
...to come down, O LORD.
...Let the heathen be waken-
...come up to the valley of
...shaphat; for there will I
...to judge all the heathen
...about.
...Put ye in the sickle, for the
...harvest is ripe, come, get you
...down, for the press is full, the
...fats overflow, for the wickedness
...is great.
...Multitudes, multitudes, in the
...valley of decision: for the
...day of the LORD is near in the
...valley of decision.
...The sun and the moon shall
...be darkened, and the stars shall
...withdraw their shining.
...The LORD also shall roar
...out of Zion, and utter his voice
...from Jerusalem, and the heavens
...and the earth shall shake, but the
...LORD will be the hope of his
...people, and the strength of the
...children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am*
the LORD your God, dwelling in
Zion, my holy mountain: then
shall Jerusalem be holy, and
there shal no strangers pass thor-
row her any more.

18 ¶ And it shal come to pass
In that day, *that* the mountains
shall drop down new wine, and
the hills shall flow with milk, &
all the rivers of Judah shall flow
with waters; and a fountain
shall come forth of the house of
the LORD, and shall water the
valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shal be a desolation,
and Edom shall be a desolate
wilderness, for the violence *against*
the children of Judah, because
they have shed innocent blood
in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for
ever, and Jerusalem from gene-
ration to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their
blood, *that* I have not cleansed,
for the LORD dwelleth in Zion

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Amos,
who was among the
herdmen of Tekoa,
which he saw concer-
ning Israel in the dayes of
Uzziah king of Judah, and in the
dayes of Jeroboam the son of
Joash king of Israel, two yeers
before the earthquake.

2 And he said, the LORD will
roar from Zion, and utter his
voice from Jerusalem; and the
habitations of the shepherds shal
mourn, and the top of Carmel
wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For
three transgressions of Damas-
cus, and for four, I will not
turn away the punishment there-
of; because they have thresh-
ed Gilead with threshing instru-
ments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the
house of Hazael, which shall de-
vour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the bar of
Damascus, and cut off the inha-
bitant from the plain of Aven, &
him that holdeth the sceptre from
the house of Eden, & the people
of Syria shall go into captivity
unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD,
For three transgressions of Gaza,
and for four, I will not turn a-
way *the punishment* thereof: be-
cause they carried away captive
the whole captivity, to deliver
them up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the
wall of Gaza, which shall devour
the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inha-
bitant from Ashdod, & him that
holdeth the sceptre from Ashke-
lon, & I will turn mine hand a-
gainst Ekron: and the remnant
of the Philistines shall perish,
saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For
three transgressions of Tyrus, and
for four, I will not turn away
the punishment thereof: because
they delivered up the whole cap-
tivity to Edom, and remembred
not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on
the wall of Tyrus, which shall
devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For
three transgressions of Edom,
and for four, I will not turn a-
way *the punishment* thereof: be-
cause he did pursue his bro-
ther with the sword, and did
cast

cast off all pity, and his anger did rear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shal die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with ℣ sound of ℣ trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith ℣ LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, & for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poor; and turn aside the way of the meeke, & a man & his father wil go in unto the *same* maid, profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned *in* the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit above, & his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeers thorow the wilderneſſe, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites: Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself:

15 Neither shal he stand that handleth the bowe, and he that is swift of foot shal not deliver *himself*: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEar this word that the LORD hath spoken against you children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he *hath* no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare

...re the earth, where no gin is
...e for him? shall one take up a
...e from the earth, and have
...e nothing at all?
...shall a trumpet be blown in
...city, & people not be afraid?
...shall there be evil in a city, and
...LORD hath not done it?
...Surely the Lord GOD will
...nothing, but he revealeth
...ecret unto his servants the
...phets.
...The lion hath roared, who will
...ear? The Lord GOD hath
...ken, who can but prophesie?
...Publish in the palaces at
...dod: and in the palaces in
...nd of Egypt, and say, Af-
...ble your selves upon the
...ountains of Samaria: and be-
...old the great tumults in the
...dst thereof, and the oppressed
...the midst thereof.
10 For they know not to do
...ght, saith the LORD, who
...ore violence and robbery in
...eir palaces.
11 Therefore thus saith the
...rd GOD, An adversary there
...ll even round about the
...land; and he shall bring down thy
...rength from thee, and thy pala-
...ces shall be spoiled.
12 Thus saith the LORD, As
...e shepherd taketh out of the
...uth of the lion two legs, or
...piece of an ear: so shall the
...ildren of Israel be taken out
...that dwell in Samaria, In the
...rner of a bed, and in Damas-
...us in a couch.
13 Hear ye, and testifie in the
...use of Jacob, saith the Lord
...D God of hosts;
14 That in the day that I shall
...sit the transgressions of Israel
...pon him I will also visit the
...altars of Bethel: and the horns of
...the altar shall be cut off, and fall
...to the ground.
15 And I will smite the win-
...ter house with the summer-
...house; and the houses of ivory
...shall perish, and the great houses
...shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hear this word, ye kine of Ba-
...shan, that are in the mount-
...ains of Samaria, which oppresse
...the poor, which crush the needy,
...which say to their masters,
...Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn
by his holinesse, that lo, the dayes
shall come upon you, that he
will take you away with hooks,
and your posterity with fish-hooks.
3 And ye shall go out at the
breaches: every cow at that which
is before her, and ye shall cast them
into the palace, saith the LORD.
4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years.
5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclame and publish the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.
6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith ¶ LORD.
7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three moneths to ¶ harvest, & I caused it to rain upon one city: & caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece where upon it rained not, withered.
8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew, when your gardens, and your vineyards, & your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
10 I have sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt; your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrow Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire brand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel, and because I will do this unto thee, pre-

pare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hoſts *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

HEar ye this word which I take up againſt you, *even a* lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhe *is* forſaken upon her land, there *is* none to raiſe her up.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city that went out by a thouſand, ſhall leave an hundred: & that which went forth by an hundred, ſhall leave ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD unto the houſe of Iſrael, Seek ye me, and ye ſhall live.

5 But ſeek not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beerſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely go into captivity, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye ſhall live, leſt he break out like fire in the houſe of Joſeph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turn judgement to worm-wood, and leave off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

8 *Seek him* that maketh the ſeven ſtars and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night; that calleth for the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that ſpeaketh uprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, ye have built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drink wine of them:

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſins: they afflict the juſt, they take a bribe, and they turn aſide the poor in the gate *from* their right.

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keep ſilence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and ſo the LORD, the God of hoſts ſhall be with you, as ye have ſpoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and eſtabliſh judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hoſts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joſeph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hoſts, the LORD ſaith thus, Wailling *ſhall be* in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes, Alas, alas! and they ſhall call the husbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *ſhall be* wailling: *for* I will paſſe through thee, ſaith the LORD.

18 Wo unto you that deſire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkneſſe, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkneſſe, and not light? even very dark, and no brightneſſe in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt dayes: and I will not ſmell in your ſolemn aſſemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beaſts.

23 Take thou away from me the noiſe of thy ſongs: for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement run down as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mighty ſtream.

25 Have ye offered unto me ſacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, O houſe of Iſrael?

26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch, & Chiun your images, the ſtar of your god which

ve made to your selves.
13 Therefore will I cause you
to go into captivity beyond
Damascus, saith the LORD, whose
name is the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

WO to them that are at
ease in Zion, and trust in
the mountain of Samaria, which
are named chief of the nations,
to whom the house of Israel came.
2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and
behold, and from thence go ye to
Hemath the great: then go down
unto Gath of the Philistines: be
they better than these kingdoms?
or their border greater than
your border?
3 Ye that put far away the
evil day, and cause the seat of
violence to come near;
4 That lie upon beds of ivory,
and stretch themselves upon
their couches, and eat the lambs
out of the flock, and the calves
out of the midst of the stall;
5 That chant to the sound of the
viol, invent to themselves in-
struments of musick, like David;
6 That drink wine in bowls,
and anoint themselves with the
chief ointments: but they are
not grieved for the affliction
of Joseph.
7 Therefore now shall they
go captive with the first that go
captive, and the banquet of
them that stretched themselves,
shall be removed.
8 The Lord GOD hath sworn
by himself, saith the LORD the
God of hosts, I abhor the excel-
lency of Jacob, and hate his palaces:
therefore will I deliver up the
city with all that is therein.
9 And it shall come to pass, if
there remain ten men in one
house, that they shall die.
10 And a man's uncle shall take
him up, and he that burneth him,
to bring out the bones out of the
house, and shall say unto him
that is by the sides of the house,
Is there yet any with thee? And
he shall say, No. Then shall he
say, Hold thy tongue: for we
may not make mention of the
name of the LORD.
11 For behold, the LORD com-
mandeth, and he will smite the
great house with breaches, and
the little house with clefts.
12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the
rock? will one plow *there* with
oxen? for ye have turned judge-
ment into gall, and the fruit of
righteousness into hemlock.
13 Ye which rejoyce in a
thing of nought, which say, Have
we not taken to us horns by our
own strength?
14 But behold, I will raise up
against you a nation, O house of
Israel, saith the LORD the God
of hosts, and they shall afflict
you from the entering in of
Hemath, unto the river of the
wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

THus hath the Lord GOD
shewed unto me, and behold,
he formed grasshoppers in the
beginning of the shooting up of
the latter growth: and lo, *it*
was the latter growth after the
kings mowings.
2 And it came to pass, *that*
when they had made an end of
eating the grass of the land, then
I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I
beseech thee, by whom shall Ja-
cob arise? for he is small.
3 The LORD repented for this.
It shall not be, saith the LORD.
4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD
shewed unto me; and behold, the
Lord GOD called to contend
by fire, and it devoured the great
deep, and did eat up a part.
5 Then said I, O Lord GOD,
cease, I beseech thee, by whom
shall Jacob arise? for he is small.
6 The LORD repented for
this. This also shall not be, saith
the Lord GOD.
7 ¶ Thus he shewed me; and
behold, a plumb-line with a wall
made by a plumb-line, with a
plumb-line in his hand.
8 And the LORD said unto me,
Amos, what seest thou? And I
said, A plumb-line. Then said the
Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-
line in the midst of my people
Israel, I will not again pass by
them any more.
9 And the high places of Isa-
ac shall be desolate, and the
sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid
waste; and I will rise against the
house of Jeroboam with the sword.
10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest
of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king
of Israel, saying, Amos hath

conspired against thee in the midst of § house of Israel: § land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go flee thee away into § land of Judah, & there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Bethel: for it *is* the kings chappell, and it *is* the kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, & thy sons & thy daughters shall fall by § sword, and thy land shal be divided by line, & thou shalt die in a polluted land, & Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fall.

5 Saying, When will the new moon be gon, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, & § shekel great, and falsifying § balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood, and it shall be cast out, & drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east: they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins & young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beersheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintell of the door, that the posts may shake, and cut them in the head all of them, & I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shal mine hand take them; though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel,

will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the LORD GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David, that is fallen, and close up § breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my Name, saith the LORD, that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed, and § mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat § fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shal no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

§ OBADIAH.

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an embassage is sent among the heathen; Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stollen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men

that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: *they that eat* thy bread have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger: neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD is neer upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually: yea they shall drink, they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Sion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holinesse: and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them: and there shall be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possesse *that* of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come up on mount Sion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the LORDS.

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afra

and cried every man unto his god: and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me: out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight: yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about: the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee into thy holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: salvation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dryland.

CHAP. III.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach

unto it the preaching that I did thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineveh was an exceeding great city, of three dayes journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and said, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh beleeved God, and proclamed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them:

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes,

7 And he caused it to be proclamed and published thorow Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackloth; and cry mightily unto God; yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hand.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my

 countrey? therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind, and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die then to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then six score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattel?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

The word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, all ye peoples; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, *even*

ng from his holy temple.
For behold, the LORD co-
th forth out of his place, and
come down, and tread up-
the high places of the earth.
And the mountains shall be
lten under him, and the val-
ys shall be cleft, as wax before
e fire, and as the waters that
e poured down a steep place.
For the transgression of Ja-
b is all this, and for the sins
the house of Israel: what is
e transgression of Jacob? is it
Samaria? and what are the
gh places of Judah? are they
Jerusalem?
Therefore I will make Sa-
ria as an heap of the field,
d plantings of a vineyard:
d I will pour down the stones
reof into the valley, and I
discover the foundations
reof.
And all the graven images
reof shall be beaten to pieces,
d all the hires thereof shall be
rned with the fire, and all the I
ols thereof will I lay desolate:
r she gathered it of the hire of
harlot, and they shall return
the hire of an harlot.
Therefore I will wail, and
ul, I will go stript and naked:
will make a wailing like ☽ dra-
ons, and mourning as the owls.
For her wound is incurable;
it is come unto Judah: he is
me unto the gate of my peo-
, even to Jerusalem.
¶ Declare ye it not at
th, weep ye not at all in the
use of Aphrah; roll thy self
wn the dust.
Passe ye away, thou inhab-
nt of Saphir, having thy
me naked; the inhabitant of
Zaanan came not forth in the
urning of Beth-ezel, he shall
ve of you his standing.
For the inhabitant of Ma-
oth waited carefully for good,
t evil came down from the
rd unto ☽ gate of Jerusalem.
O thou inhabitant of La-
sh, bind the chariot to the
ift beast: she is the beginning
the sin to the daughter of Zi-
n: for the transgressions of Is-
el were found in thee.
Therefore shalt thou give
esents to Moresheth Gath: the
houses of Achzib shall be a lie to
the kings of Israel.
15 Yet will I bring an heir
unto thee, O inhabitant of Mare-
shah: he shall come unto Adul-
lam the glory of Israel.
16 Make thee bald, and poll
thee for thy delicate children:
enlarge thy baldness as the eagle,
for they are gone into captivity
from thee.

CHAP. II.

WO to them that devise in-
iquity, and work evil
upon their beds: when ☽ morning
is light they practise it, because it
is in the power of their hand.
2 And they covet fields, and
take them by violence; and hou-
ses, and take them away: so they
oppresse a man and his house, e-
ven a man and his heritage.
3 Therefore thus saith ☽ LORD,
Behold, against this family do I
devise an evil, from which ye
shall not remove your necks,
neither shall ye go haughtily: for
this time is evil.
4 ¶ In that day shall one take
up a parable against you, and la-
ment with a dolefull lamentati-
on, and say, We be utterly spoil-
ed: he hath changed the portion
of my people: how hath he re-
moved it from me? turning a-
way, he hath divided our fields.
5 Therefore thou shalt have
none ☽ shall cast a cord by lot in
the congregation of the LORD.
6 Prophesie ye not, say they,
to them that prophesie: they
shall not prophesie to them,
that they shall not take shame.
7 ¶ O thou that art named the
house of Jacob, is the spirit of
the LORD straitened? are these
his doings? do not my words do
good to him ☽ walketh uprightly?
8 Even of late my people is
risen up as an enemy: ye pull off
the robe with the garment from
them that passe by securely, as
men averse from war.
9 The women of my people
have ye cast out from their plea-
sant houses, from their children
have ye taken away my glory for
ever.
10 Arise ye, and depart, for
this is not your rest: because it
is polluted, it shall destroy you, e-
ven with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and falshood do lie saying, I will prophesie unto thee of wine, and of strong drink; he shall even be ¶ prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker up is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shal passe before them, and §LORD on § head of them.

CHAP. III.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of § house of Israel: is it not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith § LORD concerning § prophets § make my people erre, § bite § their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he § putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare war against him:

6 Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and §diviners confounded: yea, they shal all cover their lips, for there is no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, & Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon § LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shal become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

BUT in the last dayes it shall come to passe, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his waves, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall proceed out of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shal they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our god for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast off, a strong nation:

LORD shall reign over them
mount Zion from henceforth
on for ever.

4 ¶ And thou, O tower of the
ock, the strong hold of the
ughter of Zion, unto thee shall
e, even the first dominion;
e kingdom shall come to the
ughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry
d? *is there* no king in
e? is thy counsellour perish-
for pangs have taken thee, as
woman in travell.

10 Be in pain, and labour to
p forth, O daughter of Zion,
e woman in travell: for now
u go forth out of the
, and thou shalt dwell in the
, and thou shalt go even to
ylon; there shalt ꝯ be deliver-
there ꝯ LORD shall redeem
ee from ꝯ hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations
e gathered against thee, that
Let her be defiled, and let
eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the
oughts of the LORD, neither
derstand they his counsell: for
shall gather them as ꝯ sheaves
to the floor.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daugh-
er of Zion: for I will make
thine horn iron, and I will make
thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt
beat in pieces many people, and
I will consecrate their gain unto
the LORD, and their substance
unto the Lord of ꝯ whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOw gather thy self in
troops, O daughter of
troops: he hath laid siege against
us: they shall smite the judge of
Israel with a rod upon ꝯ cheek.

2 But thou, Bethleem-Ephra-
tah, *though* thou be little among
the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of
thee shall he come forth unto me,
that *is* to be ruler in Israel:
whose goings forth *have been*
from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them
up, until the time ꝯ she which
travelleth hath brought forth:
then the remnant of his bre-
thren shall return unto the chil-
dren of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand & feed
in the strength of the LORD, in
the majesty of the Name of the
LORD his God, and they shall
abide: for now shall he be great
unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the
peace, when the Assyrian shall
come into our land: and when he
shall tread in our palaces, then
shall we raise against him seven
shepherds, & eight principal men.

6 And they shall waste ꝯ land
of Assyria with the sword, & the
land of Nimrod in ꝯ entrances
thereof: thus shall he deliver us
from the Assyrian when he co-
meth into our land, and when he
treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob
shall be in the midst of many
people, as a dew from ꝯ LORD,
as the showers upon the grasse,
that tarrieth not for man, nor
waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob
shall be among the Gentiles, in
the midst of many people, as a
lion among the beasts of the fo-
rest, as a young lion among the
flocks of sheep: who if he go thor-
row, both treadeth down, & tear-
eth in pieces, & none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up
upon thine adversaries, and all
thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe
in that day, saith the LORD, that
I will cut off thy horses out of
the midst of thee, and I will de-
stroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the ci-
ties of thy land, and throw down
all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witch-
crafts out of thine hand, & thou
shalt have no more sooth-sayers.

13 Thy graven images also
will I cut off, and thy standing
images out of the midst of thee:
and thou shalt no more worship
the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy
groves out of the midst of thee:
so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute venge-
ance in anger, and fury upon
the heathen, *such* as they have
not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEar ye now what the LORD
saith, Arise, contend thou
before the mountains, and let the
hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the

LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, & wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a yeer old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and ¶ *man* of wisdom shall see thy Name: hearye the rod, & who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; & thy casting down *shall be* in thy midst of thee: and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest, will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and *make* wine, but shalt not drink.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WO is me: for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grapegleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is as* a brier: the most upright *is* sharper than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide, keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth up against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD *shall be a* light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, & execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then

Then he that is mine ene-
shall see it, and shame shall
over her, which said unto me ;
here is the LORD thy God ?
eyes shall behold her: now
all be trodden down as the
e of the streets.
In the day that thy walls
to be built, in that day shall
decree be far removed.
In that day also he shall
e even to thee from Assyria,
from the fortified cities, and
m the fortresse, even to the
, and from sea to sea, and
mountain to mountain.
Notwithstanding, the land
be desolate, because of them
dwell therein, for the fruit
their doings.
¶ Feed thy people with thy
, the flock of thine heritage,
ch dwell solitarily in the
od, in the midst of Carmel :
them feed in Bashan and
ilead, as in the dayes of old.
According to the dayes
thy coming out of the land
Egypt will I shew unto
him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see,
and be confounded at all their
might : they shall lay their
hand upon *their* mouth : their
ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust
like a serpent : they shall move
out of their holes like worms of
the earth : they shall be afraid
of the LORD our God, and shal
fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto
thee, that pardoneth iniquity,
and passeth by the transgression
of the remnant of his heritage?
he retaineth not his anger for
ever : because he delighteth *in*
mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will
have compassion upon us: he will
subdue our iniquities ; and thou
wilt cast all their sins into the
depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the
truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy
to Abraham, which thou hast
sworn unto our fathers from the
dayes of old.

¶ NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

THE burden of Nine-
veh. The book of the
vision of Nahum the
Elkoshite.

God *is* jealous, & the LORD
venger: the LORD reven-
, and *is* furious ; the LORD
ll take vengeance on his ad-
saries, and he reserveth
ge for his enemies.
The LORD *is* slow to anger,
great in power, & will not at
olve *the wicked* : the LORD
s his way in the whirlwinde
d in the storm, & the clouds
e the dust of his feet.
He rebuketh the sea, and
eth it dry, and drieth up all
e rivers: Bashan languisheth,
Carmel ; and the flower of
banon languisheth.
The mountains quake at
, and the hills melt, and the
th is burnt at his presence,
, the world ; and all that
ell therein.
Who can stand before his
dignation? and who can a-
de in the fierceness of his
ger? his fury is poured out
like fire, & the rocks are thrown
down by him.

7 The LORD *is* good, a strong
hold in the day of trouble, and
he knoweth them that trust in
him.

8 But with an overrunning
flood he will make an utter end
of the place thereof, and dark-
nesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against
the LORD ? he will make an
utter end : affliction shall not
rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden
together *as* thorns, and while
they are drunken *as* drunkards,
they shall be devoured as stub-
ble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of
thee, *that* imagineth evil against
the LORD, a wicked counsellour.

12 Thus saith the LORD, Though
they *be* quiet, & likewise many,
yet thus shall they be cut down,
when he shall passe thorow :
though I have afflicted thee, I
will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his
yoke from off thee, and will burst
the bonds in sunder.

14 And

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, & the molten image: I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, upon ꝯ mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows for the wicked shal no more passe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition: watch the way: make *thy* loins strong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the charets *shall be* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in ꝯ streets, they shall justle one against another in ꝯ broad wayes: they shall seem like torches, they shal run like the lightenings.

5 He shall recount his worthies: they shal stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened: and the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shal be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their brests.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a pool of waters: yet they shal flee away. Stand, stand, *shal they cry*; but none shal look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, & waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite togethers, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

WO to bloody city, it is all full of lies *and* robbery: the prey departeth not,

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of ꝯ wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear: and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases: and there is none end of their corpses, they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

Art thou better then populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had the waters* round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and her wall was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, & *it was* infinite, Put & Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: & they cast lots for her honourable men, & all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid; thou shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee water for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay, & tread the mortar: make strong the brick kiln.

15 There shal the fire devour thee; the sword shal cut thee off: it shal eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm: make thy self many as the locust.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm spoileth, and fleeth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as great grasshoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shal dwel *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee, shal clap the hands over thee; for upon whō hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 The burden which Habbakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shal I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, & thou wilt not save!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me; *and* there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shal march thorow the breadth of the lands, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: their judgement and their dignity shal proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the evening wolves: and their horsmen shal spread themselves, and their horsmen shal come from far, they shal flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shal come all for violence; their faces shall sup up *as* the east-winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be a* scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap up dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 Art thou not from everlasting,

lasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One, we shal not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity; wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shal they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I Wil stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, & wil watch to see what he wil say unto me, & what I shal answer when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shal speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it wil surely come, it wil not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the just shal live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea also because he transgresseth by wine, he *is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hel, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shal not all these take up a parable against him, & a taunting proverb against him, & say, Wo to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? & to him that loadeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shal they not rise up suddenly that shal bite thee? and awake that shal vex thee? and thou shalt be for booties unto them.

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shal spoil thee: because of mens bloods, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwel therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that covets an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shal cry out of the wal, and the beam out of the timber shal answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with bloods, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shal labour in the very fire, and the people shal weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shal be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shal be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing *shal be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shal cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of mens bloods, and for the violence of *the land* of the city, and of all that dwel therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it? the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein,

maker to make dumb idols?
19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.
20 But the LORD is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.
2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.
3 God came from Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens: and the earth was full of his praise.
4 And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.
5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.
6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.
7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.
8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses and thy chariots of salvation?
9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.
10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lift up his hands on high.
11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.
12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation; thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.
13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.
14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoycing was as to devour the poor secretly.
15 Thou didst walk thorow the sea with thine horses, thorow the heap of great waters.
16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.
17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:
18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD: I will joy in the God of my salvation.
19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah, the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah.
2 I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.
3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling-blocks with the wicked, and I will

will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, & upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests.

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare by § LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD, for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the kings children, & all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fil their masters house, with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shal become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of § LORD *is* neer, it is neer, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* the day of wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse & desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of cloudes and thick darknesse,

16 A day of the trumpet & alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against § LORD: their blood shal be poured out like dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but § whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff: *before* the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement; seek righteousnesse, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites! the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah; they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of

children of
have repro
and magn
gainst their bo
Therefore
LORD of ho
rael, Surely M
Ammon shall be
as Gomorr
of nettles, a
perpetuall de
of my pe
and the
ple shall po
This shall
pelides, be
smitched, &
ur against t
ord of hosts
The LOR
unto them
shall the go
men shall w
me from his
ilders of the
In ¶ Ye Eth
be slain by
And he w
and against th
Assyria, a
such a desola
wilderneſse.
And flock
the meſt of
the nations:
and the bi
the upper li
ake shall sing
vision shal
lds: for he
ve work.
This is t
at dwelt care
he horrid, am
ople me: ho
olation, a
he down in
ches by her
ng his hand.

CHA

WO to t
and pol
filling city.
She obeye
e received n
ished not in
ew not neer
Her princ
raring lions;
ening wolves
he bones till
Her proph

children of Ammon, whereby have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even ‖ breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached, & magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all † beasts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it: their voice shall sing in the windows; desolation shall be in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none else: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse, and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

WO to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neer to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions: her judges are evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD is in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not: but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousie.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, & ‖ shalt no more be haughty, because of mine holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted & poor people: and they shal trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shal not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed & lie down, & none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements; he hath cast out thine enemie; the king of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for ℸ solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all ℸ afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

IN the second yeer of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and to Jehoshuah the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

6 Ye have sowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, & the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 ¶ And I called for a drought upon ℸ land, & upon the mountains, & upon ℸ corn, & upon ℸ new wine, & upon ℸ oil, & upon that ℸ ground bringeth forth, and upon men, & upon cattle, and upon all ℸ labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel ℸ son of Shealtiel, & Jehoshuah ℸ son of Josedech ℸ high priest, with all the remnant of ℸ people obeyed the voice of ℸ LORD their God, & the words of Haggai ℸ prophet, (as ℸ LORD their God had sent him) & ℸ people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai ℸ LORDS messenger in ℸ LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Jehoshuah the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came, & did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

IN the seventh moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD

said by the prophet Haggai

Speak now to Zerubbabel
ha of Shealtiel, governor of
dah, and to Joshua the son of
dech the high priest, and to
residue of the people, saying,
Who is left among you that
saw this house in her first glory?
how do ye see it now? is it not
even in your eyes, in comparison of
it as nothing?

Yet now be strong, O Zerub-
bel, saith the LORD; and be
strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech
the high priest; and be strong,
all ye people of the land, saith the
LORD, and work: (for I am with
you, saith the LORD of hosts.)

According to the word that
I covenanted with you when
you came out of Egypt, so my
spirit remaineth among you:
fear ye not.

For thus saith the LORD
of hosts, Yet once it is a little
while, and I will shake the hea-
vens, and the earth, and the sea,
and the dry land.

And I will shake all nations;
and the desire of all nations shall
come, and I will fill this
house with glory, saith the
LORD of hosts.

The silver is mine, and the gold
is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

The glory of this latter house
shall be greater than the for-
mer, saith the LORD of hosts:
and in this place will I give peace,
saith the LORD of hosts.

In the four and twentieth
day of the ninth month, in the
second year of Darius, came the
word of the LORD by Haggai,
the prophet, saying,

Thus saith the LORD of
hosts; Ask now the priests con-
cerning the law, saying,

If one bear holy flesh in the
skirt of his garment, and with
his skirt do touch bread, or pot-
tage, or wine, or oil, or any meat,
shall it be holy? And the priests
answered, and said, No.

Then said Haggai, If one
that is unclean by a dead body,
touch any of these, shall it
be unclean? And the priests
answered and said, It shall be
unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and
said, So is this people, and so is
this nation before me, saith the
LORD, and so is every work of
their hands, and that which they
offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consi-
der from this day and upward,
from before a stone was laid upon
a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those days were,
when one came to an heap of
twenty measures, there were but
ten: when one came to the pres-
fat, for to draw out fifty vessels,
out of the press, there were but
twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting,
and with mildew, and with hail
in all the labours of your hands:
yet ye turned not to me, saith the
LORD.

18 Consider now from this
day and upward, from the four &
twentieth day of the ninth
moneth, even from the day that
the foundation of the LORDS
temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn?
yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-
tree, and the pomegranate, and
the olive tree hath not brought
forth: from this day will I
bless you.

20 ¶ And again the word of
the LORD came unto Haggai, in
the four and twentieth day of
the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel go-
vernour of Judah, saying, I will
shake the heavens and the earth.

22 And I will overthrow the
throne of kingdoms, and I will
destroy the strength of the king-
doms of the heathen, and I will
overthrow the chariots, and those
that ride in them; and the
horses, & their riders shall come
down every one by the sword of
his brother.

23 In that day saith the
LORD of hosts, will I take thee,
O Zerubbabel, my servant, the
son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD,
and will make thee as a signet:
for I have chosen thee, saith the
LORD of hosts.

¶ ZECHARIAH

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, & I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words, and my statutes which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold on your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeer of Darius came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, & behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees, that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? and the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees, answered & said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with great jealousie.

15 And I am sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity, shall yet be spread abroad; and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and sawyard behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These *are* the horns that have scattered Judah, Israel, & Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles which lift up their horn over the land of Judah, to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man & a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither go est thou? and he said unto me,

Jerusalem, to see what
breadth thereof, and what
length thereof.

And behold, the angel that
talked with me went forth, and
another angel went out to meet
him,

And said unto him, Run,
speak to this young man, saying,
Jerusalem shall be inhabited as
towns without walls, for the mul-
titude of men and cattel therein.

For I, saith the LORD, will
be unto her a wall of fire round
about, and will be the glory in
the midst of her.

Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee
from the land of the north, saith
the LORD: for I have spread
you abroad as the four windes of
the heaven, saith the LORD.

Deliver thy self, O Zion,
that dwellest *with* the daughter
of Babylon.

For thus saith the LORD of
hosts; After the glory hath he
sent me unto the nations which
spoiled you: for he that toucheth
you toucheth the apple of his eye.

For behold, I will shake mine
hand upon them, and they shall
be a spoil to their servants: and
ye shall know that the LORD of
hosts hath sent me.

Sing and rejoyce, O daugh-
ter of Sion: for lo, I come, and
I will dwell in the midst of thee,
saith the LORD.

And many nations shall be
joyned to the LORD in that day,
and shall be my people: & I will
dwell in the midst of thee, & thou
shalt know that the LORD of hosts
hath sent me unto thee.

And the LORD shall inhe-
rit Judah his portion in the ho-
ly land, and shall chuse Jerusa-
lem again.

Be silent, O all flesh, before
the LORD: for he is raised up
out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

And he shewed me Joshua the
high priest, standing before
the angel of the LORD, and Sa-
tan standing at his right hand to
resist him.

And the LORD said unto Sa-
tan, The LORD rebuke thee, O
Satan, even the LORD that hath
chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee:
is not this a brand plucked out
of the fire?

Now Joshua was clothed
with filthy garments, and stood
before the angel.

And he answered and spake
unto those that stood before
him, saying, Take away the filthy
garments from him. And unto
him he said, Behold, I have
caused thine iniquity to passe
from thee, and I will clothe thee
with change of raiment.

And I said, Let them set a
fair mitre upon his head. So
they set a fair mitre upon his
head, and clothed him with gar-
ments; and the angel of the
LORD stood by.

And the angel of the LORD
protested unto Joshua, saying,

Thus saith the LORD of
hosts, If thou wilt walk in my
wayes, and if thou wilt keep my
charge, then thou shalt also judge
my house, and shalt also keep my
courts, & I will give thee places
to walk among these that stand by.

Hear now, O Joshua the high
priest, thou and thy fellows that
sit before thee: for they *are* men
wondered at: for behold, I
will bring forth my servant the
BRANCH.

For behold, the stone that I
have laid before Joshua: upon
one stone *shall be* seven eyes; be-
hold, I will ingrave the graving
thereof, saith the LORD of hosts,
and I will remove the iniquity
of that land in one day.

In that day, saith the LORD
of hosts, shall ye call every man
his neighbour under the vine,
and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

And the angel that talked
with me, came again, and
waked me, as a man that is
wakened out of his sleep:

And said unto me, What seest
thou? & I said, I have looked, and
behold a candlestick all of gold,
with a bowl upon the top of it, &
his seven lamps thereon, & se-
ven pipes to the seven lamps, which
were upon the top thereof:

And two olive-trees by it,
one upon the right side of the
bowl, and the other upon the
left side thereof.

So I answered & spake to the
angel that talked with me, say-
ing, What *are* these, my lord?

Then

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain: and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoyce, & shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with these seven: they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which thorow the two golden pipes empty the golden *oil* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THen I turned and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is it?* And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickedness, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, & behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, & it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, & behold, there came four chariots from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first chariot *were* red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grizled *and* bay horses.

4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the four [spirits]

ons of the heavens, which go
h from standing before the
d of all the earth.
7 The black horses which
therein, go forth into
e north country; and the
e go forth after them, and
trolled go forth toward the
south country.
7 And the bay went forth,
ht sought to go, that they
ight walk to and fro thorow
earth: and he said, Get ye
e, walk to and fro thorow
earth. So they walked to
nd fro thorow the earth.
8 Then cried he upon me, and
ke unto me, saying, Behold,
m that go toward the north
ntry have quieted my spi-
in the north country.
9 And the word of the LORD
ame unto me, saying,
10 Take of *them* of the cap-
ity, *even* of Heldai, of To-
ah, and of Jedaiah, which
e come from Babylon, and
o thou the same day, and
o into the house of Josiah the
n of Zephaniah.
11 Then take silver and
d, and make crowns, and set
m upon the head of Joshua
on of Josedech the high
est:
12 And speak unto him, saying,
us speaketh the LORD of
sts, saying, Behold the man
ose Name is the BRANCH;
d he shall grow up out of his
ces, and he shall build the tem-
e of the LORD:
13 Even he shall build the tem-
e of the LORD, and he shall bear
e glory, and shall sit and rule
on his throne, and he shall be
priest upon his throne, and the
unsel of peace shall be be-
ween them both.
14 And the crown shall be to
elem, and to Tobijah, and to
dajah, and to Hen the son of
phaniah, for a memorial in
e temple of the LORD.
15 And they that are far off
all come and build in the
mple of the LORD, and
ou shall know that the LORD
ath sent me unto you.
is shall come to passe, if
ou will diligently obey the voice
the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu:

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men, to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to speak unto the priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many yeers?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *moneth*, even those seventy yeers, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*.

7 *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirl-winde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the landwas desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I was jealous for Zion with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girles, playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will save my people from the east-country, and from the west-country;

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: & they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out or come in, because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts: As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do: Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, & to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea,

23 Yea, ...
...ring nation...
...ken the L...
...Jerusalem...
...the LORD.

23 Thus ...
...hosts, In tho...
...to pass, that...
...hold out of a...
...nations, even...
...the skirt of...
...saying, We ...
...for we have ...
...with you.

CH...
...ble burde...
...the LOR...
...preach, an...
...the test tha...
...sons of man...
...of Israel, ...
LORD.

1 And Ha...
...but thereby ...
...sought it be...
2 And Tyr...
...strong hold...
...as the du...
...as mire of ...
3 Behold, ...
...to ruin, and ...
...sumed in the ...
...be devoured...
4 Askelon ...
...Gaza, Ekron ...
...very sorrowful...
...their expectati...
...and the ...
...from Gaza, ...
...not be inhabi...
5 And a ba...
...Behold, and ...
...side of the ...
7 And I ...
...shall dwell ...
...Ammonites ...
...speech: but he ...
...he shall be ...
...he shall be as ...
...Jebus and Ekr...
8 And I ...
...my house, be...
...because of hi...
...and because ...
...and no op...
...pass them ...
...more I seen ...
9 Rejoyce ...
...O Daughter ...
...behold, thy ...
...thy meek ...
...upon the ...

22 Yea, many people, and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those dayes *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 The burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel, *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall bor der thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem: and the battell-bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Grecee, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightening: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, & they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones; and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, *and as* the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown lifted up, as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, so the LORD shall make bright clouds, & give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreames; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punish-

ed the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock, the house of Judah, & hath made them as his goodly horse in ¶ battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battell-bowe, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of ¶ streets in the battell: and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall *see it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and ¶ scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour *thy cedars*.

2 Howl, *fir tree*, for the cedar is fallen, because all the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds, for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions: for ¶ pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O poor of the flock: and I took unto me two staves, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul loathed them, and their soul *was* also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die, and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off: and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, even beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give *me* my price: and if not, forbeare: so they weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And ¶ LORD said unto me, Cast it unto ¶ potter: a goodly price *that* I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to ¶ potter, in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* Bands, that I might break the brotherhood betwixt Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shal seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him:

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege, both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensom stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith § LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindenesse.

5 And the governours of Judah shal say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall* be my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shal devour all § people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day, shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of § LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shal come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

13 And the land shal mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of § house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for uncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will cut off § names of the idols out of the land: and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets, & the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

2 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

3 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a rough garment to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die: but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of olives, which *is* before Ierusalem on the east, and the mount of olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains: for the valley of *the* mountains shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earth-quake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be cleare, *nor* dark.

7 But it shall be one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at euening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* liuing waters shall go out from Ierusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon; south of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted vp, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate, vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananeel, vnto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while

while they
fee, and
their tongue
in their mou
13 And it
shall be
among ther
ouerthrow
his neigh
and their
14 And Iu
of Ierusalem
so the hea
shall be gath
and siluer,
abundance.
15 And
plague of t
mules, of
of the asse
tents as th
16 ¶ And
nies that
left of all
come against
gen go up
to worship
of Hosts, a
of tabernacl
17 And it

while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeer to yeer, to worship the King, the LORD of Hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no *raine*, there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem, and in Judah, shall be holinesse unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seeth therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother, saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob;

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished: but we will return, and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master. if then I *be* a father, where is mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where is my fear, saith the LORD of hosts, unto you, O priests that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy Name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech God, that he will be gracious

unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought; I *have* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold what a wearinesse *is it*, and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing; for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings: yea I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partiall in the law.

10 *Have* we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the master, and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the residue of the spirits: and wherefore one? that he might

ight seek a godly seed: there-
re take heed to your spirit,
d let none deal treacherously
ainst the wife of his youth.
16 For the LORD the God of
rael saith, that he hateth put-
ng away: for one coveteth vio-
ce with his garment, saith the
RD of hosts: therefore take
ed to your spirit, that ye deal
t treacherously.
17 ¶ Ye have wearied the
RD with your words: yet ye
y, Wherein have we wearied
m, when ye say, Every one that
eth evil is good in the sight of the
RD, and he delighteth in
em; or, where is the God of
dgment?

CHAP. III.

1 Behold, I will send my mes-
enger, and he shall prepare
e way before me: and the
RD, whom ye seek, shall sud-
nly come to his temple: even
e messenger of the covenant,
om ye delight in: behold, he
all come, saith the LORD of
sts.
2 But who may abide the day
his coming? and who shall
and when he appeareth? for he
like a refiner's fire, and like
llers sope.
3 And he shall sit as a refiner
d purifier of silver: and he
all purifie the sons of Levi,
d purge them as gold and sil-
r, that they may offer unto the
RD an offering in righte-
usness.
4 Then shall the offerings of
dah and Jerusalem be pleasant
unto the LORD, as in the dayes
of old, and as in former years.
5 And I will come neer to you
to judgement; and I will be a
ift witnesse against the sorce-
rers, and against the adulterers,
d against false swearers, and
gainst those that oppresse the
ireling in his wages, the widow
d the fatherlesse, and that turn
side the stranger from his right,
d feare not me, saith the LORD
of hosts.
6 For I am the LORD, I
change not; therefore ye sons of
Jacob are not consumed.
7 ¶ Even from the dayes of
your fathers ye are gone away
from mine ordinances, and have
not kept them: return unto me,
and I will return unto you, saith
the LORD of hosts: but ye said,
Wherein shall we return?
8 ¶ Will a man rob God?
yet ye have robbed me. But ye
say, Wherein have we robbed
thee? In tithes and offerings.
9 Ye are cursed with a curse;
for ye have robbed me, even this
whole nation.
10 Bring ye all the tithes into
the store-house, that there may
be meat in mine house; and
prove me now herewith, saith
the LORD of hosts, If I will not
open you the windows of heaven,
and pour you out a blessing, that
there shall not be room enough
to receive it.
11 And I will rebuke the de-
vourer for your sakes: and he
shall not destroy the fruits of
your ground, neither shall your
vine cast her fruit before the
time in the field, saith the LORD
of hosts.
12 And all nations shall call
you blessed: for ye shall be a de-
lightsom land, saith the LORD
of hosts.
13 ¶ Your words have been
stout against me, saith the LORD:
yet ye say, What have we spoken
so much against thee?
14 Ye have said, It is vain to
serve God: and what profit is
it that we have kept his ordi-
nance, and that we have walked
mournfully before the LORD of
hosts?
15 And now we call the proud
happy: yea, they that work
wickednesse are set up, yea, they
that tempt God are even de-
livered.
16 ¶ Then they that feared
the LORD spake often one
to another, and the LORD
hearkened, and heard it, and a
book of remembrance was writ-
ten before him, for them that
feared the LORD, and that
thought upon his Name.
17 And they shall be mine,
saith the LORD of hosts, in that
day when I make up my jewels;
and I will spare them, as a man
spareth his own son that ser-
veth him.
18 Then shall ye return, and
discern between the righteous

and the wicked, betwixt him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

FOr behold the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name, shall the sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

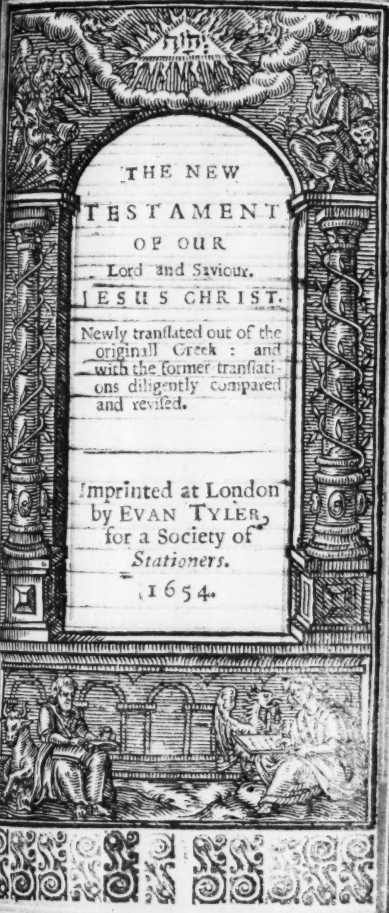
3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: For they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

¶ The end of the prophets.



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR Lord and Saviour. JESUS CHRIST.

Newly translated out of the originall Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised.

Imprinted at London by EVAN TYLER, for a Society of *Stationers*. 1654.

THE

CH

THe boo
tion o
ſon of
of Abr
2 Abraham
Iſaac begat Ja
ob Judas and
3 And Jud
nd Zara of T
on begat Efro
ram Aram.
4 And Aram
nd Aminadab
nd Naaſſon b
5 And Salm
Rahab and B
Ruth and Ob
6 And Jeſſ
ing and Da
Solomon of
the wife of U
7 And Sol
bia and Ro
nd Abia beg
8 And Aſa
Joſaphat begi
egat Ozias.
9 And Oz
nd Joatham
haz begat
10 And Ezr
kias, and Ma
nd Amon be
11 And Jo
nd his bre
time they we
Babylon.
12 And after
to Babylon, J
Salathiel, and
Zorobabel.
13 And Z
Abiud, and Al
and Eliakim
14 And A
Sadoc begat
begat Eliud.
15 And E
and Eleazar
Matthan be
16 And J
the husband
was born J
Chriſt.
17 So a
from Abrah
fourteen ge

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint *MATTHEW*.

CHAP. I.

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezechias.

10 And Ezechias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privately.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, & thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shalbe with childe, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

NOw when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, & all Jerusalem with him.

4 And

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea; for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem *in the* land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a governour that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star which they saw in the east went before them, till it came, and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, & worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremie the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those dayes came John the baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins;

in the meat
wilde honey.
5 Then went
him, and al
ptervirgin rou
6 and were
Jordan, co
7 ¶ But wh
the Phariſi
come to his
from them, O
ers, who ha
from them the
8 bring fo
meet for repe
9 And think
your selves
to God fa
Abraham, that G
raiſing to raiſe
Abrahim.
10 And now
tree is hewe
every tree
fore forth go
them and caſt
11 I indee
water unto
that cometh
ſtricter I, who
worthy to be
me with th
with fire.
12 Whoſe
and he will th
floore, and ga
his garner: b
chaff with un
13 ¶ Then
Galilee to Jo
be baptized o
14 But Joh
I have n
of thee, and c
15 And Jes
unto him, S
becometh us
ſuffer him.
16 And Je
baptized, w
out of the w
heavens were
and he ſaw
deſcending
lighting upo
17 And lo a
ſaying, This
in whom I am

CH
When
the Spiri

his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Phārisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him:

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him,

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilder-

nesse, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes, and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shal not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, he shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee:

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darknesse, saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and

and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straitway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people, that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsly for my sake.

12 Rejoyce and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world: A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushell, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth passe, one jot, or one tittle shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it
was said by them of old time,
Thou shalt not kill: and whoso-
ever shall kill, shall be in danger
of the judgement.

28 But I say unto you: that
whosoever is angry with his bro-
ther without a cause, shall be in
danger of the judgement: and
whosoever shall say unto his
brother, Racha, shall be in danger
of the councell: but whosoever
shall say, Thou fool, shall be in
danger of hell fire.

29 Therefore, if thou bring thy
gift to the altar, and there re-
membrest that thy brother hath
ought against thee:

30 Leave there thy gift before
the altar, and go thy way, first be
reconciled to thy brother, and
then come and offer thy gift.

31 Agree with thine adversary
quickly, whiles thou art in the
way with him: lest at any time
thine adversary deliver thee to
the judge, and the judge deliver
thee to the officer, and thou be
cast into prison:

32 Verily I say unto thee,
Thou shalt by no means come
out thence, till thou hast paid
the uttermost farthing.

33 ¶ Ye have heard that it
was said by them of old time,
Thou shalt not commit adultery.

34 But I say unto you, That
whosoever looketh on a woman
to lust after her, hath commit-
ted adultery with her already,
in his heart.

35 And if thy right eye offend
thee, pluck it out, & cast it from
thee: for it is profitable for thee
that one of thy members should
perish, and not that thy whole
body should be cast into hell.

36 And if thy right hand offend
thee, cut it off, and cast it from
thee: for it is profitable for thee
that one of thy members should
perish, and not that thy whole
body should be cast into hell.

37 It hath been said, Whosoe-
ver shall put away his wife, let
him give her a writing of di-
vorcement.

38 But I say unto you, that who-
soever shall put away his wife,
saving for the cause of fornica-
tion, causeth her to commit a-
dultery: and whosoever shall
marry her that is divorced, com-
mitteth adultery.

39 ¶ Again, ye have heard that
it hath been said by them of old
time, Thou shalt not forswear
thy self, but shalt perform unto
the Lord thine oaths.

40 But I say unto you, Swear
not at all, neither by heaven,
for it is God's throne:

41 Nor by the earth, for it is his
foot-stool: neither by Jerusalem,
for it is the city of the great king.

42 Neither shalt thou swear by
thy head, because thou canst not
make one hair white or black.

43 But let your communica-
tion be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay; for
whatsoever is more than these,
cometh of evil.

44 ¶ Ye have heard that it
hath been said, An eye for an
eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

45 But I say unto you, that ye
resist not evil: but whosoever
shall smite thee on thy right
cheek, turn to him the other also.

46 And if any man will sue
thee at the law, & take away thy
coat, let him have thy cloak also.

47 And whosoever shall com-
pell thee to go a mile, go with
him twain.

48 Give to him that asketh thee:
& from him that would borrow
of thee, turn not thou away.

49 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath
been said, Thou shalt love thy
neighbour, & hate thine enemy:

50 But I say unto you, Love
your enemies, bless them that
curse you, do good to them that
hate you, and pray for them
which despitefully use you, and
persecute you:

51 That ye may be the chil-
dren of your Father which is in
heaven: for he maketh his sun
to rise on the evil, and on the
good, and sendeth rain on the
just, and on the unjust.

52 For if ye love them which
love you, what reward have
ye? do not even the publicanes
the same?

53 And if ye salute your bre-
thren onely, what do you more
than others? do not even the
publicanes so?

54 Be ye therefore perfect,
even as your Father which is in
heaven is perfect.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, do not found a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right doth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, & thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think ¶ they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtours.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever, Amen.

14 For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, ¶ they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face.

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.

20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness: if therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin.

...ed yet I say unto you, that
...Solomon in all his glory,
...arrayed like one of these.
...Wherefore if God so clothe
...ass of the field, which to
...day is, and to morrow is cast into
...the oven, shall he not much more
...clothe you, O ye of little faith?
...Therefore take no thought,
...saying, What shall we eat? or
...What shall we drink? or where-
...withal shall we be clothed?
...(For after all these things
...do the Gentiles seek) for your
...heavenly Father knoweth that
...ye have need of all these things.
...But seek ye first the kingdom
...of God, and his righteousness,
...and all these things shall be
...added unto you.
...Take therefore no thought
...for the morrow: for the morrow
...shall take thought for the things
...of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

...Judge not, that ye be not judged.
...For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and
...with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.
...And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considereth not the beam that is in thine own eye.
...Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold a beam is in thine own eye.
...Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
...Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine: lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again & rent you.
...Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, & ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.
...For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.
...Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?
...Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

...If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him?
...Therefore all things, whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.
...Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
...Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.
...Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
...Ye shal know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
...Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
...A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
...Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.
...Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
...Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
...Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?
...And then will I professe unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.
...Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:
...And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew,

blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand;

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer ☧ gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The Centurion answered & said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me; & I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: & to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, & said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a feaver:

15 And he touched her hand, and ☧ feaver left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When ☧ even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us, we perish.

26 And he saith unto them,

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a feaver:

15 And he touched her hand, and ☧ feaver left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When ☧ even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us, we perish.

26 And he saith unto them,

...se ye fearfull, O ye of
...m the ...faith: then he arose, and
...t down ...ebuked the winds, and the sea,
...and I ...there was a great calm.
...ven: 26 But the men marvelled,
...dren of ...saying, What manner of man is
...out him ...that even the winds and
...re fail ...sea obey him?
...ng of ...9 ¶ And when he was come
...d not ...by other side into the coun-
...ays, and ...trey of the Gergesens, there met
...o be it ...him two possessed with devils,
...fer'am ...coming out of the tombs exceed-
...me both ...ing fierce, so that no man
...s was ...might pass by that way.
...he sun ...29 And behold, they cryed out,
...and fell ...saying, What have we to do with
...thee, Jesus thou son of God? art
...thou come hither to torment
...us before the time?
...30 And there was a good way
...off from them an herd of ma-
...ny swine feeding.
...31 So the devils besought
...him, saying, If thou cast us out,
...suffer us to go away into the
...herd of swine.
...32 And he said unto them, Go.
...And when they were come out,
...they went into the herd of
...swine: and behold, the whole
...herd of swine ran violently
...down a deep place into the sea,
...and perished in the waters.
...33 And they that kept them,
...fled, and went their ways into
...the city, and told every thing, &
...what was befallen to the possest
...of the devils.
...34 And behold, the whole city
...came out to meet Jesus; and
...when they saw him, they be-
...sought him that he would de-
...part out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 AND he entered into a ship,
and passed over, and came
into his own city.
2 And behold, they brought to
him a man sick of the palsie, ly-
ing on a bed: and Jesus seeing
their faith, said unto the sick of
the palsie, Son be of good cheer,
thy sins be forgiven thee.
3 And behold, certain of the
scribes said within themselves,
This man blasphemeth.
4 And Jesus knowing their
thoughts, said, Wherefore think
ye evil in your hearts?
5 For whether is easier to say,
Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to
say, Arise, and walk?
6 But that ye may know that
the Son of man hath power on
earth to forgive sins, (then saith
he to the sick of the palsie) A-
rise, take up thy bed, and go un-
to thine house.
7 And he arose, and departed
to his house.
8 But when the multitudes saw
it, they marvelled, and glorified
God, which had given such
power unto men. b
9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth
from thence, he saw a man, na-
med Matthew, sitting at the
receit of custom; and he saith un-
to him, Follow me, and he arose
and followed him.
10 ¶ And it came to pass, as
Jesus sat at meat in the house,
behold, many publicans and
sinners came and sat down with
him and his disciples.
11 And when the Pharisees
saw it, they said unto his disci-
ples, Why eateth your Master
with publicans and sinners?
12 But when Jesus heard that,
he said unto them, They that be
whole need not a physician, but
they that are sick.
13 But go ye, and learn what
that meaneth, I will have mer-
cy, and not sacrifice: for I am
not come to call the righteous,
but sinners to repentance.
14 ¶ Then came to him the
disciples of John, saying, Why
do we and the Pharisees fast oft,
but thy disciples fast not?
15 And Jesus said unto them,
Can the children of the bride-
chamber mourn, as long as the
bridegroom is with them? but
the dayes will come, when the
bridegroom shall be taken from
them, and then shall they fast.
16 No man putteth a piece of
new cloth unto an old garment,
for that which is put in to fill it
up, taketh from the garment,
and the rent is made worse.
17 Neither do men put new
wine into old bottels: else the
bottels break, and the wine run-
eth out, and the bottels perish: but
they put new wine into new bot-
tels, and both are preserved.
18 ¶ While he spake these
things unto them, behold, there
came a certain ruler, & worship-
ed him, saying, My daughter is
even

even now dead; but come, and lay thy hands upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, & followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeers, came behinde him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole:

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in & took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, & healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, & were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, & to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, & Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publican, James the son of Alphæus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, & Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, & commanded them saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand:

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And

and if the house be worthy,
your peace come upon it:
it be not worthy, let your
e return to you.
And whosoever shall not
ive you, nor hear your words:
ye depart out of that
se or city, shake off the dust
your feet.
Verily I say unto you, it
be more tolerable for the
d of Sodom and Gomorrha
the day of judgement then
that city.
Behold, I send you forth
ep in the midst of wolves,
erefore wise as serpents,
harmless as doves.
But beware of men; for
will deliver you up to the
uncils, and they will scourge
in their synagogues.
And ye shall be brought
re governours and kings for
sake, for a testimony against
and the Gentiles.
But when they deliver you
up, take no thought how or
at ye shall speak: for it shall
given you in that same hour
at ye shall speak.
For it is not ye that speak,
but the spirit of your Father
at speaketh in you.
And the brother shall de-
liver up the brother to death, &
the father the childe: and the
children shall rise up against
their parents, and cause them to
be put to death.
And ye shall be hated of
all men for my Names sake: but
he that endureth to the end, shall
be saved.
But when they persecute
you in this city, flee ye into ano-
ther: for verily I say unto you,
ye shall not have gone over the
cities of Israel, till the Son of
man be come.
The disciple is not above
his master, nor the servant above
his lord.
It is enough for the disci-
ple that he be as his master,
and the servant as his lord: if
they have called the master of
the house Beelzebub, how much
more shall they call them of
his household?
Fear them not therefore:
for there is nothing covered, that

shall not be revealed, and hid,
that shall not be known.
What I tell you in dark-
nes, that speak ye in light: and
what ye hear in the ear, that
preach ye upon the house tops.
And fear not them which
kill the body, but are not able to
kill the soul: but rather fear him
which is able to destroy both
soul and body in hell.
Are not two sparrows sold
for a farthing? and one of them
shall not fal on the ground with-
out your Father.
But the very hairs of your
head are all numbred.
Fear ye not therefore, ye are of
more value then many sparrows.
Whosoever therefore shall
confess me before men, him will
I confess also before my Father
which is in heaven.
But whosoever shall deny
me before men, him will I also
deny before my Father which is
in heaven.
Think not that I am come
to send peace on earth: I came
not to send peace, but a sword.
For I am come to set a
man at variance against his fa-
ther, and the daughter against
her mother, and the daughter in
law against her mother in law.
And a mans foes shall be
they of his own household.
He that loveth father or
mother more then me, is not
worthy of me: and he that lo-
veth son or daughter more then
me, is not worthy of me.
And he that taketh not his
cross, and followeth after me, is
not worthy of me.
He that findeth his life shal
lose it: & he that loseth his life
for my sake, shall finde it.
He that receiveth you, re-
ceiveth me: & he that receiveth
me, receiveth him that sent me.
He that receiveth a proph-
et in the name of a prophet, shall
receive a prophets reward: and
he that receiveth a righteous
man in the name of a righteous
man, shall receive a righteous
mans reward.
And whosoever shall give
to drink unto one of these lit-
tle ones, a cup of cold water
onely in the name of a disciple,
verily

vetily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison ¶ works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go, and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have ¶ gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernes to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they ¶ wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, ¶ shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Amongst them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater then he.

12 And from the dayes of John ¶ Baptist until now, ¶ kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, & the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shal I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets & calling unto their fellows

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin, wo unto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre & Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sack-cloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven & earth, because ¶ hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: & no man knoweth ¶ Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man ¶ Father, save ¶ Son, & he to whomsoever the son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall finde rest unto your soules.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath day thorow the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungered, and they that were with him,

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath-dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed and said, Is this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man? and then he will spoil his house?

30 He that is not with me, is

against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes and of the Pharises answered, saying, Master we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe: and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineve shall rise in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas: & behold, more then Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into mine house from whence I came out: and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirites more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first: even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

THE same day went Iesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the wayes side, and the fowls came, and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony ground, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had no roote, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew up, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? Because to you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

11 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

12 And therefore speake I unto them in parables, because they seeing see not, and hearing they heare not, neither do they understand.

6 And when ¶ sun was up, they were scorched: & because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns and the thorns sprung up, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit: some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know ¶ mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables, because they seeing see not: and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this people's heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, & their eyes have they closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their eares, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not: then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath ye not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it: which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when ¶ blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt ¶ then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: & in the time of harvest, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed which a man took and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest amongst herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of

the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them: The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them;

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, he that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man.

38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil. The harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing, and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof, goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, & bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde;

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world; the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake his brother Philips wife.

(For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it; and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send away the multitude, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 ¶ And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: & they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, & said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the winde boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased.

35 And beſought him that they might onely touch the hem of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THen came to Jeſus ſcribes and Phariſees which were of Jeruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why do thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why do you alſo tranſgreſſe the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, Honour thy father and mother: and he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſay to his father, or his mother, It is a gift, by what thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he ſhall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain do they worſhip me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and ſaid unto them, Hear and underſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended, after they heard this ſaying?

13 But he anſwered and ſaid, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

15 Then anſwered Peter and ſaid unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jeſus ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without underſtanding?

17 Do not ye yet underſtand, that whatſoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into a draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, theſts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwaſhen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jeſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cried unto him, ſaying, Have mercy upon me, O Lord, thou Son of David: my daughter is grievouſly vexed with a devil.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe crieth after us.

24 But he anſwered and ſaid, I am not ſent, but unto the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came he, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, help me.

26 But he anſwered and ſaid, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jeſus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the ſea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and ſat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and caſt them down at Jeſus feet, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondered, when they ſaw the dumb to ſpeak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

32 ¶ Then Jeſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaid

fore compassion on the multitude,because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him,Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye?and they said,Seven,and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded ¶ multitude to sit down on ¶ ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves,and the fishes, and gave thanks,and brake them,and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat,were four thousand men,beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude,and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees also with the Sadducees, come and tempt him,desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say,It will be fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning,It will be foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring.O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees,and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves,saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them,O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not understand,neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leven of the Pharisees,and of ¶ Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees,and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say, that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias,and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said,Thou art Christ the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee,but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth,shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus ¶ Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem,and suffer many things of ¶ elders,& chief priests,& scribes,& be killed,& be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shal gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels, and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verely I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

AND after six dayes Jesus taketh Peter, James, & John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, & restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him & saying,

15 Lord have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into a the fire, & oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verely I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place: and it shall remove, and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out but by prayer & fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them,

the Son of man shalbe betrayed into the hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your Master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yea. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?
26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and me.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?
2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them;
3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.
4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my Name, receiveth me.
6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
7 ¶ Wo unto the world, because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.
8 Wherefore if thine hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.
9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.
10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, In heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.
11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.
12 How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, & one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?
13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of the sheep, then of the ninety & nine which went not astray.
14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.
15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault, between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.
16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.
17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a publicane.
18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.
19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.
20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.
21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, & I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, & loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence, and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, & came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan.

2 And great multitudes followed him, & he healed them there.

3 ¶ And the Pharisees came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered & said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male & female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said

told unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou will enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother, and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou will be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard ☞ saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into ☞ kingdom of heaven.

24 And again, I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ☞ ye which have followed me in ☞ regeneration, when ☞ Son of man shall sit in ☞ throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging ☞ twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one ☞ hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many ☞ are first shall be last, and ☞ last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, & saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you, And they went their way.

5 Again, he went out about the sixth and ninth hours, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last, unto the first.

9 And when they came ☞ *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they like wise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, & thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden & heat of ☞ day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and

the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death:

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant, that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them:

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, O Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes, and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

6 And the disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, & strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold & bought in the temple, & overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to ✝ son of David: they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? and Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethania, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, & said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this, which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests & the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, & said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered & said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I by like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptisme of John, Whence was it? from heaven or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say from heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shal say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus & said, We cannot tel. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first & said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did ✝ will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ✝ publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousnes, and ye believed him not: but the publicanes and the harlots believed him. And ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable. There was a certain housholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, & let it out to husbandmen, & went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his servants to ✝ husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And ✝ husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, more then the first, & they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seiz on his inheritance:

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husband-men, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits therof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them:

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son;

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, & went their waies, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, & burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highwayes, & as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all, as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? and he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness: there shall be weeping & gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees and took counsell how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, & said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a peny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them,

Render

Render therefore unto Cesar § things which are Cesars: & unto God the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection: and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shal marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all, the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and § God of Isaac, & the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all § law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The Son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from § day forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, the scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, § observe and do: but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders: but *they themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the marketes, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, *even* Christ: and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shal be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt him self, shall be abased: and he that

that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But wo unto you scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtour.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools & blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, & by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy & faith: these ought ye to have done, & not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, & strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, & of all uncleanesse.

28 Even so ye outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets & wise men and scribes: & some of them ye shall kill & crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ne Jesus went out and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon ¶ mount of olives, ¶ disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be ¶ signe of thy coming and of ¶ end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you;

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled; for all these things must come to passe: but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, & earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall arise & shal deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of ¶ kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations: & then shall ¶ end come.

15 When ye therefore shal see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel ¶ prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day.

21 For then shal be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those daies should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not:

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, so shall also the coming of ¶ Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light: and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the signe of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels ¶ with a great sound of a trumpet, & they shall gather together his elect from ¶ four windes, fro one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So like wise ye, when ye shal see all these things, know that it is neer, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day & hour knoweth no man, no, nor ℣ angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the dayes ℣ were before the flood they were eating & drinking, marrying & giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark:

39 And knew not, until the flood came and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, & would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithfull and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houshold, to give them meat in due season.

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But & if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The lord of that ℣ shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of:

51 And shall cut him asunder, & appoint him his portion with ℣ hypocrites, there shall be weeping & gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

THen shal ℣ kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, & went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyle with them:

4 But the wise took oyle in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While ℣ bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at mid night there was a cry made, Behold, ℣ bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyle, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for us and you: but go rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut.

11 Afterward also came the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily, I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither ℣ day, nor ℣ hour wherein ℣ Son of man comes.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall ability, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the

five tale
with th
other fi
And li
erred two
ere two.
But he
husband his
After a
those ser
moreth wh
And fo
and five tale
ther five ta
besides them
His lo
d done, t
servant
ell over
make t
serve
of thy lord.
He also
ten talents
thou deliver
talents: beh
two other ta
His la
well done,
servant, th
er over a fe
thee ruler o
thy lords jo
Then
ne the one
Lord: I kne
an hard man
hou dost sow
where thou
And I
and hid thy
hold here th
His lo
unto him, T
ull servant
ssp where
ther where
Thou
have put m
changers, an
ing I shou
mine own
Take
from him,
which hath
For
hath shall
have abund
that hath n

five talents, went and traded with the same, and made other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came & brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them, five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into ✠ joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came & said, Lord, I knew thee, that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed,

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked & slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into utter darkenesse, there shall be weeping & gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, & all ✠ holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon ✠ throne of his glory.

32 And before him shal be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit ✠ kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of ✠ world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, & ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, & give thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink?

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 The

45 Then shall he answer them saying, Verily I say unto you I not much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shal go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted ☩ they might take Jesus by subtilty, & kil him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in ☩ house of Simon ☩ leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble you the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shal be preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from ☩ time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now ☩ first day of ☩ feast of unleavened bread, ☩ disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat ☩ passover?

18 And he said, Go into ☩ city to such a man, & say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep ☩ passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; & they made ready the passeover.

20 Now when even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered & said, He ☩ dippeth his hand ☩ me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, & gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of ☩ fruit of ☩ vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite ☩ shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.
34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavie.
38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little farther and fell on his face, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he cometh unto his disciples, & findeth them asleep, & saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?
41 Watch & pray, ye enter not into temptation: ¶ the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.
42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.
43 And he came, and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavie.
44 And he left them and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners:
46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, & with him a great multitude with swords & staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.
48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, hold him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master, and kissed him.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.
51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, & drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.
52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place, for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.
53 Think'st thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, & he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?
54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
55 In that same hour said Jesus, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him and fled.
57 ¶ And they & had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas & high priest, where & scribes and the elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.
59 Now the chief priests and elders, & all the counsel, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death;
60 But found none; yea though many false witnesses came, yet found they none: At the last came two false witnesses,
61 And said, this fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.
62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesses against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered & said unto him, I adiure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the cloudes of heaven.

65 Then § high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesse? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, he is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, Christ, who is he § smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace, and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away & delivered him to Pontius Pilate § governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed § innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces and said, It is not lawfull to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore § field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for § potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour: and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at that feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered togeather, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For

for he knew that for en-
they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set
on the judgement seat, his
wife sent unto him, saying, Have
thou nothing to do with that
just man: for I have suffered ma-
ny things this day in a dream,
because of him.

20 But the chief priests and
elders perswaded the multitude
that they should ask Barabbas,
and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered
and said unto them, Whether of
the twain will ye that I release
unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What
shall I do then with Jesus which is
called Christ? They all said
unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said,
Why, what evil hath he done?
But they cried out ℣ more, say-
ing, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that
he could prevail nothing, but
that rather a tumult was made,
he took water, and washed his
hands before the multitude, say-
ing, I am innocent of the blood
of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all ℣ peo-
ple, and said, His blood be on us
and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barab-
bas unto them: and when he had
scourged Jesus, he delivered
him to be crucified.

27 Then ℣ souldiers of ℣ go-
vernour took Jesus into ℣ com-
mon hall, & gathered unto him
the whole band of souldiers.

28 And they stripped him,
and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had plat-
ted a crown of thorns, they put
it upon his head, & a reed in his
right hand: & they bowed the
knee before him, & mocked him,
saying, Hail, king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him,
and took the reed, and smote
him on the head.

31 And after that they had
mocked him, they took the robe
off from him, and put his own
raiment on him, and led him
away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they
found a man of Cyrene, Simon
by name: him they compelled to
bear his crosse.

33 And when they were come
unto a place called Golgotha, ℣
is to say, a place of a scull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar
to drink, mingled with gall: and
when he had tasted thereof, he
would not drink.

35 And they crucified him,
and parted his garments, casting
lots: that it might be fulfilled,
which was spoken by ℣ prophet,
They parted my garments a-
mong them, and upon my vest-
ure did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they
watched him there:

37 And set up over his head
his accusation written, THIS
IS JESUS THE KING
OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two
theeves crucified with him: one
on the right hand, and another
on the left.

39 ¶ And they ℣ passed by, re-
viled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that de-
stroyest the temple, and buildest
it in three dayes, save thy self:
if thou be the Son of God, come
down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief
priests mocking him, with the
scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself
he cannot save: if he be the
king of Israel, let him now come
down from the crosse, and we
will believe him.

43 He trusted in God, let him
deliver him now, if he will
have him: for he said, I am
the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which
were crucified with him cast
the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour
there was darkenesse over all the
land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour
Jesus cried with a loud voice,
saying, *Eli, Eli, lamasa bichthani*,
that is to say, My God, my God,
why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood
there, when they heard that, said,
This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of
them ran, and took a sponge, and
filled it with vinegar, & put it
on a reed, & gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let him

to see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, & ¶ rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of ¶ graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewen out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember, that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightening, & his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him ¶ keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples ¶ he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy: and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: Go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him

him away while we slept.
14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will perswade him, and secure you.
15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.
16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 ¶ Go ye therefore, & teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:
20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.]

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,
2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.
3 The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 John did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins.
5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.
6 And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins, and he did eat locusts, and wilde honey,
7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.
8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.
9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.
11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
12 And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wildernesse.
13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourty dayes, tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts: and the angels ministered unto him.
14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,
15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeve the gospel.
16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)
17 And Jesus said unto them Come ye after me, & I will make you to become fishers of men.
18 And straightway they forsook their nets, & followed him.
19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.
20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in a ship with the hired servants, & went after him.
21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.
22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.
23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,
24 Saying, Let us alone, what

...we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this; what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a feverand anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, & they y were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also, for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately § leprosie departed from him, & he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, & began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND again he entered into Capernaum after some dayes; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preasse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins

be forgiven
and take
10 But
the Son
earth to
the sick
11 I say
take up th
into thine
12 And
took up th
before the
they were
God, so
on this fas
13 And
by the sea
titude reso
taught the
14 And
Levithe s
at the rece
unto him,
arose, and
15 And it
Jesus sat a
many publi
also togeth
disciples:
and they fo
16 And
Pharisees
licances and
to his disci
he eateth
publicanes
17 When Je
unto them,
have no ne
but they th
not to call
sinners to re
18 And th
and of the Ph
and they c
him, Why
John, and of
but thy disci
19 And Je
Can the chi
chamber fast
groom is wi
they have th
them they ca
20 But the d
the bridegroo
away from the
they fast in t
21 No man
of new cloth
else the new
wherewith it
but that it m

be forgiven thee, or to say, arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receit of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the Physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bride groom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also sewerh a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corn fields on the sabbath-day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him.

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsell with the Herodians, against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great

a multitude from Galilee followed him,and from Judea,
8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon,a great multitude, when they had heardwhat great things he did,came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples,that a small ship should wait on him,because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.
10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him,as many as had plagues.
11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him,and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he straightly charged them,that they should not make him known.
13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would : and they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach ;
15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.
16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.
17 And James *the son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder.)
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew,and Matthew, and Thomas, and James, *the son* of Alphæus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite,
19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him:and they went into an house,
20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.
21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himself.
22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said,He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.
23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided against it self, that kingdom cannot stand.
25 And if an house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.
26 And if Satan rise up against himself,and be divided, he cannot stand,but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into strong mans house,and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.
28 Verily I say unto you, all sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme :
29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost,hath never forgiveness,but is in danger of eternall damnation :
30 Because they said,He hath an unclean spirit.
31 ¶ There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without,sent unto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him,Behold,thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren ?
34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother,and my brethren.
35 For whosoever shall do the will of God,the same is my brother, and my sister,and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

AND he began again to teach by the sea side : and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea ; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.
2 And he taught them many things by parables,and said unto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken,Behold,there went out a sower to sowe :
4 And it came to passe as he sowed,some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.
5 And some fell on stony ground,

ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fel among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it: and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit, that sprang up & increased, & brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He ℣ hath eares to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with ℣ twelve, asked of him ℣ parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away ℣ word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony grounds, who when they have heard, immediately receive it with gladnesse;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thorns, such as hear the word.

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things, entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? & not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you ℣ hear, shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into ℣ ground

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how:

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sicle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth up & becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And ẅ many such parables spake he ℣ word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: & when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

S[illegible] 35 And

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased: and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearfull? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde & the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came over unto the other side of ¶ sea into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among ¶ tombs, & no man could binde him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters & chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of ¶ man, ¶ unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? & he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine, feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And ¶ unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) & were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting and clothed, & in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he ¶ had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogues, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on

on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman & had an issue of blood twelve yeers,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse;

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straitway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her y had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from ȳ ruler of the synagogues house, certain, which said, thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou ȳ master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word ỳ was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of ȳ synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter & James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh, to ȳ house of the ruler of ȳ synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he said unto them, Why make ye this ado & weep? the damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father & the mother of the damsell, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsell was lying,

41 And he took the damsell by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is being interpreted, Damsell, (I say unto thee) Arise.

42 And straitway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: & commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country, and his disciples followed him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James & Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us: And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty works, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him ȳ twelve, & began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits:

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely, no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, in what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.

12 And they went out and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him (for his Name was spread abroad) and he said, that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, & therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth, and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, & heard him gladly

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, & danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsell, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee to the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straitway with haste unto the king, & asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oaths sake & for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, & gave it to the damsell, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came & took up his corps, & laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comings & goings, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, & ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about & into the villages, & buy them selves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, & were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing (for the winde was contrary unto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out;

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the *miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, & drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, & began to carry about in beds those ✝ were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered into villages, or cities, or countreys, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him, that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold: as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, For well ye reject the commandment

of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

11 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him.

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet,

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crums.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech, and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly.

openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou favourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called ℣ people unto him, with his disciples also; he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shal the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with ℣ holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them ℣ stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six dayes Jesus taketh with him Peter, & James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses, & they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered & said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them; and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead:

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all ℣ people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, & saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you: how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him, and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, wallowed, foming.

21 And

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw ¶ the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, to come out of him, & enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, & came out of him & he was as one dead, insomuch ¶ many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them; This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer & fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, & after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, & were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shal receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, & he follow eth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not; for there is no man which shal do a miracle in my Name, & can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ; verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into ¶ kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes, to be cast into hel fire

48 Where their worm dieth not, & the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shal be salted with fire: and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good, but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will you season it? have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP

CHAP. X.

AND he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them; What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your hearts he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shal be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shal not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do, that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake, and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred

hundred-fold now in this time, houses and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

31 But many *that* are first shall be last, and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed: & as they followed, they were afraid: & he took again the twelve, & began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and § Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, & unto the scribes, & they shall condemn him to death, & shall deliver him to § Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, & shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou should'st do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptism that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they § are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all:

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus the son of Timeus sat by the high-way side, begging:

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out & say, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace; but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose & came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, & assoon as ye be entered into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found

found the colt tied by the doot without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them, even as Jesus had commanded, and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they ℣ went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of ℣ Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany ℣ the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem, & Jesus went into ℣ temple, and began to cast out them that sold & bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel thorow the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the scribes & the chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all ℣ people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold ℣ fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God:

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe ℣ those things ℣ he saith shall come to passe, he shal have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, & ye shal have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven, may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father ℣ is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest ℣ these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me; and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shal say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered & said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, & digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, & beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, and him they killed, and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner?

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared ¶ people: for they knew ¶ he had spoken ¶ parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know ¶ thou art true, & carest for no man: for ¶ regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, why tempt ye me? bring me a peny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? and they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection: and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother dies, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 And one of the scribes came, & having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that

that he had answered them wel, asked him, which *is* the first commandment of all ?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord :

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength : this *is* the first commandment.

31 And the second *is like*, *namely* this, Thou shalt love *thy* neighbour as thy self : there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth : for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes, that Christ is the son of David ?

36 For David himself said, by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son ? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts :

40 Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers : these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against ϒ treasury, & beheld how ϒ people cast money into ϒ treasury, & many ϒ were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance ; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings ? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon ϒ mount of olives over against ϒ temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be ? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled ?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying ¶ I am *Christ* ; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled : for such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles : these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves : for they shall deliver you up to councels : and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, & ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my take, for a testimony against them.

10 But the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 And when they shall lead you,

vand deliver you up, take no thought before hand what ye shall speak; neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shal be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure to the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top not go down into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved; but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 And then if any man shal say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: believe him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, & shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in ỹ cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neer:

29 So ye in like manner: when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh even at the doors.

30 Verily, I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shal not pass away.

32 ¶ But of ỹ day, & that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels, which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when ỹ time is.

34 *For the Son of man is as a* man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

After two dayes was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priestes and the scribes fought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproare of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had

had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, Why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come afore hand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot one of the twelve went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where will thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into ✠ city, & there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room, furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, & found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom ✠ Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, ✠ is shed for many.

25 Verely I say unto you I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavie:

34 And saith unto them, My soul

soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, & watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.
36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.
37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not ¶ watch one hour?
38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready; but the flesh is weak.
39 And again, he went away, & prayed, and spake ¶ same words.
40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.
41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
42 Rise up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords & staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.
44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, take him, and lead him away safely.
45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straitway to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.
46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.
47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.
48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords, and with staves to take me?
49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not, but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.
50 And they all forsook him, and fled.
51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.
52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.
53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, & the elders, and ¶ scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.
55 And the chief priests, and all the counsel, sought for witnesse against Jesus, to put him to death, and found none.
56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.
57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,
58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.
60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?
61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed?
62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see ¶ Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in ¶ clouds of heaven.
63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesse?
64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? and they all condemned him to be guilty of death.
65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And

65 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest: And he went out into ℣ porch, ℣ cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time ℣ cock crew. And Peter called to minde the word ℣ Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

AND straightway in ℣ morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, & the whole councell, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, & delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold, how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in ℣ insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over,

THE KING OF THE
IEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie
two theeves, the one on his right
hand, and the other on his left.
28 And the Scripture was ful-
filled, which saith, And he was
numbered with the transgressours.
29 And they that passed by,
reviled him, wagging their
heads, and saying, Ah, thou that
destroyest the temple, and build-
est it in three dayes,
30 Save thy self, and come down
from the crosse.
31 Likewise also the chief priests
mocking, said among themselves
with the scribes, He saved o-
thers, himself he cannot save.
32 Let Christ the king of Is-
rael descend now from the crosse,
that we may see, and beleeve:
and they that were crucified
with him, reviled him.
33 And when the sixth hour
was come, there was darkenesse
over the whole land, untill the
ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour Je-
sus cried with a loud voice, say-
ing, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?
which is being interpreted, My
God, my God, why hast thou
forsaken me?
35 And some of them that
stood by, when they heard it,
said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
36 And one ran, and filled a
sponge full of vinegar, and put
it on a reed, and gave him to
drink, saying, Let alone, let us
see whether Elias will come to
take him down.
37 And Jesus cried with a loud
voice, and gave up the ghost.
38 And the vail of the temple
was rent in twain, from the top
to the bottom.
39 ¶ And when the centurion,
which stood over against him,
saw that he so cried out, & gave
up the ghost, he said, Truly this
man was the Son of God.
40 There were also women
looking on afar off, among whom
was Mary Magdalene, and Ma-
ry the mother of James the
lesse, and of Joses, and Salome:
41 Who also when he was in
Galilee, followed him, and mi-
nistred unto him, and many
other women which came
up with him unto Jerusalem.
42 ¶ And now when the even
was come, (because it was the
preparation, that is, the day be-
fore the sabbath)
43 Joseph of Arimathea, an ho-
nourable counsellour, which also
waited for the kingdom of God,
came, & went in boldly unto Pi-
late, and craved the body of Jesus.
44 And Pilate marvelled if
he were already dead; and cal-
ling unto him the centurion, he
asked him whether he had been
any while dead.
45 And when he knew it of the
centurion, he gave the body to
Joseph.
46 And he bought fine linen,
and took him down, and wrap-
ped him in the linen, and laid
him in a sepulchre, which was
hewen out of a rock, & rolled a
stone unto the door of the sepulchre.
47 And Mary Magdalene, and
Mary the mother of Joses be-
held where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when the sabbath was past,
Mary Magdalene, & Mary
the mother of James, and Salome,
had bought sweet spices, that
they might come & anoint him.
2 And very early in the morning, the
first day of the week, they came
unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.
3 And they said among them-
selves, Who shal roll us away the
stone from the door of the sepulchre?
4 (And when they looked, they
saw that the stone was rolled a-
way) for it was very great.
5 And entering into the se-
pulchre, they saw a young man
sitting on the right side, clothed
in a long white garment, and
they were affrighted.
6 And he saith unto them, Be
not affrighted, ye seek Jesus of
Nazareth, the which was crucified: he is
risen, he is not here, behold the
place where they laid him.
7 But go your way, tell his dis-
ciples, and Peter, that he goeth be-
fore you into Galilee: there shal
ye see him, as he said unto you.
8 And they went out quickly,
and fled from the sepulchre, for
they trembled, & were amazed:
neither said they any thing to
any man, for they were afraid.
9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen
early

early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven divels.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue, neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved, but he that believeth not, shal be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that believe: in my Name shall they cast out divels, they shall speak with new tongues,

18 They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the days of Herod the king of Judea a certain priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeers.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, & thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he shal be great in the sight of the Lord, and shal drink neither wine nor strong drink, & he shall be filled with the holy Ghost even from his mothers womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people

ple prepared for the Lord.
18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.
19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.
20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.
21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.
22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.
23 And it came to pass, that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.
24 And after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived, & hid herself five months, saying,
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.
26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee named Nazareth,
27 To a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of David: and the virgin's name was Mary.
28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.
29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not Mary, for thou hast found favour with God.
31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, & bring forth a son, & shalt call his name Jesus.
32 He shall be great, & shall be called the Son of the highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:
33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, & of his kingdom there shall be no end.
34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, & ℣ power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.
36 And behold, Thy cosin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren.
37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.
38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in those dayes, & went into ℣ hil countrey with haste, into a city of Juda,
40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.
41 And it came to pass that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.
42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.
43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
45 And blessed is she that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

57 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm: he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cosins, heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John; and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David,

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham;

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us;

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you: ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now goe even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying & praising God, for all the things they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel, before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord.

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord,)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: & the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, & blessed God, and said

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph, and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thine own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeers from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about four score and four yeers, which departed not from § temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in at that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to § law of § Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every yeer, at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Jerusalem, after § custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jesus tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in § midst of § doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee, sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sins.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth, and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none: and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto

Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, & be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not,

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod, the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evills which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to passe, that Jesus also being baptized, & praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

24 Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,

25 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,

27 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,

28 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,

29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,

30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,

31 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menam, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, & was the son of David,

32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,

33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda,

34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,

35 Which was the son of Sruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalg, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,

36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, & was the son of Lamech,

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, & was the son of Cainan,

38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from

Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the son of God, cast thy self down from hence:

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self, whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, (whereon the city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way,

31 And came down to Caper-

um, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabboth-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, & come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her: and immediately she arose, and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe, that as the people presst upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by ‖lake of Genesereth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, & let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, & their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, ‖were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for

thy cleansings, according as Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much ¶ more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, & Iudea, & Ierusalem: and ¶ power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitudes, they went upon the house top, & let him down through ¶ tiling with his couch into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees begin to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up, and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that wherein he lay, & departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publicane, named Levi, sitting at the receit of custom: and he said unto him, follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat & drink with publicanes & sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do ¶ disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, & likewise the disciples of the Pharisees, but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make ¶ children of the bride chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both ¶ new maketh a rent, and ¶ piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went thorow ¶ corn fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, that the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the Sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawfull on the Sabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another, what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, & continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea, and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre & Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases.

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, & healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full, for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you, when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not not be judged: condemn not, & ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure prested down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect, shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye; when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs; nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man, out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not § things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, & doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which § stream did beat vehemently: and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to dy.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him § elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come & heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, & he hath built us a Synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from § house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man under authority, having under me

me souldiers: and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier, (and they that bare him, stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, that a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, & throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard: how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John; What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before my face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

John messengers.

35 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, & began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, & kissed his feet, & anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout every city & village, preaching, & shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God; and the twelve were with him.

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits, and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, & were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed, and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit, an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath eare to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way sides are they that hear: then cometh the devell, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe, and be saved.

13 They

13 They on the rock are they, which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choaked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessell, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother, & his brethren, & could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was told him by certain, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winde, and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadareens, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, & fell down before him, & with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: for often times it had caught him: & he was kept bound with chains, & in fetters: and he brake the bands, & was driven of the devil into the wildernesse.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: & they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: & he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: & they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devill was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadareens

Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom ℣ devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, ℣ people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, There came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come unto his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, ℣ people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment, and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, ℣ multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, believe onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing ℣ she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them ℣ they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THen he called the twelve disciples together, and gave them power & authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, & went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: & he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead,

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And

18 ¶ And the Apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone, praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people, that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said unto them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared, as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And

37 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: & they went & entered into a village of the Samaritanes, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, & consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewel which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

AFter these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest is truely great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your wayes, behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, & they receive you not, go your wayes into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin, woe unto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which have been done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been long since repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, than for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me; & he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven & earth, that thou hast hid these things from & wise and prudent, & hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes that see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, & have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him,

26 What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, & with all thy soul, & with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, and who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, & departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and

and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence & gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, & what soever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three think ye thou was neighbour unto him that fell among theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go and do thou like wise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: & a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done, as in heaven so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins, for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us: And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight and say unto him, Friend lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, & I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed, I cannot rise, and give thee?

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend; yet because of his importunity, he will rise, and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being evil know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to passe, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake, and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it selfe

is brought to desolation;
and an house divided against an
house falleth.
18 ¶ If Satan also be divided a-
gainst himself, how shall his
kingdom stand? Because ye say
that I cast out devils through
Beelzebub.
19 And if I by Beelzebub cast
out devils, by whom do your sons
cast them out? therefore shall
they be your judges.
20 But if I with the finger of
God cast out devils, no doubt
the kingdom of God is come up-
on you.
21 When a strong man arm-
ed keepeth his palace, his goods
are in peace:
22 But when a stronger than
he shall come upon him, and o-
vercome him, he taketh from
him all his armour wherein he
trusted, and divideth his spoils.
23 He that is not with me is
against me: and he that gather-
eth not with me, scattereth.
24 When the unclean spirit is
gone out of a man, he walketh
through dry places, seeking rest:
and finding none, he saith, I will
return unto my house whence I
came out.
25 And when he cometh, he
findeth it swept and garnished.
26 Then goeth he, and taketh
to him seven other spirits more
wicked than himself, and they
enter in and dwell there: and
the last state of that man is
worse than the first.
27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he
spake these things, a certain wo-
man of the company lift up her
voice, and said unto him, Blessed is
the womb that bare thee, & the
paps which thou hast sucked.
28 But he said, Yea, rather
blessed are they that hear the word
of God, and keep it.
29 ¶ And when the people were
gathered thick together, he be-
gan to say, This is an evil gene-
ration: they seek a sign, and
there shall no sign be given it,
but the sign of Jonas the
prophet.
30 For as Jonas was a sign
unto the Ninevites, so shall also
the Son of man be to this ge-
neration.
31 The queen of the south shall
rise up in the judgement with
the men of this generation, and
condemn them: for she came
from the utmost parts of the
earth to hear the wisdom of So-
lomon: and behold, a greater
than Solomon is here.
32 The men of Nineve shall
rise up in the judgement with
this generation, and shall con-
demn it: for they repented at the
preaching of Jonas: and behold,
a greater than Jonas is here.
33 No man, when he hath light-
ed a candle, putteth it in a secret
place, neither under a bushell;
but on a candlestick, that they
which come in may see the light.
34 The light of the body is
the eye: therefore when thine
eye is single, thy whole body also
is full of light: but when thine
eye is evil, thy body also is full
of darkness.
35 Take heed therefore, that
the light which is in thee, be not
darkness.
36 If thy whole body there-
fore be full of light, having no
part dark, the whole shall be full
of light, as when the bright shining
of a candle doth give thee light.
37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain
Pharisee besought him to dine
with him: and he went in, and
sat down to meat.
38 And when the Pharisee saw
it, he marvelled that he had not
first washed before dinner.
39 And the Lord said unto him,
Now do ye Pharisees make clean
the outside of the cup and the
platter: but your inward part is
full of ravening and wickedness.
40 Ye fools, did not he that
made that which is without,
make that which is within also?
41 But rather give alms of
such things as you have: & behold,
all things are clean unto you.
42 But wo unto you, Pharisees:
for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all
manner of herbs, and passe over
judgement, and the love of God:
these ought ye to have done,
and not to leave the other un-
done.
43 Wo unto you, Pharisees:
for ye love the uppermost seats
in the synagogues, and greetings
in the markets.
44 Wo unto you, scribes and
Pharisees,

Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

44 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

45 And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, & some of them they shall slay & persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: Verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you, lawyers, for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII

IN the mean time, when there were gathered an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thine ease, eat, drink, & be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow, nor reap, which neither have storehouse, nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies, how they grow, they toil not, they spin not, and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord, when he cometh, shall finde watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth, and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour, when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall finde to doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat, and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunders, & will appoint him his portion ✠ the unbelievers.

47 And

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth: and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitened, till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay: but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, & daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way give diligence, that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

THere were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this figtree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeer also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on ♄ sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman, which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on ♄ sabbath day, & said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come & be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

15 The

6 The Lord then answered, and said, Thou hypocrite; doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you your selves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first; and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be, that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come, when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go.

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straitway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room: lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, or thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper-time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, & mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not

all that he hath he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, where-with ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

THen drew neer unto him all the publicanes and ſinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phariſees and ſcribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 What man of you, having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and go after that which is loſt, until he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends & neighbours, ſaying unto them, Reioyce with me: for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety & nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, & ſeek diligently, till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe, I ſay unto you, there is joy in the preſence of the angels of God over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, & he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields, to feed ſwine:

16 And he would faln have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my father have bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſon ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, & in thy ſight, & am no more worthy to be called thy ſon.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, & put a ring on his hand, & ſhoes on his feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my ſon was dead, and is alive again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſon was in the field, and as he came, and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick, and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and aſked what theſe things meant?

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, & thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe & ſound.

28 And he was angry, & would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many yeers

do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends.

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſon was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, & be glad: for this thy brother was dead, & is alive againand was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, there was a certain rich man which had a ſteward, and ſame was accuſed unto him, ỹ he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thoumayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to do, that when I am put out of my ſtewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtours unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of oil. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bills and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, & write fourſcore.

8 And the lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then ỹ children of light.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves friends of the mammon of unrighteouſneſſe, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is unjuſt in ỹ leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

12 And if you have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No ſervant can ſerve two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo, who were covetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they which juſtifie your ſelves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 The law and the prophets were untill John: ſince that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man preſſeth into it.

17 And it is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to fail.

18 Whoſoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another committeth adultery: and whoſoever marrieth her that is put away from her huſband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared ſumptuouſly every day.

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments: and ſeeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his boſom:

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for

am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you cannot: neither can they passe to us that would come from thence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:
28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets: let them hear them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THen said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but offences will come: but woe unto him through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.
3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.
4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent: thou shalt forgive him.
5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.
6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.
7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?
8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.
9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things ȳ were commanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.
11 ¶ And it came to passe as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the mids of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers which stood afar off.
13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.
14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go, shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.
15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,
16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.
17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.
19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.
21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.
22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.
23 And they shall say to you

See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man:

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is reuealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoeuer shall seek to saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, and other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where soeuer the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersary.

4 And he would not for a while: But afterward he said within himself, Though I feare not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her least by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the uniust iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you, that he will auenge them speedily. Neuertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he finde faith on ẏ earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselues, that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood & prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven: but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house iustified rather then the other: for euery one that exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he should touch them, but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdom

kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father & thy mother.

21 And he said, all these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw ¶ he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into ¶ kingdom of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man ¶ hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come, life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, & said unto them, Behold we go up to Jerusalem, and all things ¶ are written by the prophets, concerning the Son of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spit on:

33 And they shall scourge him, & put him to death, & the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things, & this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: & all ¶ people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND ¶ Jesus entered, and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich:

3 And he sought to see Jesus, who he was: & could not for the presse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, & climbed up into a sycamore tree, to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, & saw him, & said unto him, Zacheus, make haste & come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, & came down, and received him joyfully.

6 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said

unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well thou good servant; because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept, laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given, & from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty

mighty works ye they had seen,
38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the Name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.
39 And some of the Pharises from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.
40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, ye if these should hold their peace, ye stones would immediately cry out.
41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city, and wept over it,
42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.
43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side.
44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, & thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.
45 And he went into ye temple, & began to cast out them ye sold therein, and them that bought,
46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.
47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,
48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and ye scribes came upon him, with the elders,
2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?
3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.
4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?
5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?
6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us, for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.
7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.
8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.
10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.
11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.
12 And again he sent the third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.
13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him, when they see him.
14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?
16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, & shal give ye vineyard to others. & when they heard it, they said, God forbid.
17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written: The stone which the builders refected, the same is become the head of the corner?
18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.
19 ¶ And the chief priests, and

the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou ¶ person of *any*, but teachest ¶ way of God truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? they answered & said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, & unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, & died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shalbe accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live to him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, Thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say they ¶ Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in ¶ audience of all ¶ people, he said to his disciples,

46 Beware of ¶ scribes, ¶ desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in ¶ markets, and ¶ highest seats in ¶ synagogues, and the chief rome at feasts:

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasurie.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto ¶ offrings of God, but she of her penurie hath cast in all ¶ living ¶ she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned ¶ goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things ¶ ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which

which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be throwen down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth neer; go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of warrs and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them; Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earth-quakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers, for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those days: for there shall be great distresse in the land, & wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, ye seas & the waves roaring;

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figtree, and all the trees.

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand:

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out and abode in the mount that is called ¶ mount of olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

2 And ¶ chief priests & scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, & sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passe over must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou ¶ we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into ¶ house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of ¶ house, The master saith unto thee, Where is ¶ guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and ¶ twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, & gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of ¶ vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, & gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the son of man goeth, as it was determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, ¶ of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife amongst them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as ¶ younger, & he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they ¶ have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me.

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging ¶ twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And

33 And he said unto him, Lord I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, & shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, & likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, & kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, Shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered & said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while, another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, & asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their councils, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then § Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting § nation, forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews; and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to § chief priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 Who for a certain sedition made in the city, & for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therfore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves & for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, & the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them, derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, & Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours which were hanged, railed on him; saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily, I say unto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth, until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellour and he was a good man & a just.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel & deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, & beheld the sepulchre, & how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, & prepared spices and ointments, & rested the sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And

3 And they entered in,& found not the body of the Lord Iesus.
4 And it came to passe,as they were much perplexed thereabout,behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.
5 And as they were afraid,and bowed down their faces to the earth,they said unto them, Why seek ye ℣ living among ℣ dead?
6 He is not here,but is risen: remember how he spake unto you,when he was yet in Galilee,
7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into ℣ hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.
8 And they remembred his words
9 And returned from the sepulchre,& told all these things unto ℣ eleven,and to all ℣ rest.
10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna,& Mary *the mother* of Iames,and other women that were with them,which told these things unto the Apostles.
11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales,and they beleeved them not.
12 Then arose Peter,and ran unto the sepulchre,and stooping down,he beheld ℣ linen clothes laid by themselves,and departed,wondring in himself at that which was come to passe.
13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village, called Emmaus, ℣ was from Ierusalem about threescore furlongs.
14 And they talked together of all these things ℣ had happened.
15 And it came to passe,that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himself drew neer, and went with them.
16 But their eyes were held, that they should not know him.
17 And he said unto them, What manner of cõmunications are these, that ye have one to another,as ye walk, and are sad?
18 And the one of them,whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Ierusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these dayes?
19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him,Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word,before God, and all the people:
20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.
21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this,to day is the third day since these things were done.
22 Yea,and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:
23 And when they found not his body, they came,saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels,which said ℣ he was alive.
24 And certain of them ℣ were with us, went to ℣ sepulchre,and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.
25 Then he said unto them, O fooles,& slow of heart to beleeve all that ℣ prophets have spoken:
26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
27 And beginning at Moses, and all ℣ prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures,℣ things concerning himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.
29 But they constrained him, saying abide with us: for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.
30 And it came to passe as he sat at meat with them, he took bread,and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened,and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.
32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us,while he talked with us by the way,and while he opened to us the scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Ierusalem, and found the Eleven gathered together,and them that were with them.
34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed,& hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they told what things were done in the way, & how he was known of them,in breaking of bread.
36 And

35 ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himself was in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

36 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh & bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Ierusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, & carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, & returned to Ierusalem with great joy

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God,

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn:

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, & the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his Name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory, as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which

which is in the bosom of § Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? art thou Elias? and he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? and he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self?

23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said § prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, & said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me, for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not, but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, § same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples.

36 ¶ And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And § two disciples heard him speak, & they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, & saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) Where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two § heard John speak, & followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found § Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, § is, by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, & saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law & § prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the figtree I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

bare record
of God.
next day th
d two of h

ng upon h
e faith, b
God.
ciples hear
lowed Jes
ned, & fa
faith unt
They fai
which is w
d, Master

?
hem, Come
e and fee
abode with
was about

w beside
d him, wa
s brother
s own bre
unto him
ss which
the Christ
m to Jesus
d him, he
the [son of
ed Cephas
, a stone.
wing Jes
to Gali
lip, and
me.
erth Salth
Peter.
hanael.
ve found
the law
Jesus o
oseph.
aid unto
od thing
Philip
and see.
el com
of him,
eed, in

to him
e? Jesus
to him,
d thee:
the fig

ed and
ou art
art the

Jesus

30 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

31 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, & knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse; but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, & manifested forth his glory, & his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, & Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, & poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered & said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day many believed in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God,

4 Nico-

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen, & ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not: how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up,

15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loved ℣ world, that he gave his onely begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that ℣ world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the Name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather then light: because their deeds were evill.

20 For every one that doth evill, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus, and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Aenon neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bare'st witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered & said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of ℣ bridegroom, ℣ standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of ℣ bridegrooms voice: this my joy therfore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all;

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the ℣ spirit by measure unto him.

35 The

35 The Father loveth the Son, & hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeveth on the Son hath everlasting life; and he that beleeveth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen therefore ỹ Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made & baptized more disciples then John.

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples.)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, nye to ỹ parcel of ground, that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixt hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city, to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it, that ỹ being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered & said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink: thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water?

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, ỹ I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy husband and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the hour cometh, when ye shal neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit & in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot and went her way into the city, & saith to the men,

29 Come see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

32 ¶ In ỹ mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master eat.

31 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat, that ye know not of

33 There-

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do ☧ will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneths, and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap ☧ whereon you bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of ☧ city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when ☧ Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him ☧ he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes, he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, Come down ere my childe die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle ☧ Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AFter this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep-*market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folks, of blinde, of halt, of withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew ☧ he had been now a long time in ☧ case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus

Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is ¶ sabbath day, it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews, that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, not only because he had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgment unto the Son;

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father, which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they which hear, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is ¶ Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge, and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, ¶ the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath born witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at a-

ry time, not seen his shape.
38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.
39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think to have eternal life, and they are they which testifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.
41 I receive not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.
44 How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God onely?
45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: for he wrote of me.
47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

AFter these things, Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.
3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.
4 And the passeover, a feast of the Iews, was nigh.
5 ¶ When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?
6 (And this he said to prove him, for he himself knew what he would do)
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, ℣ every one of them may take a little.
8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,
9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.
11 And Jesus took the loves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the ℣ fishes, as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.
15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.
16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,
17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, & Jesus was not come to them.
18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.
20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.
21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one where into his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone.

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, & believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father ✠ hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, and they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for ✠ life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a divell?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon: for he was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evill.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man

letters, having never learned?
16 Jesus answered them and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.
18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.
19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law: why go ye about to kill me?
20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.
22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?
24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.
25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?
26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?
27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.
31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?
32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.
33 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.
34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.
35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
36 What manner of saying is this, that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me? & where I am, thither ye cannot come?
37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying: If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him, should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)
40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.
41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
42 Hath not the scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?
43 So there was a division among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests, and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the

Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?
48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?
49 But this people, who knoweth not the law, are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)
51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?
52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.
53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

JEsus went unto the mount of olives:
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all § people came unto him, and he sat down and taught them.
3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They said unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them: He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self, thy record is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.
15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.
16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and § Father that sent me.
17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.
18 I am one that bear witness of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.
19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.
20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple, and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.
21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, & shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.
23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world:
24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.
25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? & Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him; If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and ¶ truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If ¶ Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed: but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, & abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say ¶ truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God

55 Yet ye have not known him: but I know him: & if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, & hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the

temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as Jeſus paſſed by, he ſaw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jeſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt work the works of him that ſent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And ſaid unto him, Go, waſh in the pool of Siloam, (which is by Interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeen him, that he was blinde, ſaid, Is not this he that ſat and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſaid, He is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called Jeſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, & waſh: & I went and waſhed, and I received ſight.

12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? He ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that afore time was blinde.

14 And it was the ſabbath-day when Jeſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phariſees alſo aſked him how he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the ſabbath-day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, do ſuch miracles? and there was a diviſion among them.

17 They ſaid unto the blinde man again, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his ſight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his ſight.

19 And they aſked them, ſaying, Is this your ſon, who ye ſay was born blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them and ſaid, We know that this is our ſon, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aſk him, he ſhall ſpeak for himſelf.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, aſk him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, & ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe: we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man

be a worshipper of God, & doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began, was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sinne, and dost thou teach us? and they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard & they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, & it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see: and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VErily, verily I say unto you, He y entereth not in by § door into § sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by § door, is § shepherd of § sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice and he calleth his own sheep by names, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, & scatereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, & there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again: This commandement have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, & is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem, the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long doest thou make us to doubt? if thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, & I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand:

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary, which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, (to the intent ye may believe:) nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town: but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping, which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold, how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone, Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh, for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him, and the Romans shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, & that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he, not of himselfe: but being high priest that yeer he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a country neer to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THen Jesus, six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let him alone, against the day of my burying hath he kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palmtrees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young asse, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Feare not daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves: Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me: and where I am, there shall also my servant be: If any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shal I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, & will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered & said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darknesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, & spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many beleeved on him; but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried & said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darknesse.

47 And if any man hear my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that refuseth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting; whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: & Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master & Lord, and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his lord: neither he that is sent greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may believe that I am he.

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shal give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the

the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, and as I said unto the Jews, whither I go, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 A new commandement I give unto you, That ye love one another: as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know, that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

LEt not your hearts be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, & receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He § hath seen me, hath seen § Father: & how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but § Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Believe me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest *my self* to him.

22 Judas saith unto him (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto

me, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He ℣ loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter *which is* ℣ holy Ghost, whom ℣ Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, & bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

I Am the true vine, and my Father *is* the husbandman:

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch ℣ beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, & men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me, before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I

unto you. The servant is not greater than the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me & my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is writ en in their law. They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* § Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at § beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you, that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more,

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shal weep & lament, but the world shal rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman, when she is in travel, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembereth no more § anguish,

for

for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh frō you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: ¶ time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shal shew you plainly of ¶ Father

26 At that day ye shall ask in my Name, and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into ¶ world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, & speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee, by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee to be onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth, I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them; I pray not for the world; but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those ¶ thou gavest me, I have kept, & none of them is lost, but ¶ son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of ¶ world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of ¶ world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanc-

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, ¶ they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before ¶ foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanthorns and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also ẏ betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to ẏ ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I have told you that I am he; If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup ẏ my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews, took Iesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsell that kept ẏ door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves, and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then ask-

ed Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to ℣ world: I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou ℣ high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witnesse of the evil; but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood & warmed himself: they said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in ℣ garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately ℣ cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgement, and it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death.

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tel it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into ℣ world, that I should bear witnes unto ℣ truth: every one that is of ℣ truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, & saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When ℣ chief priests therefore, & officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The

7 The Iews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was more afraid;

9 And went again into the Iudgment hall, and said unto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gave him no answer.

10 Then said Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Iews, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Iesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross, went forth into a place called the place of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, & two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross: and the writing was, IESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Iews, for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Iews to Pilate, Write not, the king of the Iews: but that he said, I am king of the Iews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary, *the wife* of Cleophas, & Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, & put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Iews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus,

sur, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shal not be broken.

37 And again, another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they have pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh, and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight.*

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury:

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto § sepulchre, and seeth § stone taken away from § sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting the one at § head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lien.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? she saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not, for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, & your Father, & to my God, & your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then § same day at evening, being § first day of § week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for

fear of the Jewes, came Jesus and
stood in the midst, and saith
unto them, Peace be unto you.
20 And when he had so said, he
shewed unto them his hands, and
his side. Then were the disciples
glad when they saw the Lord.
21 Then said Jesus to them
again, Peace be unto you: as my
Father hath sent me, even so
send I you.
22 And when he had said this,
he breathed on them, and saith
unto them, Receive ye the
holy Ghost.
23 Whose soever sins ye remit,
they are remitted unto them,
and whose soever sins ye retain,
they are retained.
24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the
twelve, called Didymus, was not
with them when Jesus came.
25 The other disciples there-
fore said unto him, We have seen
the Lord. But he said unto them,
Except I shall see in his hands
the print of the nails, & put my
finger into the print of ȳ nails,
and thrust my hand into his
side, I will not believe.
26 ¶ And after eight dayes
again his disciples were within,
and Thomas ẅ them: then came
Jesus, the doors being shut, and
stood in the midst, and said,
Peace be unto you.
27 Then saith he to Thomas,
Reach hither thy finger, and be-
hold my hands, and reach hither
thy hand, and thrust it into my
side, and be not faithlesse, but
believing.
28 And Thomas answered & said
unto him, My Lord, & my God!
29 Jesus saith unto him, Tho-
mas, because thou hast seen me,
thou hast believed: blessed are
they that have not seen, and
yet have believed.
30 ¶ And many other signes
truly did Jesus in the presence
of his disciples, which are not
written in this book:
31 But these are written, that
ye might beleeve that Jesus is
the Christ, the Son of God, and
that beleeving, ye might have
life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things, Jesus shew-
ed himself again to ȳ disci-
ples at ȳ sea of Tiberias, and on
this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon
Peter, and Thomas, called Didy-
mus, and Nathanael of Cana in
Galilee, and ȳ sons of Zebedee,
and two other of his disciples.
3 Simon Peter said unto them,
I go a fishing. They say unto
him, We also go with thee. They
went forth, and entered into a
ship immediately, & that night
they caught nothing.
4 But when the morning was
now come, Jesus stood on the
shore: but the disciples knew
not that it was Jesus.
5 Then Jesus saith unto them,
Children, have ye any meat?
They answered him, No.
6 And he said unto them, Cast
the net on the right side of the
ship, and ye shall finde. They cast
therefore, and now they were
not able to draw it, for the
multitude of fishes.
7 Therefore ȳ disciple whom
Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It
is the Lord. Now when Simon
Peter heard that it was ȳ Lord,
he girt his fisher's coat unto him,
(for he was naked) and did cast
himself into the sea.
8 And the other disciples
came in a little ship, (for they
were not far from land, but as it
were two hundred cubits) drag-
ging the net with fishes.
9 Assoon then as they were
come to land, they saw a fire of
coals there, and fish laid there-
on, and bread.
10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring
of ȳ fish ẅ ye have now caught.
11 Simon Peter went up, and
drew the net to land full of great
fishes, an hundred and fifty and
three: and for all there were so
many, yet was not ȳ net broken.
12 Jesus saith unto them, Come
and dine. And none of the di-
sciples durst ask him, Who art
thou? knowing ȳ it was ȳ Lord.
13 Jesus then cometh, and
taketh bread, and giveth them,
and fish likewise.
14 This is now the third
time that Jesus shewed himself
to his disciples, after that he was
risen from the dead.
15 ¶ So when they had dined,
Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Si-
mon, son of Jonas, loves ȳ me
more then these? He saith unto
him,

him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee: Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest, but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning sees the disciple whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 While they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell.

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And

1 And when they were come, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother of* James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes, Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together, were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

AND when ¶ day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because ¶ every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galilæans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, & Medes, and Elamites, and ¶ dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with ¶ eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words.

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel:
17 And it shall come to passe in ℣ last dayes, (saith God) I will powr out of my Spirit upon all flesh: & your sons & your daughters shal prophesie, & your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:
18 And on my servants, and on my hand maidens, I will powr out *in* those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:
19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.
20 The sun shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into blood, before that great & notable day of ℣ Lord come.
21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of ℣ Lord, shal be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in ℣ mids of you, as ye your selves also know:
23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:
24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible ℣ he should be holden of it.
25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.
26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope,
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, ℣ he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:
30 Therefore being a prophet, & knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:
31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which now ye see and hear.
34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, sit thou on my right hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of ℣ apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?
38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all ℣ are afar off, even as many as ℣ Lord our God shal call.
40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.
41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.
42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by ℣ apostles.
44 And all ℣believed were together, & had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.
46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness & singleness of heart.
47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.
2 And a certain man lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.
3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.
4 And Peter fastning his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.
5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.
6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.
7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.
8 And he leaping up, stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.
10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.
11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.
12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?
13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.
14 But ye denied the holy One, & the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;
15 And killed the prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.
16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnes in the presence of you all.
17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your Rulers.
18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.
19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.
20 And he shal send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you
21 Whom the heaven must receive untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.
22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.
23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.
24 Yea, & all the prophets from Samuel, & those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.
25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other, for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councell, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Ierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen & heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth, against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, & Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, & the people

of Israel were gathered together,
28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsell determined to be done.
29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,
30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Jesus.
31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.
32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own, but they had all things common.
33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.
34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,
35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man, according as he had need.
36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,
37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

BUt a certain man, named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession;
2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privie to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.
3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, to lie to the holy Ghost, & to keep back *part* of the price of the land?
4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.
5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.
6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.
7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.
8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me, whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.
9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the door, and shall carry thee out.
10 Then fell she down straitway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.
11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.
12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.
13 And of the rest durst no man ioyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.
14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)
15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds & couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.
16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.
17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,
18 And

18 And laid their hands on the apostles,and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of ℣ Lord by night opened ỹ prison doors,and brought them forth,and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard ℣,they entered into the temple early in the morning,and taught: but the high priest came,&they that were with him,& called ỹ councel together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, & sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in ỹ prison, they returned,and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety,and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened,we found no man within

24 Now when ỹ high priest,and the captain of the temple,& the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them, whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one& told them, saying, Behold, ỹ men whom ye put in prison,are standing in the temple,and teaching the people

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence:(for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councell, and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? and behold,ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath ☩God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour,for to give repentance to Israel,and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶When they heard that,they were cut to the heart, and took counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councell, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, held in reputation among all people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space:

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves, what ye intend to do touching these men:

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body;to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain:and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished;and all,even as many as obeyed him,were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men,and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councell, rejoycing ☩they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house they ceased not to teach &preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

AND in those dayes,when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widdows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitud

...ck of the disciples unto
...nd said, It is not reason
...e should leave the word of
...d, and serve tables.
...Wherefore, brethren, look ye
...among you seven men of
...report, full of the holy
...d wisdom, whom we may
...nt over this business.
...But we will give our selves
...tually to prayer, and to the
...istry of the word.
...And the saying pleased the
...multitude: and they chose
...en a man full of faith and
...holy Ghost, and Philip,
...Prochorus, and Nicanor,
...Timon, and Parmenas, and
...olas a proselyte of Antioch.
...Whom they set before the a-
...stles: and when they had pray-
...they laid their hands on them.
...And the word of God increas-
...ed, and the number of the disciples
...multiplied in Jerusalem greatly,
...and a great company of the priests
...were obedient to the faith.
...And Stephen full of faith and
...power, did great wonders and
...miracles among the people.
...Then there arose certain
...of the synagogue, which is called
...the Synagogue of the Libertines,
...and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians,
...and of them of Cilicia, and of
...Asia, disputing with Stephen:
...And they were not able to
...resist the wisdom and the spirit
...by which he spake.
...Then they suborned men,
...which said, We have heard him
...speak blasphemous words against
...Moses, and against God.
...And they stirred up the
...people, and the elders, and the
...scribes, and came upon him, and
...caught him, and brought him to
...the council:
...And set up false witnesses,
...which said, This man ceaseth
...not to speak blasphemous words
...against this holy place, and
...the law.
...For we have heard him
...say, that this Jesus of Nazareth
...shall destroy this place, and shall
...change the customs which Moses
...delivered us.
...And all that sat in the
...council, looking stedfastly on
...him, saw his face, as it had been
...the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God, and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first:

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Joseph's kinred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteen soule.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, ¶ people grew and multiplied in Egypt;

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, & nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a Judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared unto him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight, and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler, and a deliverer, by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red-sea, and in the wilderness, fourty yeers.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall ¶ Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me: him shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles, to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, as it is written

book of the prophets, O ye
house of Israel, have ye offered
me slain beasts, and sacrifices
the space of fourty years in
the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the taber-
nacle of Moloch, and the star of
your god Remphan, figures which
ye made, to worship them: and
I will carry you away beyond
Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the ta-
bernacle of witness in the wil-
derness, as he had appointed;
speaking unto Moses, that he
should make it according to the
fashion that he had seen:

45 Which also our fathers that
came after, brought in with Je-
sus into the possession of the
Gentiles, whom God drave out
before the face of our fathers,
unto the dayes of David,

46 Who found favour before
God, and desired to finde a ta-
bernacle for the God of Jacob:

47 But Solomon built him
an house.

48 Howbeit, the most High
dwelleth not in temples made
with hands, as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and
earth is my footstool: what house
will ye build me, saith the Lord?
or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made
all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and un-
circumcised in heart and ears,
ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost:
as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets
have not your fathers persecut-
ed? and they have slain them
which shewed before of the com-
ing of the just One, of whom
ye have been now the betrayers
and murderers:

53 Who have received the law
by the disposition of angels, and
have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these
things, they were cut to the
hearts, and they gnashed on him
with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the
holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly
into heaven, and saw the glory
of God, and Jesus standing on
the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the
heavens opened, & the Son of man
standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with
a loud voice, and stopped their
ears, and ran upon him with
one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city,
& stoned him: & the witnesses laid
down their clothes at a young
mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen,
calling upon God, and saying,
Lord Jesus, receive my Spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, & cried
with a loud voice, Lord, lay not
this sin to their charge. And when
he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was consenting
unto his death. And at that
time there was a great persecution
against the church which
was at Jerusalem: and they were
all scattered abroad throughout
the regions of Judea and Sama-
ria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried
Stephen *to his burial*, & made
great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock
of the church, entering into eve-
ry house, & haling men & wo-
men, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were
scattered abroad, went every
where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to
the city of Samaria, and preach-
ed Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord
gave heed unto those things which
Philip spake, hearing and seeing
the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits crying
with loud voice, came out of
many that were possessed with
them: & many taken with palsies
and lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy
in that city.

9 But there was a certain man,
called Simon, which before time
in the same city used sorcery, & be-
witched the people of Samaria,
giving out that himself was
some great one:

10 To whom they all gave
heed, from the least to the great-
est, saying, This man is the
great power of God.

11 And to him they had re-
gard, because of long time he
had bewitched them with sorceries

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleeved also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, & wondred, beholding the miracles & signes ℣ were done.

14 Now when ℣ apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of ℣ apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, ℣ none of these things ℣ ye have spoken, come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospell in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the spirit said unto Philip, Go neer, and joyn thy self to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, & sit by him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away: and who shal declare his generation? for his life is taken frō ℣ earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh ℣ prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou may'st. And he answered and said, I beleeve that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that

and Philip. zzs which

and were of Ethi reat auth queen ho had t afure, a lem for

and fitti Esaias

faid unto nd joyn

an thith him rem and faid what th

cem I, en ald guide Philip cha fit w interpr

s. He was laughter b before ed he rod

tion his way: and neraclon ſ earth, anſwere thee, o ee this ? he other

ened his he ſame ed unto

en their certain aid. So hinder

f thou heard ſpeered t Jeſus

ed the they waters much

come Spirit Philip, what

the eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæſarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatening, and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went unto the high prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus, to the ſynagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jeruſalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, ſaying unto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt: it is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the city, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt do.

7 And the men ſ journeyed with him, ſtood ſpeechleſs, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias; and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into ſ ſtreet, which is called Straight, and inquire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeen in a viſion a man, named Ananias, coming in, & putting his hand on him, that he might receive his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy ſaints at Jeruſalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief prieſts, to binde all ſ call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid unto him, Go thy way, for he is a choſen veſſell unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and ſ children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord, (even Jeſus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and he received ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrenghthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the diſciples ſ were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto ſ chief prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counſell to kill him.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come

to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not ỹ he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was ỹ them coming in and going out at Jerusalem

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus: & disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout al quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certain man, named Aeneas: which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certain disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sick, and dyed: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him, weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, Arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known thorowout all Ioppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, & one ỹ feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway:

3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of ỹ day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, & said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, ỹ prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel ỹ spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houshold servants, and a devout souldier of them ỹ waited on him continually

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto ỹ city, Peter went up upon ỹ house to pray, about ỹ sixt hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And

ate the un
all the wi
eeping-m
d gatma
s while h

them s
down ;
him to
Arise,
and sla
his hand
and when
s and w
live.
en thoro
any bein

pake, that
im to Joppa
aner.
K.
n man in
rnelius a
called the

ℌ feare
ie, which
e people,
ray ;
whereby
are com
ore God,
to Joppa
is whole

e Simon
ds by the
ee what

ℌ spake
arted, he
old fir-
dier of
ritually
declared
em, he

eyword
w nigh
p upon
ut hour
y hun-
n : but
he fell
y And

vision : Chap. x. He preacheth.

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessell descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth :

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter : kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was received again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself, what this vision which he had seen should mean : behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, & stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on ℌ vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, & go with them, doubting nothing : for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to ℌ men, & were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek : what is the cause wherefore ye are come ?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, & of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them : and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea : and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up ; I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation : but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, assoon as I was sent for : I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting untill this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter ; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done ℌ thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons ;

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, & worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galile, after the baptism which John preached ;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with ℌ holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all

that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly:

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him, after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his Name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAP. XI.

AND the apostles & brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me:

6 Upon which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, & saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay & eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee words whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, & Cyprus, & Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only.

20 And

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOw about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also: (then were the dayes of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers, to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel, but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord, and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose sir-name was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened

the doore, and saw him, they were astonished.

27 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, & to ỹ brethren. And he departed, & went into another place.

28 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

29 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded ỹ they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, & there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by ỹ kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and took with them John, whose firname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in ỹ church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man, who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer, (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, & all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse: and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia, and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of ỹ law & the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then

Then Paul stood up, and
beckoning with his hand, said,
Men of Israel, and ye that fear
God, give audience.
17 The God of this people of
Israel chose our fathers, and ex-
alted the people, when they dwelt
as strangers in the land of E
gypt, and with an high arm
brought them out of it.
18 And about the time of
forty years suffered he their
manners in the wilderneſſe.
19 And when he had deſtroy-
ed ſeven nations in the land of
Chanaan, he divided their land
to them by lot:
20 And after that he gave un-
to them Iudges, about the ſpace
of four hundred and fifty years,
until Samuel the prophet.
21 And afterward they deſi-
red a king, and God gave unto
them Saul, the ſon of Cis, a
man of the tribe of Benjamin by
the ſpace of fourty years.
22 And when he had removed
him, he raiſed up unto them Da-
vid to be their king, to whom
alſo he gave teſtimony, & ſaid,
I have found David the ſon of
Jeſſe, a man after mine own
heart, which ſhall fulfil all my will.
23 Of this man's ſeed hath
God, according to his promiſe,
raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour,
Jeſus:
24 When John had firſt preach-
ed before his coming the bap-
tiſm of repentance to all the
people of Iſrael.
25 And as John fulfilled his
courſe, he ſaid, Whom think ye
that I am? I am not he. But be-
hold, there cometh one after
me, whoſe ſhoes of his feet I
am not worthy to looſe.
26 Men and brethren, child-
ren of the ſtock of Abraham, and
whoſoever among you feareth
God, to you is the word of this
ſalvation ſent.
27 For they that dwell at Je-
ruſalem, and their rulers, be-
cauſe they knew him not, nor
yet the voices of the prophets
which are read every ſabbath-
day, they have fulfilled them in
condemning him.
28 And though they found no
cauſe of death in him: yet deſi-
red they Pilate that he ſhould
be ſlain.
29 And when they had fulfil-
led all that was written of him,
they took him down from the tree,
and laid him in a ſepulchre.
30 But God raiſed him from
the dead:
31 And he was ſeen many
dayes of them which came up
with him from Galilee to Jeru-
ſalem, who are his witneſſes un-
to the people.
32 And we declare unto you
glad tidings, how that the promiſe
which was made unto the fathers,
33 God hath fulfilled the ſame
unto us their children, in that
he hath raiſed up Jeſus again, as
it is alſo written in the ſecond
pſalm, Thou art my ſon, this
day have I begotten thee.
34 And as concerning that he
raiſed him up from the dead,
now no more to return to cor-
ruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, I
will give you the ſure mercies
of David.
35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo
in another pſalm, Thou ſhalt
not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee
corruption.
36 For David after he had
ſerved his own generation by
the will of God, fell on ſleep,
and was laid unto his fathers,
and ſaw corruption
37 But he whom God raiſed
again, ſaw no corruption.
38 ¶ Be it known unto you
therefore, men, and brethren, that
through this man is preached un-
to you the forgiveneſſe of ſins:
39 And by him all that be-
leeve, are juſtified from all
things, from which ye could not
be juſtified by the law of Moſes.
40 Beware therefore, leſt that
come upon you which is ſpoken
of in the prophets,
41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and
wonder, and periſh: for I work
a work in your dayes, a work
which you ſhall in no wiſe be-
leeve, though a man declare it
unto you.
42 And when the Jews were
gone out of the ſynagogue, the
Gentiles beſought that theſe
words might be preached to
them the next ſabbath.
43 Now when the congregati-
on was broken up, many of the
Jews & religious proſelytes fol-
lowed

lowed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes they were filled with envie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul & Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that ✝ word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath ✝ Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And ✝ disciples were filled with joy, and with ✝ holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But ✝ unbeleeving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they, speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of ✝ was divided: and part held the Jews, & part with ✝ apostles.

5 And when there was assault made, both of the Gentiles and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, & fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak, who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheless, he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce

determined they the people that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

39 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, & that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 And certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul & Barnabas had no small dissension, & disputation with them, they determined that Paul & Barnabas, & certain other of them should go up to Jerusalem, unto the Apostles & elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed thorow Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which believed, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together, for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, Men & brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference betweene us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and give audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written:

16 After

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But ℣ we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in ℣ synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with ℣ whole church, to send chosen men of their own company, to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas, surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren;

23 And wrote letters by them, after this manner. The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard that certain ℣ went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul:

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shal also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things,

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for ℣ consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren, with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a ℣ space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again, and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus:

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria, and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was wel reported of

by

brethren that were at
and Iconium.
him would Paul have to
with him, and took and
him, because of the
which were in those quar-
for they knew all that his
was a Greek.
and as they went thorow
cities they delivered them
decrees for to keep, that
ordained of the apostles
elders, who were at Jerusalem.
so were the churches
stablished in the faith, and in-
ased in number daily.
Now when they had gone
throout Phrygia, and the re-
gion of Galatia, and were for-
den of the holy Ghost to
reach the word in Asia,
6 after they were come to
sia, they assayed to go into
ithynia: but the spirit suffered
them not.
7 And they passing by Mysia,
came down to Troas.
8 And a vision appeared to
Paul in the night: There stood
a man of Macedonia, and pray-
him, saying, Come over into
Macedonia and help us.
9 And after he had seen the
vision, immediately we endea-
voured to go into Macedonia,
assuredly gathering, that the
Lord had called us to preach
the gospel unto them.
10 Therefore loosing from
Troas, we came with a straight
course to Samothracia, and the
next day to Neapolis:
11 And from thence to Phi-
lippi, which is the chief city of
that part of Macedonia, and a
colony: and we were in that ci-
ty abiding certain dayes.
12 And on the sabbath we
went out of the city by a river
side, where prayer was wont to
be made: and we sat down and
spake unto the women which
resorted thither.
13 ¶ And a certain woman
named Lydia a seller of purple,
of the city of Thyatira, which
worshipped God, heard us: whose
heart the Lord opened, that she
attended unto the things which
were spoken of Paul.
14 And when she was baptized,
and her houshold, she besought
us, saying, If ye have judged me
to be faithfull to the Lord,
come into my house, and abide
there. And she constrained us.
15 ¶ And it came to passe, as
we went to prayer, a certain
damsell, possessed with a spirit
of divination, met us: which
brought her masters much gain
by sooth-saying.
16 The same followed Paul
and us, and cried, saying, These
men are the servants of the most
high God, which shew unto us
the way of salvation.
17 And this did she many
dayes; but Paul being grieved,
turned and said to the spirit, I
command thee in the Name of
Jesus Christ to come out of her.
And he came out the same hour.
18 ¶ And when her masters
saw that § hope of their gains
was gone, they caught Paul and
Silas, and drew them into the
market place unto the rulers,
19 And brought them to the
Magistrates, saying, these men
being Jews, do exceedingly trou-
ble our city,
20 And teach customs, which
are not lawful for us to receive,
neither to observe, being Ro-
manes.
21 And the multitude rose up
together against them: & § ma-
gistrates rent off their clothes,
and commanded to beat them.
22 And when they had laid
many stripes upon them, they
cast them into prison, charging
the jaylour to keep them safely:
23 Who having received such
a charge, thrust them into the in-
ner prison, and made their feet
fast in the stocks.
24 ¶ And at midnight Paul
and Silas prayed, and sang prai-
ses unto God: and the prisoners
heard them.
25 And suddenly there was a
great earthquake, so that the
foundations of the prison were
shaken: and immediately all the
doors were opened, and every
ones bands were loosed.
26 And the keeper of § prison
awaking out of his sleep, & see-
ing the prison doors open, he
drew out his sword, and would
have killed himself, supposing
that the prisoners had been fled
27 But

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying; Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, & said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized he, and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God ẅ all his house

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily, nay verily, but let them come themselves & fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: & they feared, when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagouge of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, & risen again from the dead, and that this Iesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, and took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These men that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also,

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagouge of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved, also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they ẅ conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens: & receiving a cõmandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him ẅ all speed, they departed.

15 ¶ Now

Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicures, & of the Stoicks, encountered him, and said, What will this babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we desire therefore to know what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, & beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, & find him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, & move, & have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his off spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art, and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of dead, some mocked: & others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him and believed: among which was Dionysius Areopagite, & a woman named Damaris, & others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew, named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by occupation they were tentmakers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogues every sabbath, & persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas & Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, & testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from hence forth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, & entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 And

8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, beleeved on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, & no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a yeer & six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes the chief ruler of the synagogue, & beat him before the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, & with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem, but I will return again unto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, & gone up, & saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, a man eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, ✝ brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews & ✝ publikely, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye beleeved? & they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should beleeve on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And

...d he went into the syna-
...fidence, and spake boldly for the
...space of three moneths, disputing
...and perswading the things
...concerning the kingdom of God.
...But when divers were har-
...dened and believed not, but
...spake evill of that way before
...the multitude, he departed from
...them, and separated the disci-
...ples, disputing daily in the
...school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the
space of two yeers, so that all
they which dwelt in Asia, heard
the word of the Lord Jesus,
both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall
miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were
brought unto the sick, handker-
chiefs or aprons, and the diseases
departed from them, and the evill
spirits went out of them.

13 Then certain of the va-
grant Jewes exorcists, took upon
them to call over them which
had evill spirits, the Name of
the Lord Jesus, saying, We ad-
jure you by Jesus whom Paul
preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons
of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of
the priests, which did so.

15 And the evill spirit an-
swered and said, Jesus I know, &
Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the
evill spirit was, leapt on them,
and mastered them, and prevail-
ed against them, so that they fled
out of that house naked & wounded.

17 And this was known to all
the Jewes and Greeks also dwel-
ling at Ephesus, and fear fell on
them all, and the Name of the
Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed
came and confessed, and shewed
their deeds.

19 Many also of them which
used curious arts, brought their
bookes together, & burned them
before all men: and they counted
the price of them, and found
it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word
of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were
ended, Paul purposed in the spirit,
when he had passed thorow Ma-
cedonia & Achaia, to go to Jeru-
salem, saying, After I have been
there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedo-
nia two of them that ministe-
red unto him, Timotheus, and
Erastus, but he himself stayed in
Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there
arose no small stir about the way.

24 For a certain man, named
Demetrius, a silver-smith, which
made silver shrines for Diana,
brought no small gain unto the
craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together,
with the workmen of like occu-
pation, and said, Sirs, ye know
that by this craft we have our
wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear,
that not alone at Ephesus, but
almost thorowout all Asia, this
Paul hath perswaded, and turn-
ed away much people, saying
that they be no gods which are
made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our
craft is in danger to be set at
nought: but also that the tem-
ple of the great goddesse Dia-
na should be despised, and her
magnificence should be destroy-
ed, whom all Asia, and the world
worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these
sayings, they were full of wrath,
and cryed out, saying, Great is
Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was
filled with confusion, and ha-
ving caught Gaius and Aristar-
chus, men of Macedonia, Pauls
companions in travel, they rushed
with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have
entered in unto the people, the
disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of
Asia, which were his friends, sent
unto him, desiring him that he
would not adventure himself
into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one
thing, and some another: for
the assembly was confused, and
the more part knew not where-
fore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander
out of the multitude, the Jews
putting him forward. And Alex-
ander beckened with the hand,
& would have made his defence
unto the people.

34 But

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said: Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece:

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus, and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep; and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium, and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have

33 I have coveted no mans silver or gold or apparell.

34 Yea you your selves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, & fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came wch a straight course unto Choos, & ꝧ day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul, through ꝧ spirit, ꝧ he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on ꝧ shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren & abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entered into ꝧ house of Philip the Evangelist, (wch was one of ꝧ seven) and abode with him.

9 And

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea, a certain prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde ỹ man that owneth this girdle, and shal deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem, for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went ỹ us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought ỹ them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly, what things God had wrought among ỹ Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, & said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law,

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know, that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, ỹ they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of ỹ dayes of purification, until ỹ an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, ỹ Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in ỹ temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, & the law, and this place: & farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: & when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then ỹ chief captain came neer, & took him, & commanded him to be bound ỹ two chains;

demanded who he was, and
for he had done.
And some cried one thing,
one another, among the multi-
cause when he could not know
certainty for the tumult, he
commanded him to be carried
the castle.
And when he came upon
stairs, so it was, that he was
of the souldiers, for the vio-
of the people.
For the multitude of the
people followed after, crying, A-
with him.
And as Paul was to be led
the castle, he said unto the
captain, May I speak unto
? Who said, Canst thou
Greek?
Art not thou that Egyptian,
before these dayes madest
, and leddest out into
wilderness four thousand
that were murderers?
But Paul said, I am a man
am a Jew of Tarsus, a ci-
Cilicia, a citizen of no
city: and I beseech thee
me to speak to the people.
And when he had given him
Paul stood on the stairs,
beckoned with the hand unto
people: and when there was
great silence, he spake
them in the Hebrew
, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

Men, brethren, and fathers,
hear ye my defence, which
now unto you.
(And when they heard that
spake in the Hebrew tongue
, they kept the more si-
: and he saith.)
I am verily a man which
Jew, born in Tarsus, a city
Cilicia, yet brought up in this
, at the feet of Gamaliel, and
ught according to the perfect
of the law of the fathers,
was zealous toward God, as
ye are this day.
And I persecuted this way
the death, binding and deli-
ing into prisons both men
women.
As also the high priest doth
bear me witness, and all the e-
of the elders: from whom
I received letters unto the
thren, and went to Damascus,
to bring them which were there
bound unto Jerusalem, for to
be punished.
6 And it came to passe, that as
I made my journey, and was
come nigh unto Damascus about
noon, suddenly there shone from
heaven a great light round a-
bout me.
7 And I fell unto the ground, and
heard a voice saying unto me,
Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
8 And I answered, Who art
thou, Lord? And he said unto
me, I am Jesus of Nazareth,
whom thou persecutest.
9 And they that were with me,
saw indeed the light, and were
afraid; but they heard not the
voice of him that spake to me.
10 And I said, What shall I do,
Lord? And the Lord said unto
me, Arise, and go into Damascus;
and there it shall be told thee of
all things which are appoint-
ed for thee to do.
11 And when I could not see
for the glory of that light, being
led by the hand of them that were
with me, I came into Damascus.
12 And one Ananias, a devout
man according to the law, ha-
ving a good report of all the
Jews which dwelt there,
13 Came unto me, and stood,
and said unto me, Brother Saul,
receive thy sight. And the same
hour I looked up upon him.
14 And he said, The God of our
fathers hath chosen thee, that
thou shouldest know his will, and
see that just One, and shouldest
hear the voice of his mouth.
15 For thou shalt be his wit-
nesse unto all men, of what
thou hast seen and heard.
16 And now why tarriest thou?
Arise, and be baptized, and wash
away thy sins, calling on the
Name of the Lord.
17 And it came to passe, that
when I was come again to Jeru-
salem, even while I prayed in
the temple, I was in a trance;
18 And saw him, saying unto
me, Make haste, and get thee
quickly out of Jerusalem: for they
will not receive thy testimony
concerning me.
19 And I said, Lord, they
know that I imprisoned, and
beat in every synagogue them
that

that beleeve on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, & uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? he said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councell to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councell, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on his mouth.

3 Then saith Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councell, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention between the Pharisees, and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit, or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chief captain feared lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, and commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat no thing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now

15 Now therefore ye with the
councell, signifie to the chief
captain that he bring him down
unto you to morrow, as though
ye would inquire something
more perfectly concerning him:
and or ever he come neer, are
ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son
heard of their lying in wait, he
went and entered into the ca-
stle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of
the centurions unto him, and
said, Bring this young man unto
the chief captain: for he hath a
certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, & brought
him to ỹ chief captain, and said,
Paul ỹ prisoner called me unto
him, & prayed me to bring this
young man unto thee, who hath
something to say unto thee.

19 Then ỹ chief captain took
him by ỹ hand, & went with him
aside privately, and asked him,
What is ỹ thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have
agreed to desire thee that thou
wouldest bring down Paul to
morrow into the councell, as
though they would inquire some-
what of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto
them: for there lie in wait for
him of them moe then fourty
men, which have bound them-
selves with an oath, that they
will neither eat nor drink til
they have killed him, and now
are they ready, looking for a pro-
mise from thee.

22 So ỹ chief captain then let
the young man depart, & charged
him, See thou tell no man, ỹ thou
hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him
two centurions, saying, Make rea-
dy two hundred souldiers to go
to Cesarea, and horsmen three-
score and ten, and spearmen
two hundred, at the third hour
of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that
they may set Paul on, and bring
him safe unto Felix ỹ governour

25 And he wrote a letter af-
ter this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the
most excellent governour Felix,
sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the
Jews, and should have been killed
of them: then came I with an
army, and rescued him, having un-
derstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have
known the cause wherefore they
accused him, I brought him forth
into their councell:

29 Whom I perceived to be ac-
cused of questions of their law, but
to have nothing laid to his charge
worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me,
how that the Jews laid wait for
the man, I sent straightway to
thee, and gave commandment
to his accusers also, to say be-
fore thee what they had against
him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it
was commanded them, took
Paul, and brought him by night
to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left
the horsmen to go with him,
and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to
Cesarea, and delivered the epi-
stle to the governour, presented
Paul also before him.

34 And when ỹ governour had
read *the letter*, he asked of what
province he was. And when he un-
derstood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when
thine accusers are also come. And
he commanded him to be kept
in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND after five dayes, Ananias
the high priest descended
with the elders, & with a certain
orator named Tertullus, who in-
formed ỹ governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth,
Tertullus began to accuse him,
saying, Seeing that by thee we
enjoy great quietnesse, & that
very worthy deeds are done unto
this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it always, and in
all places, most noble Felix, with
all thankfullnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not
farther tedious unto thee, I pray
thee, that thou wouldest hear me
of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we have found this man
a pestilent fellow, and a mover
of sedition among all the Jews
throughout ỹ world, & a ringlead-
er of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But ¶ chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee, by examining of whom thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forsmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self.

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove ¶ things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets,

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeers, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councell

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, & to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his aquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will cal for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, & communed with him.

27 But after two yeers, Porcius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew ¶ Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, come down ẅ me, & accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten days, he went down unto Cesarea, & the next day sitting in the judgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove,

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the councell, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa, and Bernice, came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests, and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, & of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, & Bernice, with great pompand was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, & principal men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, & all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem and also here, crying, that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, & that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, & specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have some what to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP XXVI.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself;

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among

the Jewes: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a pharisee.

6 And now I stand & am judged for § hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day & night, hope to come: for ŵ hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did at Jerusalem, & many of § saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, & when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: & being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and cõmission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest:

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things ŵ thou hast seen, & of those things in the ŵ I will appear unto thee.

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sins, & inheritance among them ŵ are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small & great, saying none other things then those ŵ the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said ŵ a loud voice, Paul, § art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, § not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

himself.

from the
Gentiles,
thee,
es, and to
eneste to
ser of Sa-
may re-
ns & in-
n & are
is in me-
g Agrip-
ent unto

o them of
alem, and
ts of Ju-
Gentiles,
and turn
meet for

the Jews
ple, and

obtained
mue unto
both to
one other
prophets
I come
ld sustain
the first
he dead,
unto the
iles.
for him
d voice,
self, much
be mad.
not mad
esh forth
foberness
owerth o
m also
persuad
sings as
his this
er.
believe
now the

aid unto
adest a

would
, but all
y, was
her fin-
nds.
bus spe-
and the
and the

31 A

11 And when they were gone
thither talked between them-
selves, saying, This man doth no-
thing worthy of death or of bonds.
12 Then said Agrippa unto
Festus, This man might have
been set at liberty, if he had not
appealed unto Cæsar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 And when it was determined
that we should sail into Ita-
ly, they delivered Paul, and
certain other prisoners, un-
to one named Julius, a centurion
of Augustus band.
2 And entering into a ship of
Adramyttium, we launched,
meaning to sail by the coasts of
Asia; one Aristarchus a Macedo-
nian of Thessalonica, being with us.
3 And the next day we touch-
ed in Sidon: and Julius courte-
ously entreated Paul, and gave
him liberty to go unto his
friends to refresh himself.
4 And when we had launched
from thence, we sailed under
Cyprus, because the winds were
contrary.
5 And when we had sailed
over the sea of Cilicia and
Pamphylia, we came to Myra,
a city of Lycia.
6 And there the centurion
found a ship of Alexandria, sail-
ing into Italy, & he put us therein.
7 And when we had sailed slow-
ly many dayes, and scarce were
come over against Gnidus, the
wind not suffering us, we sailed un-
der Crete, over against Salmone;
8 And hardly passing it, came
unto a place which is called,
The fair havens, nigh whereunto
was the city of Lasea.
9 Now when much time was
spent, and when sailing was now
dangerous, because the fast was
now already past, Paul admo-
nished them,
10 And said unto them, Sirs,
I perceive that this voiage will
be with hurt, and much damage
not only of the lading and
ship, but also of our lives.
11 Nevertheless, the centurion
believed the Master and the owner
of the ship, more then those
things which were spoken by Paul.
12 And because the haven was
not commodious to winter in,
the more part advised to depart
thence also, if by any means they
might attain to Phenice, and
there to winter, which is an ha-
ven of Crete, and lieth toward
the south-west, and north-west.
13 And when the south wind blew
softly, supposing they had ob-
tained their purpose, loosing
thence they sailed close by Crete.
14 But not long after there
arose against it a tempestuous
wind called Euroclydon.
15 And when the ship was
caught, and could not bear up in-
to the wind, we let her drive.
16 And running under a certain
island, which is called Clauda, we had
much work to come by the boat:
17 Which when they had taken
up, they used helps, undergirding
the ship; and fearing lest they
should fall into the quick-sands
strake sail, and so were driven.
18 And being exceedingly
tossed with a tempest, the next
day they lightned the ship:
19 And the third day we cast
out with our own hands the
tackling of the ship.
20 And when neither sun, nor
stars in many dayes appeared,
and no small tempest lay on
us, all hope that we should be
saved, was then taken away.
21 But after long abstinence,
Paul stood forth in the midst of
them, and said, Sirs, ye should
have hearkened unto me, and
not have loosed from Crete, & to
have gained this harm & losse.
22 And now I exhort you to
be of good cheer: for there shall
be no losse of any mans life a-
mong you, but of the ship.
23 For there stood by me
this night the angel of God,
whose I am, and whom I serve,
24 Saying, Fear not Paul,
thou must be brought before
Cæsar, and lo, God hath given
thee all them that sail with thee.
25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good
cheer: for I believe God, that
it shalbe even as it was told me.
26 Howbeit, we must be cast
upon a certain island.
27 But when the fourteenth
night was come, as we were driv-
en up and down in Adria, about
midnight, the shipmen deemed
that they drew neer to some
country:

28 And sounded, & found it twenty fathoms: & when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, & found it fifteen fathoms,

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the forepart of the ship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, & to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, & let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, & continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, & because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, & fastned on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the iland, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux: whom Paul entered in, & prayed, and laid his hands on him, & healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the iland, came, & were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alex-

...s, left any ...ny of ꝧ brethren that came, neither spake any harm of thee.

...outs, and ...e signe was Castor & Pollux. 12 And landing at Syracuse, ...tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium: ...after one day ꝧ south winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, ...were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the ...guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, ꝧ after three dayes, Paul called ꝧ chief of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I ...delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into ꝧ hands of ꝧ Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iews spake against it, I was constrained to appeale unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am compassed with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know ꝧ every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, & testified ꝧ kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the law of Moses, & out of the prophets, from morning til evening.

24 And some believed ꝧ things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word: Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, & shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For ꝧ heart of this people is waxed grosse, & their ears are dul of hearing, & their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired house, and received al ꝧ came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the acts of the apostl.s.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the *ROMANES.*

CHAP. I.

1 Paul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God.

2 Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scrip-

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of David, according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be ꝧ Son of God ✠ power, according to ꝧ spirit of holines, by ꝧ resurrection of ꝧ dead,

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name;

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ,

7 To al ȝ be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, & the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throwout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve with my spirit, in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers,

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you: by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, ȝ oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) ȝ I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtour, both to the Greeks, & to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of ȝ gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For ȝ invisible things of him from ȝ creation of ȝ world are clearly seen, being understood by ȝ things ȝ are made, even his eternal power & Godhead, so they are without excuse:

21 Because ȝ when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened;

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed ȝ glory of uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour: who is blessed for ever, Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also ȝ men, leaving ȝ natural use of ȝ woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working ȝ ȝ & receiving in themselves that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnes, maliciousnes, full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull;

32 Who knowing ȝ judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

Wherefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things:

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, & forbearance, & long suffering; not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God,

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds,

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, & immortality; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, & do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation & anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, & also of the Gentile:

10 But glory, honour, & peace, to every man that worketh good to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God,

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature those things contained in the law: these having not the law, are a law unto themselves.

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, & their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another;

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God;

18 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darknesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest, a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written:

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law; but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnes of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shal their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they*? No in no wise, for we have before proved both Jews & Gentiles, that they are all under sin.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit: the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin?

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even ℈ righteousnes of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, & upon all them ℈ believe: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God:

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the iustifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie ℈ circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

WHat shal we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith ℈ scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that iustifieth the ungodly; his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed

Exposition of

Reckoned is the man to whom
the Lord will not impute sin.
9 Cometh this blessednes then
vpon the circumcision *onely*, or
vpon vncircumcision also? for
we say that faith was reckoned
to Abraham for righteousnesse.
10 How was it then reckoned?
when he was in circumcision, or
in vncircumcision? not in circ-
umcision: but in vncircumcision
11 And he received the signe of
circumcision, a seal of the righte-
ousnesse of the faith, which he had
yet being vncircumcised, that he
might be the father of them that
beleeve, though they be not cir-
cumcised, that righteousnesse might
be imputed vnto them also:
12 And the father of circum-
cision to them who are not of
the circumcision only, but also
walke in the steps of that faith
of our father Abraham, which he had
yet being vncircumcised.
13 For the promise that he
should be the heir of the world,
was not to Abraham, or to his
seed through the law, but through
the righteousnesse of faith.
14 For if they which are of
the law be heirs, faith is made
void, and the promise made of
none effect:
15 Because the law worketh
wrath: for where no law is, *there*
is no transgression.
16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that
it might be by grace; to the end
the promise might be sure to all
the seed; not to that only which
is of the law, but to that also
which is of the faith of Abraham,
who is the father of us all,
17 (As it is written, I have made
thee a father of many nations)
before him whom he believed, *even*
God, who quickeneth the dead,
and calleth those things which
be not, as though they were;
18 Who against hope, believed
in hope, that he might be-
come the father of many nati-
ons, according to that which was
spoken, So shall thy seed be.
19 And being not weak in faith,
he considered not his own body
now dead, when he was about an
hundred yeer old, neither yet
the deadnesse of Sarae womb:
20 He staggered not at the
promise of God through unbelief:
but was strong in faith, giving
glory to God;
21 And being fully perswad-
ed, that what he had promised,
he was able also to perform.
22 And therefore it was im-
puted to him for righteousnesse.
23 Now it was not written
for his sake alone, that it was
imputed to him;
24 But for us also, to whom it
shall be imputed, if we beleeve
on him that raised up Jesus our
Lord from the dead,
25 Who was delivered for our
offences, and was raised again for
our justification.

CHAP. V.

THerefore being justified by
faith, we have peace with God,
through our Lord Jesus Christ:
2 By whom also we have ac-
cesse by faith into this grace
wherein we stand, and reioyce in
hope of the glory of God.
3 And not onely *so*, but we glo-
ry in tribulation also, knowing
that tribulation worketh patience;
4 And patience, experience:
and experience, hope:
5 And hope maketh not asha-
med, because the love of God is
shed abroad in our hearts, by the
holy Ghost, which is given unto us.
6 For when we were yet with-
out strength, in due time Christ
died for the ungodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous
man will one die; yet peradven-
ture for a good man some
would even dare to die.
8 But God commendeth his
love toward us, in that, while we
were yet sinners, Christ died
for us.
9 Much more then, being now
justified by his blood, we shall be
saved from wrath through him.
10 For if when we were ene-
mies, we were reconciled to God,
by the death of his Son: much
more being reconciled, we shall
be saved by his life.
11 And not onely so, but we
also ioy in God, through our
Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we
have now received the atonement.
12 Wherefore, as by one man
sin entered into the world, and
death by sin: and so death passed up-
on all men, for that all have sinned
13 For (until the law) sin was

In the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reign in life, by one Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous,

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeneſſe of death: we shall be also in likeneſſe of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him.

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more: death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reign therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse, unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are whom ye obey, whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered to you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleanneſſe, and to iniquity unto iniquity: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the

sin ye were free from
ousnesse.
What fruit had ye then in
e things whereof ye are now
amed? for the end of those
gs is death.
But now being made free frō
d become servants to God,
ave your fruit unto holinesse,
d the end everlasting life.
For ꝑ wages of sin is death,
t ꝑ gift of God is eternall life,
ough Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

Now ye not, brethren, (for I
eak to them ꝙ know ꝓ law)
at ꝓ law hath dominion
er a man as long as he liveth?
For the woman ꝟ hath an
sband, is bound by the law to
r husband, so long as he liveth:
t if ꝓ husband be dead, she is
ose from ꝓ law of ꝓ husband.
So then, if while her husband
eth she be married to another
an, she shall be called an adul-
ess: but if her husband be
ad, she is free from that law, so
at she is no adulteresse, though
e be married to another man.
Wherefore, my brethren, ye
so are become dead to ꝓ law,
ꝓ body of Christ, that ye
uld be married to another, e-
n to him who is raised from
e dead, that we should bring
rth fruit unto God.
For when we were in ꝓ flesh,
e motions of sins, which were by
e law, did work in our members,
bring forth fruit unto death.
But now we are delivered
om ꝓ law, ꝓ being dead, where-
in we were held, that we should
rve in newnesse of spirit, & not
the oldnesse of the letter.
What shall we say then? is the
w ꝓ God forbid. Nay, I had
t known sinne but by ꝓ law: for I
uld not have known lust, except ꝓ law
d said, Thou shalt not covet.
But sin taking occasion by the
mmandement, wrought in me all
anner of concupiscence. For
thout the law sin was dead.
For I was alive without the
w once: but when ꝓ commandment
me, sin revived, and I died.
And the commandment
ich was ordained to life, I
und to be unto death.
For sin taking occasion by
e commandment, deceived me,
and by it slew me.
Wherefore the law is holy,
and the commandment holy,
and just, and good.
Was then ꝟ which is good, made
death unto me? God forbid. But
sin, ꝓ it might appear sin, work-
ing death in me by ꝓ ꝟ which is good;
that sin by the commandment
might become exceeding sinfull.
For we know that the law
is spirituall: but I am carnall,
sold under sin.
For that which I do, I allow
not: for what I would, that do I
not; but what I hate, that do I.
If then I do that which I
would not, I consent unto the
law, that it is good.
Now then it is no more I ꝙ
do it: but sin ꝓ dwelleth in me.
For I know that in me, (that
is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good
thing. For to will is present with
me: but how to perform that
which is good, I finde not.
For the good that I would,
I do not: but the evil which
I would not, that I do.
Now, if I do that I would
not, it is no more I that do it,
but sin that dwelleth in me.
I finde then a law, that
when I would do good, evil is
present with me.
For I delight in the law of
God, after the inward man.
But I see another law in my
members, warring against the
law of my minde, and bringing
me into captivity to the law of
sin which is in my members.
O wretched man that I
am! who shall deliver me from
the body of this death?
I thank God through Jesus
Christ our Lord. So then with
minde I my self serve ꝓ law of
God: but ꝟ the flesh ꝓ law of sin

CHAP. VIII.

There is therefore now no
condemnatiō to them ꝟ are
in Christ Jesus, ꝟ who walk not af-
ter the flesh, but after the Spirit.
For ꝓ law of ꝓ Spirit of life,
in Christ Jesus hath made me
free from ꝓ law of sin & death.
For what ꝓ law could not do,
in ꝓ it was weak through ꝓ flesh,
God sending his own Son in
the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and
for sin condemned sin in ꝓ flesh:
That

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they ỹ are after ỹ flesh, do minde ỹ things of the flesh: but they ỹ are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subiect to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin, but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Iesus from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit ỹ dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debtours, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after ỹ flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not receiued the spirit of bondage again to feare: but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and ioynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with ỹ glory ỹ shall be reuealed in us

19 For the earnest expectation of ỹ creature waiteth for the manifestation of ỹ sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope.

21 Because the creature it self also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of ỹ children of God.

22 For we know ỹ the whole creation groaneth, and trauelleth in pain together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but ourselues also, ỹ haue ỹ first fruits of the Spirit, euen we our selues groan within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seen is no hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise ỹ spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not ỹ we should pray for as we ought: but ỹ spirit it self maketh intercession for us, with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is ỹ minde of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know ỹ all things work together for good to them that ỹ loue God, to them who are called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but deliuered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely giue us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again,

right hand of God, who
maketh intercession for us.
Who shall separate us from
the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation,
or distress, or persecution,
or famine, or nakedness, or
peril, or sword?
As it is written, For thy
sake are we killed all the day
long: we are accounted as sheep
for the slaughter.)
Nay, in all these things we
are more then conquerors,
through him that loved us.
For I am perswaded, that neither
death, nor life, nor angels, nor
principalities, nor powers, nor
things present, nor things to come,
Nor height, nor depth, nor
any other creature shall be able
to separate us from the love of God
which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I say the truth in Christ, I lie
not, my conscience also bearing
me witness in the holy Ghost,
That I have great heaviness
and continual sorrow in my heart.
For I could wish that my
self were accursed from Christ,
for my brethren, my kinsmen
according to the flesh:
Who are Israelites: to whom
pertaineth the adoption, and the
glory, and the covenants, and the
giving of the law, and the service
of God, and the promises:
Whose are the fathers, and
of whom concerning the flesh,
Christ came, who is over all,
God blessed for ever. Amen.
Not as though the word of
God hath taken none effect. For
they are not all Israel, which are
of Israel:
Neither because they are the
seed of Abraham are *they* all
children; but in Isaac shall thy
seed be called.
That is, they which are the
children of the flesh, these are
not the children of God: but the
children of the promise are
counted for the seed.
For this is the word of promise,
At this time will I come,
and Sara shall have a son.
And not only *this*, but
when Rebecca also had conceived
by one, even by our father Isaac.
For the *children* being not
yet born, neither having done

any good or evil, that the purpose
of God according to election might stand, not of works,
but of him that calleth)
12 It was said unto her, The
elder shall serve the younger.
13 As it is written, Jacob have I
loved, but Esau have I hated.
14 What shall we say then? Is
there unrighteousness with God?
God forbid.
15 For he saith to Moses, I
will have mercy on whom I
will have mercy, and I will
have compassion on whom I will
have compassion.
16 So then, it is not of him
that willeth, nor of him that runneth,
but of God that sheweth mercy.
17 For the scripture saith unto
Pharaoh, Even for this same
purpose have I raised thee up,
that I might shew my power in thee,
and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.
18 Therefore hath he mercy
on whom he will have mercy, and
whom he will he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then unto me,
Why doth he yet find fault? for
who hath resisted his will?
20 Nay, but O man, who art
thou that replieſt against God?
Shall the thing formed, say to
him that formed it, why hast
thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the potter power
over the clay, of the same lump to
make one vessel unto honour, and
another unto dishonour?
22 What if God, willing to
shew his wrath, and to make his
power known, endured with much
long-suffering the vessels of
wrath fitted to destruction:
23 And that he might make
known the riches of his glory on
the vessels of mercy, which he
had afore prepared unto glory?
24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but
also of the Gentiles.
25 As he saith also in Osee, I
will call them my people, which
were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.
26 And it shall come to pass,
that in the place where it was
said unto them, Ye are not my
people: there shall they be called the children of the living God.
27 Esaias also crieth concerning
Israel,

Israel, Though ℣ number of the children of Israel be as ℣ sand of ℣ sea, a remnant shal be saved

28 For he will finish the work, & cut it short in righteousnes: becasse a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except ℣ Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had bin as Sodoma, & been made like unto Gomorrha

30 What shall we say then? That ℣ Gentiles which followed not after righteousnes, have attained to righteousnes, even the righteousnes which is of faith?

31 But Israel which followed after the law of righteousnes, hath not attained to the law of righteousnes.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by ℣ works of ℣ law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, & rock of offence: & whosoever beleeveth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

BRethren, my hearts desire & prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnes, & going about to establish their own righteousnes, have not submitted themselves unto ℣ righteousnes of God

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnes to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the law, that the man which doth those things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shal ascend into heaven (that is, to bring Christ down from above)

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8 But what saith he? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: ℣ is the word of faith which we preach.

9 That *if* thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnes, & with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever beleeveth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shal call upon the Name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him, of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear, without a preacher?

15 And how shal they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel: for Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeved our report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, & hearing by ℣ word of God.

18 But I say, have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, & their words unto the ends of ℣ world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith: I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, & by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, & saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of ℣ seed of Abraham, of ℣ tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people, whe foreknew. Wot ye not what ℣ scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

Lord, they have killed thy
ets and digged down thine
, and I am left alone, and
ek my life?
4 But what saith the answer
d to him? I have reserved
e to myself seven thousand men,
have not bowed the knee to
ge of Baal.
5 Even so then at this present
e is there is a remnant ac-
ng to the election of grace.
6 And if by grace, then is it no
e of works: otherwise grace
more grace. But if it be of
s, then is it nomore grace: o-
wise work is no more work.
7 What then? Israel hath not
ned that which he seeketh
; but the election hath obtained
, and the rest were blinded.
8 (According as it is written,
d hath given them the spirit
slumber, eyes that they should
not see, and ears that they should
not hear,) unto this day.
9 And David saith, Let their
e be made a snare, & a trap,
d a stumbling block, and a re-
ence unto them.
10 Let their eyes be darkened,
they may not see, and bow
n their back alway.
11 I say then, Have they stum-
d that they should fall? God
forbid: but rather through their
fall salvation is come unto the
Gentiles, for to provoke them to
emulation.
12 Now if the fall of them be
the riches of the world, and the
minishing of them the riches
the Gentiles: how much
more their fulness?
13 For I speak to you Gen-
s, in as much as I am the
postle of the Gentiles, I mag-
nify mine office:
14 If by any means I may
provoke to emulation them
which are my flesh, and might
save some of them.
15 For if the casting away of
them be the reconciling of the
world, what shall the receiving
of them be, but life from the dead?
16 For if the first fruit be holy,
the lump is also holy: and if the
root be holy, so are the branches.
17 And if some of the branches
be broken off, and thou being a
wild olive tree wert grafted
in amongst them, and with them
partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree:
18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.
20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.
21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity, but towards thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again.
24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive-tree
25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that blindeness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.
26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shal come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.
27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shal take away their sins.
28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers *sakes*
29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.
30 For as ye in times past have not beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:
31 Even so have these also now not beleeved, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellour?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, & to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by ỹ renewing of your minde, ỹ ye may prove what is ỹ good, ỹ acceptable & perfect will of God

3 For I say, through ỹ grace given unto me, to every man ỹ is among you, not to think of himselfmore highly then he ought to think, but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministering: or he ‖ that teacheth, on teaching.

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ẅ brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving ỹ L

12 Rejoycing in hope, pa in tribulation, continuing stant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the nec of saints, given to hospitali

14 Bless them which per you: bless and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them ỹ joyce, & weep with them ỹ

16 Be of the same minde towards another, Minde high things, but condescen men of low estate. Be not in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man for evil. Provide things h in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as muc lieth in you, live peaceably all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge your selves, but rather give unto wrath: for it is writ Vengeance is mine, I will re saith the Lord.

20 Therefore, if thine e hunger, feed him: if he thirst him drink. For in so doing heap coals of fire on his hea

21 Be not overcome of but overcome evil with good

CHAP. XIII.

Let every soul be subject ỹ higher powers: for there no power, but of God. The pow that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resi eth the power, resisteth the or nance of God: and they that sist, shall receive to themsel damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terr to good works, but to the e Wilt thou then not be afraid the power? do that ỹ is good thou shalt have praise of ỹ s

4 For he is the minister of G to thee for good: but if thou that which is evil, be afraid he beareth not ỹ sword in vain for he is the minister of God a revenger *to execute* wrath on him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay tribute also: for they are G ministers attending continua upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all th

ral duties
ving ſ
hope, pa
ntinuing
the nece
ſpitali
ich per
rot.
hem ſ
them ſ
e minde
Minde
ndefiled
Be not
ſts.
no man
things h
men.
e-as mu
acceably
, avenge
ver grie
ris wra
I will re
thlne en
e thiefs
doing?
his bre
ome of
with go
XIII.
ſubject
for ther
. The po
l of God.
refore re
ech the
they the
thenſel
ot a tem
to the
be afrai
rd in v
ter of G
e wrath
l.
uſt need
or wrath
ake.
uſe pay
y are G
continua
to all th
ſus.

whom tribute ꝓ
ow to who cuſtō, fear to
honour to who honour
o man any thing, but to
one another: for he ſ lo-
another hath fulfilled ſ law
Thou ſhalt not commit
ery, Thou ſhalt not kill,
alt not ſteal, Thou
not beat falſe witneſſe,
alt not covet: & if there
other commandement, it
ſely comprehended in this
ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt love
ighbour as thy ſelf.
Love worke-th no ill to
ighbour, therefore love is
filling of the law.
And knowing ſ time, ſ now
igh time to awake out of
for now is our ſalvation
er then when we beleeved.
night is far ſpent, ſ day
hand: let us therefore caſt
orks of darkneſs, & let us
e the armour of light.
Let us walk honeſtly, as in ſ
ght: not in rioting and drunken-
, not in chambering and wan-
, not in ſtrife & envying:
t put ye on ſ Lord Jeſus
dy make not proviſion for
h of ſ luſts thereof.
CHAP. XIIII.
him that is weak in the faith
ceive you, but not to
tful diſputations.
For one beleeveth that
may eat all things: another
ak eateth herbs.
Let not him that eateth,
ſe him that eateth not: and
not him which eateth not,
him that eateth. For
hath received him.
Who are thou ſ judgeſt ano-
mans ſervant? to his own
he ſtandeth or falleth:
ſhall be holden up: for
is able to make him ſtand.
One man eſteemeth one day
one another: another eſteema-
every day alike. Let every
be fully perſwaded in his
own minde.
He that regarded a day, regardeth
it to the Lord: & he ſ regardeth
not, to ſ Lord he doth
not regard it. He ſ eateth, eateth
to the Lord, for he giveth God
thanks: & he that eateth not,
to the Lord he eateth not, and
giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to him-
ſelf: & no man dieth to himſelf.
8 For whether we live, we live
unto the Lord: and whether we
die, we die unto the Lord: whe-
ther we live therefore or die,
we are the Lords.
9 For to this end Chriſt both
died, and roſe, and revived, that
he might be Lord both of the
dead and living.
10 But why doeſt thou judge
thy brother? or why doeſt thou
ſet at nought thy brother? we
ſhall all ſtand before the judge-
ment ſeat of Chriſt.
11 For it is written, As I live,
ſaith the Lord, every knee ſhall
bow to me, and every tongue
ſhall confeſſe to God.
12 So then, every one of us ſhall
give account of himſelf to God.
13 Let us not therefore judge
one another any more, but
judge this rather, ſ no man put
a ſtumbling block or an occaſion
to fall to his brothers way.
14 I know, and am perſwaded
by ſ Lord Jeſus, ſ there is no-
thing unclean of it ſelf: but to
him ſ eſteemeth any thing to
be unclean, to him it is unclean.
15 But if thy brother be grieved
ẅ thy meat: now walkeſt ſ not
charitably. Deſtroy not him ẅ
thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.
16 Let not then your good be
evill ſpoken of.
17 For the kingdom of God
is not meat and drink: but righ-
teouſneſſe, and peace, and joy
in the holy Ghoſt.
18 For he that in theſe things
ſerveth Chriſt, is acceptable to
God, and approved of men.
19 Let us therefore follow
after the things which make for
peace, and things wherewith
one may edifie another.
20 For meat deſtroy not ſ work
of God: all things indeed are
pure; but it is evill for that man
who eateth with offence.
21 It is good neither to eat fleſh,
nor to drink wine, nor *any thing*
whereby thy brother ſtumbleth,
or is offended, or is made weak.
22 Haſt ſ faith? have it to thy
ſelf before God. Happy is he ſ
condemneth not himſelf in that
thing which he alloweth.
23 And he that doubteth, is damn-
ed

ned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of ℌ scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one minde, & one mouth glorifie God even ℌ Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, ℌ Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for ℌ truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto ℌ fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoyce, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now ℌ God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, ℌ ye may abound in hope through ℌ power of ℌ holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Never the lesse, brethren, I have written ℌ more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that ℌ offering up of Gentiles might be accepted, being sanctified by ℌ holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore where I may glory through Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach ℌ gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you:

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia & Achaia to make a certain contribution for ℌ poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, and their debtours they are. For if the Gentiles have made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when

ake unto you, I shall come
by sakeffe of the blessing of
gospel of Christ.
20 Now I beseech you, bre-
en for the Lord Jesus Christs
ke, & for the love of ℣ Spirit,
t ye strive together with me in
r prayers to God for me,
31 That I may be delivered
m them that do not beleeve
Judea, & my service which
I have for Jerusalem, may be
epted of the saints:
32 That I may come unto you
joy by the will of God,
d may with you be refreshed.
33 Now the God of peace be
h you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I commend unto you Phebe our
ter, which is a servant of
e church which is at Cenchrea:
34 That ye receive her in ℣ Lord,
worthy for saints, and that ye
ist her in whatsoever businesse
e have need of you: for she
th been a succourer of many,
d of my self also.
3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila,
y helpers in Christ Jesus:
4 (Who have for my life laid
wn their own necks: unto whō
t only I give thanks, but also
l the Churches of the Gentiles)
5 Likewise greet the church
at is in their house. Salute
well beloved Epenetus, who
the first fruits of Achaia unto
rist.
6 Greet Mary, who bestowed
ch labour on us.
7 Salute Andronicus, and Ju-
as my kinsmen, and my fellow
soners, whoare of note among
e Apostles, who also were in
rist before me.
8 Greet Amplias my beloved
the Lord.
9 Salute Urbane our helper in
rist, and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approved in
rist. Salute them which are
Aristobulus houshold.
11 Salute Herodion my kins-
an. Greet them that be of
houshold of Narcissus, which
e in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena and Try-
osa who labour in the Lord.
Salute the beloved Persis, which
boured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus chosen in the
Lord, and his mother & mine.
14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon,
Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and
the brethren ℣ are with them.
15 Salute Philologus and Ju-
lia, Nereus and his sister, and
Olympas, and all the saints
which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an
holy kisse. The Churches of
Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you, bre-
thren, mark them which cause
divisions and offences, contrary
to the doctrine which ye have
learned, and avoid them.
18 For they that are such, serve
not our Lord Jesus Christ, but
their own belly: and by good
words and fair speeches deceive
the hearts of the simple.
19 For your obedience is come
abroad unto all men. I am glad
therefore on your behalf: but
yet I would have you wise unto
that which is good, and simple
concerning evill.
20 And the God of peace shall
bruise Satan under your feet
shortly. The grace of our Lord
Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus my work-fellow,
and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosi-
pater my kinsmen, salute you.
22 I Tertius, who wrote this e-
pistle, salute you in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine host, and of the
whole church, saluteth you. Era-
stus ℣ chamberlain of ℣ city sa-luteth you, and Quartus a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ be with you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of
power to stablish you according
to my gospel, & the preaching
of Jesus Christ, according
to the revelation of the mystery
which was kept secret since
the world began,
26 But now is made manifest,
and by the scriptures of ℣ pro-
phets, according to the com-
mandment of the everlasting
God, made known to all nations
for the obedience of faith,
27 To God only wise be glory
through Jesus Christ for ever.
Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent by* Phebe servant of the church of Cenchrea.

THE

1 THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God and Sosthenes our brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same mind, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas, besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse, is to them that perish foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased the God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser than men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

AND I brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency

ney of speech, or of wisdom
aring unto you the testi-
y of God.
I determined, not to know
thing among you, save Jesus
d him crucified.
And I was with you in
mities, and in fear, and in
trembling.
And my speech & my preach-
was not with enticing words
man wisdom, but in demon-
ration of ♀ Spirit, & of power.
That your faith should not
d in the wisdom of men, but
the power of God.
Howbeit, we speak wisdom
mong them that are perfect: yet
wisdom of this world,
nor of the princes of this world,
come to nought.
But we speak the wisdom of
d in a mystery, even the hid-
wisdom which God ordained
fore the world unto our glory.
Which none of the princes
this world knew: for had they
known it, they would not have
crucified the Lord of glory.
But as it is written, Eye hath
seen, nor ear heard, neither
have entered into the heart of
man, the things which God hath
prepared for them ♀ love him.
But God hath revealed them
unto us by his Spirit: for the Spi-
rit searcheth all things, yea, the
deep things of God.
For what man knoweth the
things of a man, save the spirit
of man which is in him? Even
so the things of God knoweth no
man, but the Spirit of God.
Now we have received, not
the spirit of the world, but the
Spirit which is of God, that we
might know the things that are
freely given to us of God.
Which things also we speak,
not in the words which mans
wisdom teacheth, but which the
Holy Ghost teacheth, comparing
spiritual things with spiritual.
But the naturall man re-
ceiveth not the things of the
Spirit of God: for they are fool-
ishness unto him: neither can he
know them; because they are
spiritually discerned.
But he that is spirituall,
judgeth all things, yet himself is
judged of no man.

16 For who hath known ♀ minde
of ♀ Lord, ♀ he may instruct him?
But we have ♀ minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not
speak unto you as unto spi-
rituall, but as unto carnall, even
as unto babes in Christ.
2 I have fed you with milk,
and not with meat: for hitherto
ye were not able to bear it, nei-
ther yet now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnall: for
whereas there is among you en-
vying & strife, & divisions, are ye
not carnall, and walk as men?
4 For while one saith, I am of
Paul, another, I am of Apollo,
are ye not carnall?
5 Who then is Paul? and who
is Apollo, but ministers by whom
ye believed, even as the Lord
gave to every man.
6 I have planted, Apollo water-
ed: but God gave the increase.
7 So then, neither is he that
planteth any thing, neither he
that watereth: but God that gi-
veth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth, & he
that watereth are one: and every
man shall receive his own reward
according to his own labour.
9 For we are labourers together
with God: ye are Gods husband-
ry, ye are Gods building.
10 According to ♀ grace of God
which is given unto me, as a wise
master builder I have laid the
foundation, and another buildeth
thereon. But let every man take
heed how he buildeth thereupon.
11 For other foundation can
no man lay, then that is laid,
which is Jesus Christ.
12 Now if any man build on
this foundation, gold, silver, pre-
cious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
13 Every mans work shall be
made manifest: for ♀ day shall de-
clare it, because it shall be reveal-
ed by fire, & ♀ fire shall try eve-
ry mans work of what sort it is.
14 If any mans work abide
which he hath built thereupon,
he shall receive a reward.
15 If any mans work shall be burnt,
he shall suffer loss: but he him-
self shall be saved, yet so as by fire.
16 Know ye not that ye are the
temple of God, and that the Spi-
rit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness:

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours;

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt a man so account of us, as of ministers of Christ, and stewards of mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, & will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, & to Apollo for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich; ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were men appointed to death: For we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, & are buffeted, & have no certain dwelling place;

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons, I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged

spoken already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ;

5 To deliver such *a one* unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore your old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice & wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? And if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers?

7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived, neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor thevers, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, & make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is ‡ temple of ‡ holy Ghost, which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: it is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence; & likewise also ‡ wife unto ‡ husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it* be with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your Incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to ‡ unmarried and widows, It is good for them, if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto ‡ married I command, *yet* not I, but ‡ Lord. Let not ‡ wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I not the Lord. If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether ‡ shalt save thy husband? or how knowest ‡, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man as ‡ Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called, being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is ‡ Lord's free-man: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for ‡ present distress, I say, it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned: and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that

rejoyce, as though they re-
joyced not: and they that buy,
as though they possessed not:
31 And they that use this world,
as not abusing it: for the fashion
of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you with-
out carefulness. He that is unmarried
careth for the things that belong to
the Lord, how he may please the Lord:
33 But he that is married, careth
for the things that are of the world,
how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also be-
tween a wife and a virgin: the un-
married woman careth for the
things of the Lord, that she may be
holy both in body and in spirit:
but she that is married, careth
for the things of the world, how she
may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own
profit; not that I may cast a snare
upon you, but for that which is comely,
and that you may attend upon
the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he
behaveth himself uncomely to-
ward his virgin, if she passe the
flower of her age, and need so re-
quire, let him do what he will, he
sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that stand-
eth stedfast in his heart, having
no necessity, but hath power over
his own will, and hath so decreed
in his heart, that he will
keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth
her in marriage doth well: but
he that giveth her not in mar-
riage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law
as long as her husband liveth:
but if her husband be dead, she is
at liberty to be married to
whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier, if she so
abide, after my judgement: and I
think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw as touching things of-
fered unto idols, we know
that we all have knowledge.
Knowledge puffeth up, but cha-
rity edifieth.

2 And if any man think he
knoweth any thing, he knoweth
nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God,
the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the
eating of those things that are
offered in sacrifice unto idols, we
know that an idol is nothing in
the world, & that there is none
other God but one.

5 For though there be that
are called gods, whether in hea-
ven or in earth, (as there be
gods many and lords many.)

6 But to us there is but one
God, the Father, of whom are all
things, and we in him; and one
Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are
all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in e-
very man that knowledge; for
some with conscience of the idol
unto this hour, eat it as a thing
offered unto an idol, and their
conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us
not to God: for neither if we eat,
are we the better: neither if we
eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed, lest by any
means this liberty of yours be-
come a stumbling block to them
that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee
which hast knowledge, sit at meat in
the idols temple, shall not the con-
science of him which is weak,
be emboldened to eat those
things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge
shall the weak brother perish for
whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the
brethren, and wound their weak
conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make
my brother to offend, I will eat no
flesh while the world standeth,
lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

AM I not an apostle? am I not
free? have I not seen Jesus
Christ our Lord? are not you
my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto
others, yet doubtless I am to you:
for the seal of mine apostleship
are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that
do examine me, is this:

4 Have we not power to eat
and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead
about a sister a wife, as well as
other apostles, and as the bre-
thren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only & Barnabas, have
not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not § law § same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt *this* is written: § he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and § he § threshe[th] in hope: should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sowen unto you spiritual[l] things, is it a great thing, if we shall reap your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they § wait at the altar, are partakers § the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they § preach the gospel, should live of § gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, § it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then § any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in § gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto § Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, § I might gain them § are under the law.

21 To them that are without law, (being not without law to God, but under § law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I weak, that I might gain § weak: I am made all things to all men, § I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: now they do *it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any meanes, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in § cloud, and in § sea:

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat:

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock § followed them: and § Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased, for they were overthrown in § wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent that we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye Idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, ℣ some of them also tempted, ℣ were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye as some of them also murmured, ℣ were destroyed of ℣ destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: ℣ they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends ℣ of the world are come.

12 Wherfore let him ℣ thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fal.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, ℣ ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men, ℣ judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not ℣ communion of ℣ blood of Christ? ℣ bread which we break, is it not ℣ communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after ℣ flesh: are not they ℣ eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that ℣ things ℣ the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, & the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of ℣ Lords table and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jelousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me but all things are not expedient; all things are lawful for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every one another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them ℣ beleeve not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake ℣ shewed it, & for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for ℣ I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to ℣ Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP XI.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know ℣ the head of every man is Christ, & ℣ head of ℣ woman is ℣ man; and ℣ head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman ℣ prayeth or prophesieth ℣ her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: ℣ for that it is even all one, as if she were shaven.

6 For if ℣ woman be not covered, let her also be shorn; but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For ℣ man is not of ℣ woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought ℣ woman

woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you, and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For in eating, every one taketh before other his own supper, and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOw concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit, to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spi-

to another *divers* kindes of
gifts: to another the interpre-
tation of tongues.

10 But all these worketh ‡ one
and self-same Spirit, dividing
to every man severally as he will.

12 For as ‡ body is one, and
hath many members, & all ‡ mem-
bers of ‡ one body, being many,
are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we
all baptized into one body, whe-
ther we be Jews or Gentiles,
whether we be bond or free, and
have been all made to drink in-
to one spirit.

14 For the body is not one
member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Be-
cause I am not the hand, I am
not of the body: is it therefore
not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Be-
cause I am not the eye, I am
not of the body: is it there-
fore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an
eye, where were ‡ hearing? if the
whole were hearing, where were
the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the
members every one of them in
the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one
member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many
members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say un-
to the hand, I have no need of
thee: nor again the head to the
feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those
members of ‡ body, ‡ seem to be
more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of
the body, which we think to be less
honourable, upon these we bestow
more abundant honour; and our
uncomely parts have more abun-
dant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have
no need: but God hath temper-
ed the body together, having gi-
ven more abundant honour to
that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no
schisme in the body: but that
the members should have the
same care one for another.

26 And whether one member
suffer, all ‡ members suffer with it;
or one member be honoured, all
the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are ‡ body of Christ,
and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in
the church, first apostles, secon-
darily prophets, thirdly teachers,
after that miracles, then gifts of
healings, helps, governments, di-
versities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all
prophets? are all teachers? are
all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of heal-
ing? do all speak with tongues?
do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly ‡ best
gifts. And yet shew I unto you a
more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THough I speak with ‡ tongues of
men & of angels, & have not
charity, I am become as sound-
ing brasse, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have ‡ gift of
prophecie, & understand all my-
steries, and all knowledge: and
though I have all faith, so that I
could remove mountains, & have
no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my
goods to feed the poor, & though
I give my body to be burned,
and have not charity, it profi-
teth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and
is kinde: charity envieth not:
charity vaunteth not it self, is
not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it self un-
seemly, seeketh not her own, is
not easily provoked: thinketh
no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity,
but rejoyceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth
all things, hopeth all things, en-
dureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but
whether there be prophecies, they
shall fail; whether there be tongues,
they shall cease; whether there
be knowledge, it shall vanish
away.

9 For we know in part, and
we prophesie in part.

10 But when that ‡ is perfect
is come, then that which is in
part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake
as a childe, I understood as a
childe, I thought as a childe: but
when I became a man, I put a-
way childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOllow after charity, & desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he ℣ speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He ℣ speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself: but he ℣ prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather ℣ ye prophesied: for greater is he ℣ prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, ℣ ℣ church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you, speaking ẅ tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life, giving sound, whether pipe, or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him ℣ speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, & I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well: but ℣ other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in ℣ church I had rather speak five words ẅ my understanding, ℣ *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In ℣ law it is written, ẅ *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore ℣ whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned: he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If *any* man speak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by

by course, and let one interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.
29 Let ☩ prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.
31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to ☩ prophets.
33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.
34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted to them to speak: but they are *commanded* to be under obedience; as also saith the law.
35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in ☩ church.
36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?
37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.
38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you ☩ gospel, which I preached unto you, ☩ also you have received, & wherein ye stand
2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that ☩ I also received, how ☩ Christ died for our sins, according to ☩ scriptures:
4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures.
5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.
6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
7 After that he was seen of James: then of all the apostles.
8 And last of all, he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.
9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace ☩ was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.
11 Therefore, whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.
12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.
14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.
15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, ☩ he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.
17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also ☩ are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.
19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.
21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christ's, at his coming.
24 Then *cometh* the end, when

he shall have deliuered ☧ kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall haue put down all rule, and all authority & power.

25 For he must reigne till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet: but when he saith, all things are put vnder him: it *is* manifest, ☧ he is excepted ☧ did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himself be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him: that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shal they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus: what aduantageth it me, if ☧ dead rise not? let us eat & drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some haue not the knowledge of God; I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say: How are the dead raised vp? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou foole, ☧ & thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body, as it hath pleased him: and to euery seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of ☧ sun, another of the moon, & another glory of ☧ starres: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also is ☧ resurrection of ☧ dead; it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weaknesse, it is raised in power.

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man ☧ of ☧ earth, earthy: the second man ☧ Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy: and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit ☧ kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in ☧ twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpe (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed:)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, & this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, & this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, & the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloued bre-

be ye stedfast, unmovable, abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass thorow Macedonia: for I do pass thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide with you, yea and winter with you, that you may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me. And there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time, but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, & that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints:)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit & yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila & Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL
The apostle to the *CORINTHIANS*

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, & Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings

which

which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity & godly sincerity, not in fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what you read or acknowledge; & I trust you shal acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea & nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same that is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce: having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction & anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was *inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that you would confirm your love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ.

11 Lest Satan should get an

message of us: for we are not
ignorant of his devices.
2 Furthermore, when I came
to Troas to *preach* Christs gos-
pel, and a door was opened un-
to me of the Lord,
3 I had no rest in my spirit,
because I found not Titus my
brother; but taking my leave
of them, I went from thence in-
to Macedonia.
4 Now thanks be unto God,
which alwayes causeth us to
triumph in Christ, and maketh
manifest the savour of his
knowledge by us in every place.
5 For we are unto God a
sweet savour of Christ, in them
that are saved, & in them that perish.
6 To the one we *are* the sa-
vour of death unto death: and to
the other, the savour of life un-
to life: and who is sufficient for
these things?
7 For we are not as many, ‖
corrupt the word of God: but as
of sincerity, but as of God, in the
sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

DO we begin again to com-
mend our selves? or need
we (as some *others*, epistles of
commendation to you, or *letters*
of commendation from you?
2 Ye are our epistle, written
in our hearts, known and read
of all men.
3 *Forasmuch as* ye are mani-
festly declared *to be* the epistle
of Christ ministred by us, writ-
ten not with ink, but with the
Spirit of the living God; not
in tables of stone, but in fleshie
tables of the heart.
4 And such trust have we
through Christ to God-ward:
5 Not that we are sufficient of
our selves to think any thing as
of our selves, but our sufficiency
is of God.
6 Who also hath made us a-
ble ministers of the new testa-
ment; not of the letter, but of
the spirit: for the letter kil-
leth, but the spirit giveth life.
7 But if the ministration of
death, written and engraven in
stones, was glorious, so that the
children of Israel could not ste-
dfastly behold the face of Moses,
for the glory of his countenance;
which glory was to be done away.
8 How shal not § ministration
of § Spirit be rather glorious?
9 For if the ministration of
condemnation be glory, much
more doth the ministration of
righteousnesse exceed in glory.
10 For even that which was
made glorious, had no glory in
this respect, by reason of the
glory that excelleth.
11 For if that which is done
away was glorious, much more
that which remaineth is glorious.
12 Seeing then that we have
such hope, we use great plain-
nesse of speech.
13 And not as Moses, which
put a vail over his face, that
the children of Israel could not
stedfastly look to the end of
that which is abolished:
14 But their mindes were blind-
ed: for untill this day, remain-
eth the same vail untaken away
in § reading of § old testament:
‖ vail is done away in Christ.
15 But even unto this day,
when Moses is read, the vail is
upon their heart.
16 Nevertheless, when it shal
turn to the Lord, the vail shall
be taken away.
17 Now the Lord is that Spi-
rit, and where the Spirit of the
Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.
18 But we all, with open face
beholding as in a glasse the glo-
ry of the Lord, are changed into
the same image, from glory to
glory, even as by the Spirit of
the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore seeing we have
this ministery, as we have
received mercy, we faint not:
2 But have renounced § hidden
things of dishonestly, not walking
in craftinesse, nor handling the
word of God deceitfully, but by
manifestation of § truth, com-
mending our selves to every
mans conscience in § sight of God.
3 But if our gospel be hid, it
is hid to them that are lost.
4 In whom the God of this
world hath blinded the mindes
of them which believe not, lest
the light of the glorious gospel
of Christ, who is the image of
God, should shine unto them.
5 For we preach not our selves,
but Christ Jesus the Lord, & our
selves

selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, & therefore have I spoken: We also believe, and therefore speak:

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, & shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory.

18 While we look not at the things which are seen: but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporall, but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alway confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, & to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God: & I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, & not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who

hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given unto us the ministery of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are embassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WE then as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving ourselves as ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand, and on the left;

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report, as deceivers and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers; for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; & I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, & be ye separate, saith the Lord, & touch not the unclean thing; & I will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAving therefore these promises, (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthiness of flesh & spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me, so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I per-

perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness is wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge? in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed: but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore, that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themselves.

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to the saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance may be also a supply for your want, that there may be equality;

15 As it is written, He that had *gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches.

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us, with this grace which is administred by us to the

glory of the same Lord, and
duration of your ready minde.
4 Avoiding this that no man
should blame us in this abun-
dance which is administred by us
5 Providing for honest things,
not only in the sight of the
Lord in the sight of men.
6 And we have sent with them
our brother, whom we have often-
times proved diligent in many
things, but now much more dili-
gent upon the great confidence
which I have in you.
Whether *any do inquire* of
Titus, he is my partner and fel-
low helper concerning you: or
our brethren *be inquired of, they*
are the messengers of the churches,
and the glory of Christ.
24 Wherefore, shew ye to them,
and before the churches your
love, and of our boasting
of you behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 For as touching the minis-
tring to the saints, it is su-
perfluous for me to write to you
2 For I know the forwardness
of your minde, for which I boast
of you to them of Macedonia,
that Achaia was ready a yeer a-
go: and your zeal hath provo-
ked very many.
3 Yet have I sent the bre-
thren, lest our boasting of you
should be in vain in this behalf,
that, as I said, Ye may be ready.
4 Lest haply if they of Mace-
donia come with me, and finde
you unprepared, we (that we say not,
you) should be ashamed in this
same confident boasting.
5 Therefore I thought it ne-
cessary to exhort the brethren, that
they would go before unto you, and
make up before hand your boun-
tie, whereof ye had notice be-
fore, that the same might be rea-
die as a matter of bounty, and not
as of covetousness.
6 But this I say, He which sow-
eth sparingly, shall reap sparingly:
and he which soweth boun-
tifully, shall reap bountifully.
7 Every man according as he
purposeth in his heart, *so let him*
give, not grudgingly, or
of necessity: for God loveth
a cheerful giver.
8 And God is able to make all
grace abound towards you, that
ye always having all sufficiency
in all things may abound to e-
very good work.
9 (As it is written, He hath
dispersed abroad, he hath given
to the poor, his righteousness re-
maineth for ever.
10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread
for your food, and multiply your
seed sowen, & increase the fruits
of your righteousness)
11 Being enriched in every thing
to all bountifulness, which causeth
through us thanksgiving to God.
12 For the administration of this
service, not only supplieth the
want of the saints, but is abun-
dant also by many thanksgivings
unto God.
13 Whiles by the experiment of
this ministration they glorifie
God for your professed subjecti-
on unto the gospel of Christ, and
for your liberal distribution un-
to them, and unto all men:
14 And by their prayer for you,
which long after you, for the ex-
ceeding grace of God in you.
15 Thanks be unto God for his
unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my self beseech
you by the meekness, & gen-
tleness of Christ, who in presence
am base among you, but being
absent am bold towards you:
2 But I beseech you that I may
not be bold when I am present,
with that confidence wherewith I
think to be bold against some,
which think of us as if we walk-
ed according to the flesh.
3 For though we walk in the flesh,
we do not war after the flesh:
4 (For the weapons of our
warfare are not carnal, but migh-
ty through God to the pulling
down of strong holds)
5 Casting down imaginations,
and every high thing that exal-
teth it self against the knowledg
of God, & bringing into captivity
every thought to the obedience
of Christ:
6 And having in a readiness to
revenge all disobedience, when
your obedience is fulfilled.
7 Do ye look on things after
the outward appearance? if any
man trust to himself that he is
Christs, let him of himself think
this again, that as he is Christs, even
so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (& ℣ Lord hath given us for edification,and not for your destruction)I should not be ashamed.

9 That I may not seem,as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters, (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one think this,that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent,such *will we be also* indeed,when we are present

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number,or compare our selves with some that commend themselves:but they measuring themselves by themselves, & comparing themselves amongst themselves,are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure,but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you:for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure,*that is*,of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, ℣ we shall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly;

16 To preach ℣ gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly,and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chast virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear,lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, ℣ your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh,preacheth another Jesus,whom we have not preached,or if ye receive another spirit,which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose,I was not a whit behinde ℣ very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech,yet not in knowledge:but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self, ℣ you might be exalted,because I have preached to you ℣ gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you,& wanted, I was chargeable to no man:for that ℣ was lacking to me,℣ brethren which came from Macedonia supplied:& in all things I have kept my self from being burdensom to you, and so will I keep my self.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me,no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion:that wherein they glory,they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers,transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel;for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as ℣ ministers of righteousness: whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak,I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly,in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seing that many glory after the flesh,I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For

For ye suffer, if a man bring
into bondage, if a man de-
you, if a man take of you, if
ns exalt himself, if a man
you on the face.
I speak as concerning re-
, as though we had been
ak: howbeit, wherein soever
ny is bold, I speak foolishly, I
bold also.
Are they Hebrews? so am
they Israelites? so am I:
they the seed of Abraham?
they ministers of Christ?
speak as a fool) I am more: in
ours more abundant: in
ours above measure: in prisons
re frequent: in deaths oft.
Of the Jews five times re-
ved I fourty stripes save one.
Thrice was I beaten with
rods, once was I stoned: thrice I
ffered shipwrack: a night and
day I have been in the deep.
In journeying often, in pe-
ls of waters, in perils
robbers, in perils by mine
own country-men, in perils by
the heathen, in perils in the ci-
ty, in perils in the wilderness,
in perils in the sea, in perils a-
mong false brethren:
In weariness and painful-
ness, in watchings often, in hun-
ger and thirst, in fasting often,
in cold and nakedness.
Besides those things that are
without, that which cometh upon me
daily, the care of all the churches.
Who is weak, and I am
not weak? who is offended, and
I burn not?
If I must needs glory, I will
glory of the things which con-
cern mine infirmities.
The God and Father of
our Lord Jesus Christ, which is
blessed for evermore, knoweth
that I lie not.
In Damascus the go-
vernour under Aretas the king,
kept the city with a garrison, de-
sirous to apprehend me.
And through a window in a
basket was I let down by the
wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

It is not expedient for me,
doubtless, to glory, I will
come to visions and revelations
of the Lord.
I knew a man in Christ above
fourteen yeers ago, whether in the
body, I cannot tell, or whe-
ther out of the body I cannot
tell, God knoweth:
3 And I knew such a man, (whe-
ther in the body, or out of the bo-
dy, I cannot tell, God knoweth)
4 How that he was caught up
into paradise, and heard un-
speakable words, which it is not
lawful for a man to utter.
5 Of such an one will I glory:
yet of my self I will not glory,
but in mine infirmities.
6 For though I would desire to
glory, I shall not be a fool: for I
will say the truth. But now I for-
bear, lest any man should think
of me above that which he seeth me
to be, or that he heareth of me.
7 And lest I should be exalt-
ed above measure through the
abundance of the revelations,
there was given to me a thorn
in the flesh, the messenger of
Satan to buffet me, lest I should
be exalted above measure.
8 For this thing I besought
the Lord thrice, that it might
depart from me.
9 And he said unto me, My
grace is sufficient for thee: for
my strength is made perfect in
weakness. Most gladly there-
fore will I rather glory in my
infirmities, that the power of
Christ may rest upon me.
10 Therefore I take pleasure
in infirmities, in reproaches, in
necessities, in persecutions, in di-
stresses for Christs sake: for when
I am weak, then am I strong.
11 I am become a fool in glo-
rying: ye have compelled me:
for I ought to have been com-
mended of you: for in nothing
am I behinde the very chiefest
apostles, though I be nothing.
12 Truly the signes of an a-
postle were wrought among you
in all patience, in signes and
wonders, and mighty deeds.
13 For what is it wherein ye
were inferiour to other chur-
ches, except it be, that I my self
was not burdensom to you? for-
give me this wrong.
14 Behold, the third time I am
ready to come to you, and I will
not be burdensom to you: for I
seek not yours, but you: for

the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend & be spent for you though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you; neverthelesse, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 And lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanesse, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weaknesse, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil: not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, & not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell, be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace: and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos in the city of Macedonia by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia;

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that you are so

removed from him that
ed you unto the grace of
ist unto another Gospel:
7 Which is not another; but
ere be some ℣ trouble you and
ert the ℣ gospel of Christ.
But though we, or an an-
from heaven preach any o-
gospel unto you, then that
we have preached unto
let him be accursed.
As we said before, so say
now again, If any man preach
other gospel unto you than
ye have received, let him
cursed.
For do I now perswade men,
God? or do I seek to please
? for if I yet pleased men, I
ist.
But I certifie you, brethren,
℣ gospel which was preach-
of me, is not after man.
For I neither received it
, neither was I taught it,
but by revelatiō of Jesus Christ.
For ye have heard of my con-
ersation in time past in the
lews religion, how that beyond
measure I persecuted ℣ church
of God, and wasted it:
And profited in the Jews
religion above many mine e-
qualls in mine own nation, being
more exceedingly zealous of
the traditions of my fathers.
But when it pleased God, who
separated me from my mothers
womb, & called me by his grace,
To reveal his son in me, that
I might preach him among the
heathen; immediately I confer-
red not with flesh and bloud:
Neither went I up to Jerusa-
lem to them ℣ were apostles
before me; but I went into Arabia,
and returned again unto Damascus.
Then after three years I went
up to Jerusalem to see Peter,
and abode with him fifteen dayes.
But other of the apostles
saw I none, save James the
Lords brother.
Now the things which I
write unto you, behold, before
God, I lie not.
Afterwards I came into ℣ re-
gions of Syria and Cilicia;
And was unknown by face
unto the churches of Judea,
which were in Christ.
But they had heard only,

that he which persecuted us in
times past, now preacheth the
faith which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

Then fourteen years after, I
went up again to Jerusalem
with Barnabas, and took Titus
with me also.
2 And I went up by revelati-
on, & communicated unto them
that gospel which I preach a-
mong the Gentiles, but privately
to them which were of reputa-
tion, lest by any means I should
run, or had run in vain.
3 But neither Titus, who was
with me, being a Greek, was com-
pelled to be circumcised.
4 And that because of false
brethren unawares brought in,
who came in privily to spie out
our liberty, which we have in
Christ Jesus, that they might
bring us into bondage.
5 To whom we gave place by
subjection, no not for an hour,
that the truth of the gospel
might continue with you.
6 But of these who seemed to
be somewhat, (whatsoever they
were, it maketh no matter to me:
God accepteth no mans person)
for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added no-
thing to me.
7 But contrariwise, when they
saw that the gospel of the un-
circumcision was committed un-
to me, as the gospel of the cir-
cumcision was unto Peter:
8 (For he that wrought effe-
ctually in Peter to ℣ apostleship of
the circumcision, the same was
mighty in me towards ℣ Gentiles)
9 And when James, Cephas, &
John, who seemed to be pillars,
perceived the grace ℣ was given
unto me, they gave to me and
Barnabas the right hands of fel-
lowship, that we *should* go unto
the heathen, and they unto the
circumcision.
10 Only *they would* that we
should remember ℣ poor, ℣ same
which I also was forward to do.
11 But when Peter was come to
Antioch, I withstood him to the
face, because he was to be blamed.
12 For before ℣ certain came
from James, he did eat with
the Gentiles: but when they
were

were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And ℣ other Jews dissembled likewise ℣ him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do ℣ Jews, why compellest thou ℣ Gentiles to live as do ℣ Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing ℣ a man is not justified by ℣ works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, ℣ we might be justified by the faith of Christ, & not by ℣ works of ℣ law: for by ℣ works of ℣ law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For If I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: Nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, ℣ you should not obey ℣ truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain?

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, ℣ they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And ℣ scripture foreseeing that God would justifie ℣ heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they ℣ be of faith are blessed ℣ faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things ℣ are written in ℣ book of ℣ law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but the man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on tree:

14 That ℣ blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, and to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, ℣ ℣ covenant, ℣ was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, ℣ was four hundred & thirty years after, cannot disannul it, ℣ it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Where-

Wherefore then *serveth* the
w was added because of
gressions, til the seed should
es to whom the promise was
and it was ordained by an-
in the hand of a mediatour.
20 Now a mediatour is not *a*
diatour of one, but God is one.
21 Is the law then against the
mises of God? God forbid:
if there had been a law given
ch could have given life, veri-
righteousnesse should have
n by the law.
22 But the scripture hath con-
ed all under sin, that the
mise by faith of Jesus Christ
ht be given to them that
ve.
23 But before faith came, we
re kept under the law, shut
unto the faith which should
rwards be revealed.
24 Wherefore the law was our
ole-master *to bring us* unto
rist, that we might be justifi-
by faith.
25 But after that faith is
me, we are no longer under a
ole-master.
26 For ye are all the children
God by faith in Christ Jesus.
27 For as many of you as have
en baptized into Christ, have
t on Christ.
28 There is neither Jew nor
ek, there is neither bond nor
e, there is neither male nor
ale: for ye are all one in
rist Jesus.
29 And if *ye be* Christs, then
e Abrahams seed, and heirs
cording to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

Now I say, that the heir, as
long as he is a childe, dif-
reth nothing from a servant,
ugh he be lord of all,
2 But is under tutours and go-
rnours, until the time ap-
inted of the father.
3 Even so we, when we were
ildren, were in bondage under
e elements of the world:
4 But when the fulnesse of the
me was come, God sent forth
s Son made of a woman, made
der the law,
5 To redeem them that were
der the law, that we might re-
ive the adoption of sons.
6 And, because ye are sons,
God hath sent forth the spirit
of his Son into your hearts,
crying, Abba, Father.
7 Wherefore thou art no
more a servant, but a son; and if
a son, then an heir of God
through Christ.
8 Howbeit, then when ye knew
not God, ye did service unto
them which by nature are no gods.
9 But now after that ye have
known God, or rather are known
of God, how turn ye again to the
weak and beggerly elements,
whereunto ye desire again to be
in bondage?
10 Ye observe dayes, and
moneths, and times, and yeers.
11 I am afraid of you, lest I
have bestowed upon you labour
in vain.
12 Brethren, I beseech you, be
as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye
have not injured me at all.
13 Ye know how through in-
firmity of the flesh, I preached
the gospel unto you at the first.
14 And my temptation which
was in my flesh, ye dispised not,
nor rejected, but received me as
an angel of God, *even* as Christ
Jesus.
15 Where is then the blessed-
nesse you spake of? for I bear
you record, that if it had been
possible, ye would have plucked
out your own eyes, and have gi-
ven them to me.
16 Am I therefore become
your enemy, because I tell you
the truth?
17 They zealously affect you,
but not well: yea, they would
exclude you, that you might
affect them.
18 But it *is* good to be zea-
lously affected always in a good
thing, and not onely when I am
present with you.
19 My little children, of whom
I travell in birth again, until
Christ be formed in you:
20 I desire to be present with
you now, & to change my voice,
for I stand in doubt of you.
21 Tell me, ye that desire to
be under the law, do ye not hear
the law?
22 For it *is* written that A-
braham had two sons, the one
by a bond-maid, the other by a
free woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman, was by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce, thou barren, that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travellest not, for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the spirit; even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son; for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, & be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall bear his judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty: onely use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other, so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strifes, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the spirit, let us also walk in the spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall restore such an one in the spirit of meeknesse, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reap everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing, for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the *EPHESIANS*.

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ, to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himself;

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him;

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsell of his own will:

12 That we should be to the
praise of his glory, who first
trusted in Christ.
13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after
that ye heard the word of
truth, the gospel of your salva-
tion: in whom also after that ye
believed, ye were sealed with
that holy Spirit of promise;
14 Which is the earnest of our
inheritance, until the redemp-
tion of the purchased possession
unto the praise of his glory.
15 Wherefore I also after I
heard of your faith in the Lord
Jesus, and love unto all ¶ saints,
16 Cease not to give thanks
for you, making mention of you
in my prayers;
17 That the God of our Lord
Jesus Christ, the Father of glory,
may give unto you the Spirit of
wisdom and revelation, in the
knowledge of him:
18 The eyes of your under-
standing being enlightened; that
ye may know what ¶ the hope
of his calling, and what the rich-
es of the glory of his inheritance
in the saints:
19 And what is the exceeding
greatness of his power to us-ward
who believe, according to the
working of his mighty power:
20 Which he wrought in Christ,
when he raised him from the
dead, & set him at his own right
hand in the heavenly *places*,
21 Far above all principality
and power, and might, and domi-
nion, and every name that is na-
med, not only in this world, but
also in that which is to come:
22 And hath put all things under
his feet, and gave him to be the
head over all things to ¶ church,
23 Which is his body, the ful-
ness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

AND you *hath he quickened*,
who were dead in trespasses
and sins;
2 Wherein in time past ye
walked, according to the course of
this world, according to the
prince of the power of the air,
the spirit that now worketh in
the children of disobedience,
3 Among whom also we all had
our conversation in times past,
in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling
the desires of the flesh, and of the
minde, and were by nature the
children of wrath, even as others.
4 But God, who is rich in
mercy, for his great love where-
with he loved us;
5 Even when we were dead in
sins, hath quickened us together
with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
6 And hath raised *us* up toge-
ther, and made *us* sit together in
heavenly places in Christ Jesus:
7 That in the ages to come he
might shew the exceeding riches
of his grace, in *his* kindness to-
wards us, through Christ Jesus.
8 For by grace are ye saved,
through faith, and ¶ not of your-
selves: *it is* the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man
should boast.
10 For we are his workman-
ship, created in Christ Jesus unto
good works, which God hath be-
fore ordained, that we should
walk in them:
11 Wherefore remember that ye
being in time past Gentiles in
the flesh, who are called uncir-
cumcision by that which is called the
circumcision in the flesh made
by hands;
12 That at that time ye were
without Christ, being aliens from
the common-wealth of Israel, and
strangers from the covenants of
promise, having no hope, and
without God in the world.
13 But now in Christ Jesus ye
who sometimes were far off, are
made nigh by ¶ blood of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, who
hath made both one, and hath
broken down the middle wall of
partition between us:
15 Having abolished in his
flesh the enmity, *even* the law of
commandments, *contained* in or-
dinances, for to make in himself
of twain, one new man, so mak-
ing peace;
16 And that he might recon-
cile both unto God in one body
by the cross, having slain the
enmity thereby.
17 And came and preached
peace to you *which were* afar off,
and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both
have an access by one Spirit unto
the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no
more strangers, and foreigners,
but

fellow-citizens with the
saints, & of ȳ houshold of God:
20 And are built upon the
foundation of the apostles and
prophets, Jesus Christ himself be-
ing the chief corner stone,
21 In whom all the building
fitly framed together, groweth
unto an holy temple in ȳ Lord:
22 In whom you also are buil-
ded together for an habitation
of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOr this cause, I Paul the pri-
soner of Jesus Christ for you
Gentiles,
2 If ye have heard of ȳ dis-
pensation of the grace of God,
which is given me to you-ward.
3 How that by revelation he
made known unto me ȳ mystery,
(as I wrote afore in few words,
4 Whereby when ye read, ye
may understand my knowledge
in the mystery of Christ,)
5 Which in other ages was
not made known unto the sons
of men, as it is now revealed
unto his holy apostles and pro-
phets by the spirit,
6 That the Gentiles should be
fellow-heirs, and of the same
body, and partakers of his pro-
mise in Christ by the gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a mi-
nister according to ȳ gift of the
grace of God given unto me, by ȳ
effectuall working of his power.
8 Unto me, who am less then
least of all saints, is this grace
given, that I should preach a-
mong the Gentiles the unsearch-
able riches of Christ:
9 And to make all men see,
what is the fellowship of the
mystery, which from the begin-
ning of the world hath been hid
in God, who created all things
by Jesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now
unto ȳ principalities & powers
in heavenly places might be
known by the church the mani-
fold wisdom of God;
11 According to the eternall
purpose which he purposed in
Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 In whom we have bold-
nesse and accesse, with confi-
dence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire, that ye
faint not at my tribulations for
you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my
knees unto the Father of our
Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom ȳ whole family
in heaven and earth is named,
15 That he would grant you
according to ȳ riches of his glo-
ry, to be strengthened ✠ might
by his spirit in the inner man.
17 That Christ may dwell in
your hearts by faith, that ye be-
ing rooted & grounded in love,
18 May be able to compre-
hend with all saints, what is
the breadth, and length, and
depth, and height:
19 And to know the love of
Christ, which passeth knowledge,
that ye might be filled with all
the fulnesse of God.
20 Now unto him ȳ is able to
do exceeding abundantly above
all ȳ we ask or think, according
to ȳ power that worketh in us,
21 Unto him be glory in the
church by Christ Jesus throughout
all ages, world without end, amen

CHAP. IIII.

I Therefore ȳ prisoner of the
Lord, beseech you, ȳ ye walk
worthy of the vocation where-
with ye are called,
2 With all lowlinesse & meek-
nesse, with long suffering, for-
bearing one another in love;
3 Endeavouring to keep the
unity of the spirit in the bond
of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one
spirit, even as ye are called in
one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one
baptisme.
6 One God and Father of all,
who is above all, and through
all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is
given grace, according to the
measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, When
he ascended up on high, he led
captivity captive, and gave
gifts unto men.
9 (Now that he ascended,
what is it, but that he also de-
scended first into ȳ lower parts
of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the
same also that ascended up far
above all heavens, that he
might fill all things)
11 And he gave some, apostles,

and some, prophets, and some, evangelists, and some, pastours, and teachers:

12 For ỹ perfecting of ỹ saints, for ỹ work of ỹ ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in ỹ unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of ỹ Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto ỹ measure of ỹ stature of ỹ fulnesse of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

16 From whom the whole body, fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, ỹ we henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in ỹ vanity of their minde,

18 Having the understanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, through ỹ ignorance that is in them, because of the blindnesse of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleanesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde?

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse and true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members, one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to ỹ devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more, but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing, which is good, that he may have to give to him ỹ needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, ỹ it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto ỹ day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deer children.

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleannesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, ỹ no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh ỹ wrath of God upon ỹ children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkenesse, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darknesse,

darkness, but rather reprove them
12 For it is a shame even to
speak of those things which are
done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are re-
proved, are made manifest by
the light: for whatsoever doth
make manifest, is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, Awake
thou that sleepest, and arise from
the dead, and Christ shall give
thee light.
15 See then ỹ ye walk circum-
spectly, not as fools, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because
the dayes are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not un-
wise, but understanding what
the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunk with
wine, wherein is excesse, but be
filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your selves in
psalms and hymns, and spiritual
songs, singing and making melo-
die in your heart to the Lord.
20 Giving thanks always for
all things unto God, and the Fa-
ther, in the Name of our Lord
Jesus Christ,
21 Submitting your selves one
to another in the fear of God.
22 Wives, submit your selves
unto your own husbands, as unto
the Lord.
23 For the husband is the
head of the wife, even as Christ
is the head of the churchand he
is the Saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is
subject unto Christ, so let the
wives be to their own husbands
in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives,
even as Christ also loved the
church and gave himself for it:
26 That he might sanctifie
and cleanse it with the washing
of water, by the word,
27 That he might present it
to himself a glorious church,
not having spot or wrinkle, or
any such thing: but that it should
be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love
their wives as their own bodies:
he that loveth his wife, loveth
himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated
his own flesh: but nourisheth it,
and cherisheth it, even as the
Lord the church:
30 For we are members of his
body, of his flesh, & of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man
leave his father and mother, and
shall be joyned unto his wife,
and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery:
but I speak concerning Christ
and the church.
33 Neverth lesse, let every one
of you in particular so love his
wife, even as himself, and the
wife see that she reverence her
husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 Children, obey your parents
in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mo-
ther (which is the first com-
mandment with promise)
3 That it may be well with
thee, and thou mayest live long
on the earth.
4 And ye fathers, provoke not
your children to wrath: but
bring them up in the nurture
and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to
them that are your masters ac-
cording to the flesh, with fear
and trembling, in singlenesse of
your heart, as unto Christ:
6 Not with eye service, as
men pleasers, but as the ser-
vants of Christ, doing the will
of God from the heart:
7 With good will doing ser-
vice, as to the Lord, & not to men:
8 Knowing that whatsoever
good thing any man doth, the
same shall he receive of the
Lord, whether he be bond or free.
9 And ye masters, do the
same things unto them, forbear-
ing threatening, knowing that
your master also is in heaven,
neither is there respect of per-
sons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be
strong in the Lord, and in the
power of his might.
11 Put on the whole armour
of God, that ye may be able to
stand against the wiles of the devill.
12 For we wrestle not against
flesh and blood, but against prin-
cipalities, against powers, against
the rulers of the darkenesse of
this world, against spirituall
wickednesse in high places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the
whole armour of God, that ye

may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loinsgirt about with truth, and having on the brest-plate of righteousnesse;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of ℣ gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is ℣ word of God:

18 Praying alwaies with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:

20 For ℣ I am an embassadour in bonds; ℣ therein I may speak boldly as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychichus a beloved brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and ℣ he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love, ℣ faith from God the Father, and ℣ Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Timotheus ℣ servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, ℣ first day until now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgement:

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere, and without offence, till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that ℣ things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds.

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your

your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide & continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh ȳ gospel of Christ, ȳ whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition: but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake:

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAP. II.

If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels & mercies:

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vain-glory, but in lowliness of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence: work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to do, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse and harmlesse, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, ȳ I may rejoyce in ȳ day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 But I trust in ȳ Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not

the things & are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore § more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for § work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in § Lord. To write § same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of § tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law, blameles.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they *are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose god *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things)

20 For our conversation is in heaven,

where, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved, & longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again, I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, & seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want, for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving, and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God, & our Father, be glory for ever & ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, & Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the

love which ye have to all ℣ saints:
5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven: whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,
6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; & bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth
7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:
8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.
9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spirituall understanding:
10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:
11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience, and long-suffering with joyfulnesse:
12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated us into ℣ kingdom of his dear Son,
14 In whom we have redemption through his blood: even the forgivenesse of sins:
15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.
16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible, and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.
17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.
18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence:
19 For it pleased the Father ℣ in him should all fulnes dwell.
20 And, (having made peace through the blood of his cross) ℣ by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, ℣ say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven,
21 And you that were some-times alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,
22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight:
23 If ye continue in the faith grounded & settled, & be not moved away from ℣ hope of ℣ gospel, which ye have heard, and ℣ was preached to every creature ℣ is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister;
24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of ℣ affliations of Christ in my flesh for his bodies sake, which is the church,
25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God:
26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages, & from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints,
27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:
28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.
29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, ℣ worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:
2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,
3 In whom are hid all ℣ treasures of wisdom & knowledge,

4 And this I say, lest any man
should beguile you with enticing
words:
5 For though I be absent in
the flesh, yet am I with you in
the spirit, joying, and beholding
your order, and the stedfastness of
your faith in Christ.
6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so
walk ye in him;
7 Rooted and built up in him,
and stablished in the faith, as ye
have been taught, abounding
therein with thanksgiving.
8 Beware lest any man spoil
you through philosophy & vain
deceit, after the tradition of
men, after the rudiments of the
world, and not after Christ:
9 For in him dwelleth all the
fulness of the Godhead bodily.
10 And ye are complete in
him, which is the head of all
principality and power.
11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision
made without hands, in putting
off the body of the sins of the flesh,
by the circumcision of Christ:
12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen
with him through the faith of
the operation of God, who hath
raised him from the dead.
13 And you being dead in
your sins, and the uncircumcision
of your flesh, hath he quickened
together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,
14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was
against us, which was contrary
to us, and took it out of the
way, nailing it to his cross:
15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a
shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.
16 Let no man therefore judge
you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new
moon, or of the sabbath days:
17 Which are a shadow of
things to come, but the body is
of Christ.
18 Let no man beguile you of
your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things
which he hath not seen, vainly
puffed up by his fleshly mind;
19 And not holding the head,
from which all the body by joints and
bands having nourishment ministred, & knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be dead with
Christ from the rudiments of the world,
why as though living in the world,
are ye subject to ordinances?
21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:
22 Which all are to perish with
the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men.
23 Which things have indeed
a shew of wisdom in will-worship, & humility, and neglecting
of the body, not in any honour
to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

IF ye then be risen with Christ,
seek those things which are
above, where Christ sitteth on
the right hand of God:
2 Set your affection on things
above, not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your
life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, who is our life,
shall appear, then shall ye also
appear with him in glory.
5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth, fornication, uncleanness, inordinate
affection, evil concupiscence, and
covetousness, which is idolatry:
6 For which things sake the
wrath of God cometh on the
children of disobedience.
7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.
8 But now you also put off all
these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out
of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another,
seeing that ye have put off the
old man with his deeds:
10 And have put on the new man,
which is renewed in knowledge, after
the image of him that created him:
11 Where there is neither
Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor
uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ
is all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore (as elect
of God, holy & beloved) bowels of
mercies, kindness, humbleness of
mind, meekness, long-suffering.
13 Forbearing one another, and
forgiving one another, if any
man

man have a quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching, and admonishing one another in psalmes, & hymns, & spirituall sorgs, singing with grace in your hearts to ℣ Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in ℣ Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be nor bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord, ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shal receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, & watch in the same with thanksgiving:

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shal Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, & a faithfull minister and fellow servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus, a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner salutes you, and Marke sister son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him.)

11 And Jesus which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, salutes you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by ℣ hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL
the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul and Sylvanus and Timotheus unto the church
of the Thessalonians, which
is in God the Father, and
the Lord Jesus Christ: grace
unto you, and peace from
God our Father, and the Lord
Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, & our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad: so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from & wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you & gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God is witness:

6 Nor of men sought we glory: neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as & apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: For labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblamably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as & word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye brethren became followers of & churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrey-men; even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us: and they please

pleasse not God, and are contrary to all men:

15 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for ỹ wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoycing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory & joy.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone,

2 And sent Timotheus our brother, & minister of God, and fellow-labourer in ỹ gospel of Christ, to establish you, & to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions, for your selves know ỹ we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before, ỹ we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe & ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means ỹ tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now, when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you, in all our affliction & distress by your faith

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that we might see your face, & might perfect which is lacking in your faith.

11 Now God himself, and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

12 And ỹ Lord make you to increase & abound in love one towards another, & towards men, even as we do towards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

FUrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by ỹ Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter, because ỹ ỹ Lord is ỹ avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore ỹ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not ỹ I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God, to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, & to work with your own hands (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, & ỹ ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you

ignorant, brethren, con-
cerning them which are asleep,
that ye sorrow not even as others
which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Je-
sus died, and rose again; even
so them also which sleep in Je-
sus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by
the word of the Lord, that we
which are alive and remain un-
to the coming of the Lord, shall not
prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall de-
scend from heaven with a shout,
with the voice of the archangel, and
with the trump of God: & the
dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive & re-
main, shall be caught up together
with them in the clouds to
meet the Lord in the air: & so
shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one a-
nother with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 Of the times and the sea-
sons, brethren, ye have no
need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfect-
ly that the day of the Lord so
cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say,
Peace & safety: then sudden de-
struction cometh upon them, as
travail upon a woman with
child, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in
darkness, that that day should
overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of
light, and the children of the
day: we are not of the night,
nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep,
as do others: but let us watch
and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in
the night, & they that be drunk-
ken, are drunken in the night.

8 But we, who are of the day,
let us be sober, putting on the breast-
plate of faith and love, & for a
helmet the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed
us to wrath: but to obtain salva-
tion by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that, whe-
ther we wake or sleep, we should
live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your
selves together, and edifie one a-
nother, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren,
to know them which labour a-
mong you, and are over you in
the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteem them very
highly in love for their works
sake, and be at peace among your
selves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren,
warn them that are unruly, comfort
the feeble-minded, support the
weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for e-
vil unto any man: but ever fol-
low that which is good, both among
your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks,
for this is the will of God in
Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophecyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast
that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appear-
ance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanc-
tifie you wholly: & I pray God your
whole spirit, & soul, and body be
preserved blameless unto the coming
of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth
you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with
an holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord,
that this epistle be read unto all
the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Je-
sus Christ be with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle unto the
Thessalonians was written
from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul and Sylvanus, & Ti-
motheus unto the church
of the Thessalonians, In
God our Father, and the
Lord Jesus Christ,

2 Grace unto you, and peace
from God our Father, and the
Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God
always for you, brethren, as it is
meet,

meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, & the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye indure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ,

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe, (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him: according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work; only he who now letteth, *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 *Even him* whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, & God even our Father, which hath loved us, & hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may

have free course, and be
dorned as it is with you.
And that we may be deli-
ed from unreasonable and
ked men, for all men have
faith.
But the Lord is faithfull,
ho shall stablish you, and keep
m evill.
And we have confidence in
e Lord touching you, that ye
th and will do the things
which we command you.
And the Lord direct your
arts into the love of God, and
into the patient waiting for
Christ.
Now we command you, bre-
n, in the Name of our Lord
sus Christ, that ye withdraw
urselves from every brother
at walketh disorderly, and
t after the tradition which
y received of us.
For your selves know how
ye ought to follow us: for we
ed not our selves disor-
derly among you.
Neither did we eat any
man's bread for nought: but
rought with labour & travell
night and day, that we might
not chargeable to any of you.
Not because we have not
power, but to make our selves an
ensample unto you to follow us.
For even when we were
with you, this we commanded
you, that if any would not
work, neither should he eat.
For we hear that there
are some which walk among
you disorderly, working not at
all, but are busie-bodies.
Now them that are such
we command, and exhort by our
Lord Jesus Christ, that with
quietness they work, and eat
their own bread.
But ye brethren, be not
weary in well doing.
And if any man obey not
our word by this epistle, note
that man, and have no company with
him, that he may be ashamed.
Yet count him not as an
enemy, but admonish him as
a brother.
Now the Lord of peace
himself give you peace always,
by all means. The Lord be
with you all.
The salutation of Paul with
mine one hand, which is the to-
ken in every epistle: so I write.
The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ *be* with you all. Amen.
The second *epistle* to the
Thessalonians was written
from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Paul an apostle of Jesus
Christ, by the command-
ment of God our Saviour, & Lord Jesus Christ,
which is our hope,
Unto Timothy *my* own son
in faith: Grace, mercy *and*
peace from God our Father, and
Jesus Christ our Lord.
As I besought thee to abide
at Ephesus, when I went into
Macedonia, that thou might-
est charge some that they teach
no other doctrine:
Neither give heed to fables &
endless genealogies, which mi-
nister questions, rather then god-
ly edifying which is in the
faith so do.
Now the end of the com-
mandment is charity, out of a
pure heart, and of a good consci-
ence, and of faith unfeigned.
6 From which some having
swerved, have turned aside unto
vain jangling,
7 Desiring to be teachers of
the law, understanding neither
what they say, nor whereof
they affirm.
8 But we know that the law is
good, if a man use it lawfully.
9 Knowing this, that the law
is not made for a righteous
man, but for the lawless and
disobedient, for the ungodly
and for sinners, for unholy and
prophane, for murtherers of fa-
thers, and murtherers of mo-
thers, for man-slayers,
10 For whoremongers, for them
that defile themselves with man-
kinde, for men-stealers, for liars,
for perjured persons, & if there
be any other thing that is con-
trary to sound doctrine.
11 According to the glorious
gospel

gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, & a persecutour, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a pattern to them & should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the king eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour, and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack;

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles, in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up pure hands, without wrath & doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety, not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array,

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in child bearing, if they continue in faith & charity, & holiness with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous.

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the

in a pure conscience.
And let these also first be
tried, then let them use the
office a deacon, being found
blameless.
Even so must their wives
be honest, not slanderers, sober,
faithful in all things.
Let deacons be the husbands
of one wife, ruling their chil-
dren and their own houses well.
For they that have used
the office of a deacon well, pur-
chase to themselves a good de-
gree, and great boldness in the
faith which is in Christ Jesus.
These things write I unto
thee, hoping to come unto
thee shortly.
But if I tarry long, that thou
mayest know how thou ought est
to behave thy self in the house
of God, which is the church of
the living God, the pillar and
ground of the truth.
And without controversie,
great is the mystery of godli-
ness: God was manifest in the
flesh, justified in the spirit, seen
of angels, preached unto the
Gentiles, believed on in the
world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

Now the Spirit speaketh ex-
pressly, that in the latter times
some shall depart from the faith,
giving heed to seducing spirits,
and doctrines of devils;
Speaking lies in hypocrisie,
having their conscience seared
with a hot iron.
Forbidding to marry, and
commanding to abstain from
meats, which God hath creat-
ed to be received with thanks-
giving of them which believe
and know the truth.
For every creature of God
is good, and nothing to be re-
fused, if it be received with
thanksgiving:
For it is sanctified by the
word of God and prayer.
If thou put the brethren in re-
membrance of these things, thou
shalt be a good minister of Je-
sus Christ, nourished up in the
words of faith, and of good doc-
trine, whereunto thou hast attained.
But refuse profane and old
wives fables, and exercise thy
self rather unto godliness.
For bodily exercise profiteth
little: but godliness is profita-
ble unto all things, having pro-
mise of the life that now is,
and of that which is to come.
This is a faithful saying,
and worthy of all acceptation:
For therefore we both la-
bour and suffer reproach, because
we trust in the living God, who
is the Saviour of all men, spe-
cially of those that believe.
These things command
and teach.
Let no man despise thy
youth: but be thou an example
of the believers, in word, in con-
versation, in charity, in spirit, in
faith, in purity.
Till I come, give attendance
to reading, to exhortation, to
doctrine.
Neglect not the gift that
is in thee, which was given thee
by prophecie, with the laying on
of the hands of the presbytery.
Meditate upon these things;
give thy self wholly to them;
that thy profiting may appear
to all.
Take heed unto thy self, and
unto the doctrine: continue in
them: for in doing this, thou
shalt both save thy self, and
them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Rebuke not an elder, but in-
treat him as a father, and
the younger men as brethren:
The elder women as mo-
thers; the younger as sisters, with
all purity.
Honour widowes that are
widowes indeed.
But if any widow have
children or nephews, let them
learn first to shew piety at
home, and to requite their pa-
rents: for that is good and ac-
ceptable before God.
Now she that is a widow in-
deed, and desolate, trusteth in
God, and continueth in supplí-
cations and prayers night and day.
But she that liveth in plea-
sure, is dead while she liveth.
And these things give in
charge, that they may be blameless.
But if any provide not for his
own, and specially for those of
his own house, he hath denied the
faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore yeers old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved & assisted, if she have diligently followed every good work;

11 But the younger widowes refuse; for when they have begun to wax wanton they will marry,

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house; and not only idle, but tatlers also, and busiebodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: & the labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomachs sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are beforehand, going before to judgement: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also, the good works of *some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren, but rather do them service, because they are faithful & beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach & exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evill surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thy self.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation, & a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evill, which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called,

and

professed a good pro-
before many witnesses.
I give thee charge in the
of God, who quickeneth all
and before Christ Jesus,
bore Pontius Pilate wit-
good confession;
That thou keep this com-
ment without spot, unre-
mmill the appearing of
Jesus Christ.
which in his times he shall
who is the blessed and
potentate, the King of
and Lord of lords;
who only hath immorta-
dwelling in the light which
can approach unto,
whom hath seen, nor
to whom be honour and
everlasting. Amen.
charge them that are rich
world, that they be not
high-minded, nor trust in uncer-
tain riches, but in the living
God, who giveth us richly all
things to enjoy,
18 That they do good, that they be
rich in good works, ready to di-
stribute, willing to communicate,
19 Laying up in store for them-
selves a good foundation against
the time to come, that they
may lay hold on eternall life.
20 O Timothy keep that which
is committed to thy trust, a-
voiding profane and vain bab-
blings, and oppositions of scie-
nce, falsly so called:
21 Which some professing,
have erred concerning the faith.
Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was
written from Laodicea, which
is the chiefest city of Phry-
gia Pacaciana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Paul an apostle of Jesus
Christ by the will of God, ac-
cording to the promise of
life, which is in Christ Jesus,
2 To Timothy my dearly
beloved son: Grace, mercy, and
peace from God the Father,
and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 I thank God, whom I serve
from my forefathers with pure
conscience, that without ceasing I
have remembrance of thee in
my prayers night and day;
4 Greatly desiring to see thee,
being mindfull of thy tears,
that I may be filled with joy:
5 When I call to remembrance
the unfeigned faith that is in
thee, which dwelt first in thy
grandmother Lois, and thy mo-
ther Eunice, and I am perswad-
ed that in thee also.
6 Wherefore I put thee in re-
membrance that thou stir up the
gift of God, which is in thee, by
the putting on of my hands.
7 For God hath not given us
the spirit of fear, but of power,
and of love, and of a sound mind.
8 Be not thou therefore asha-
med of the testimony of our
Lord, nor of me his prisoner,
but be thou partaker of the af-
flictions of the gospel, according
to the power of God.
9 Who hath saved us, and cal-
led us with an holy calling, not
according to our works, but ac-
cording to his own purpose and
grace, which was given us in Christ
Jesus before the world began.
10 But is now made manifest
by the appearing of our Saviour
Jesus Christ, who hath abolished
death, and hath brought life
and immortality to light,
through the gospel:
11 Whereunto I am appointed
a preacher and an apostle, and a
teacher of the Gentiles.
12 For the which cause I also
suffer these things: nevertheless,
I am not ashamed; for I know
whom I have beleeved, and I
am perswaded that he is able
to keep that which I have com-
mitted unto him against that day.
13 Hold fast the form of sound
words which thou hast heard of
me, in faith and love which is
in Christ Jesus.
14 That good thing which was com-
mitted unto thee, keep by the
holy Ghost, which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knowest, that all
they which are in Asia, be turned
away from me, of whom are
Phygellus, and Hermogenes.
16 The Lord give mercy unto
the house of Onesiphorus, for he
oft

oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore indure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I indure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation *which* is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 It *is* a faithful saying: for If we be dead *with him*, we shall also live *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign *with him*: if we deny him, he also will deny us.

13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not onely vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth,

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devill, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers

those that are good,
4 Traitours, heady, high-
lovers of pleasures, more
lovers of God,
5 Having a form of godlinesse
denying the power thereof:
such turn away.
6 For of this sort are they
which creep into houses, & lead
captive silly women, laden with
sins, led away with divers lusts,
7 Ever learning, and never
able to come to the knowledge
of the truth.
8 Now as Jannes and Jambres
withstood Moses, so do these al-
so resist the truth: men of cor-
rupt minds, reprobate concern-
ing the faith.
9 But they shall proceed no
further: for their folly shall be
manifest unto all men, as theirs
also was.
10 But thou hast fully known
my doctrine, manner of life,
purpose, faith, long-suffering,
charity, patience,
11 Persecutions, afflictions, which
came unto me at Antioch, at Ico-
nium, at Lystra, what persecu-
tions I endured: but out of them
all the Lord delivered me.
12 Yea, and all that will live
godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer
persecution.
13 But evill men and seducers
shall wax worse and worse, de-
ceiving and being deceived.
14 But continue thou in the
things which thou hast learned,
and hast been assured of, knowing
of whom thou hast learned them:
15 And that from a childe thou
hast known the holy scriptures,
which are able to make thee wise
unto salvation, through faith
which is in Christ Jesus.
16 All scripture is given by
inspiration of God, and is profi-
table for doctrine, for reproof,
for correction, for instruction in
righteousnesse,
17 That the man of God may
be perfect, throughly furnished
unto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

I Charge thee therefore before
God, and the Lord Jesus
Christ, who shall judge the quick
and the dead at his appearing,
and his Kingdom:
2 Preach the word, be instant
in season, out of season, reprove,
rebuke, exhort with all long-suf-
fering and doctrine.
3 For the time will come when
they will not indure sound doc-
trine, but after their own lusts
shall they heap to themselves
teachers, having itching ears:
4 And they shall turn away
their ears from the truth, and
shall be turned unto fables.
5 But watch thou in all things,
indure afflictions, do the work of
an Evangelist, make full proof of
thy ministery.
6 For I am now ready to be
offered, and the time of my de-
parture is at hand.
7 I have fought a good fight,
I have finished my course, I have
kept the faith.
8 Henceforth there is laid up
for me a crown of righteousnes,
which the Lord the righteous judge
shall give me at that day: & not
to me onely, but unto all them
also that love his appearing.
9 Do thy diligence to come
shortly unto me.
10 For Demas hath forsaken
me, having loved this present
world, and is departed unto Thes-
salonica: Crescens to Galatia: Ti-
tus unto Dalmatia.
11 Onely Luke is with me.
Take Marke and bring him with
thee; for he is profitable to me
for the ministery.
12 And Tychicus, have I sent
to Ephesus.
13 The cloak that I left at
Troas with Carpus, when thou
comest bring with thee & the books,
but especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the copper-smith
did me much evil, the Lord re-
ward him according to his works:
15 Of whom be thou ware al-
so, for he hath greatly withstood
our words.
16 At my first answer no man
stood with me, but all men for-
sook me: I pray God, that it may
not be laid to their charge,
17 Notwithstanding, the Lord
stood with me, and strengthened
me, that by me the preaching
might be fully known, and that
all the Gentiles might hear: and
I was delivered out of the mouth
of the lions.
18 And the Lord shall deli-

ver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow-bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure: but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort

Subject servants to be obe-
dient unto their own masters,
and to please them well in all
things, not answering again:
2 Not purloining, but shewing
all good fidelity, that they may
adorn the doctrine of God our
Saviour in all things.

For the grace of God that
bringeth salvation hath appeared
unto all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying
ungodliness and worldly lusts,
we should live soberly, righteously,
and godly in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed
hope, and the glorious appearing
of the great God, and our Savi-
our Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us,
that he might redeem us from all
iniquity, and purifie unto himself
a peculiar people, zealous of good
works.

15 These things speak, and ex-
hort, and rebuke with all authority.
Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

Put them in mind to be sub-
ject to principalities and
powers, to obey magistrates, to
be ready to every good work.

2 To speak evil of no man,
to be no brawlers, but gentle,
shewing all meekness unto all
men.

3 For we our selves also were
sometimes foolish, disobedient,
deceived, serving divers lusts
and pleasures, living in malice
and envy, hateful, and hating
one another.

4 But after that the kindness
and love of God our Saviour to-
wards man appeared:

5 Not by works of righteousness
which we have done, but accord-
ing to his mercy he saved us, by
the washing of regeneration and
renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on us abun-
dantly, through Jesus Christ our
Saviour:

7 That being justified by his
grace, we should be made heirs
according to the hope of eter-
nall life.

8 *This is a* faithfull saying,
and these things I will that thou
affirm constantly, that they which
have beleeved in God might be
carefull to maintain good works.
These things are good and profit-
able unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions,
and genealogies, and contenti-
ons, and strivings about the
law: for they are unprofitable
and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick,
after the first and second admo-
nition, reject;

11 Knowing that he that is
such, is subverted, and sinneth,
being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas
unto thee, or Tychicus, be dili-
gent to come unto me to Nico-
polis: for I have determined
there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer,
and Apollos on their journey di-
ligently, that nothing be wanting
unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to
maintain good works for ne-
cessary uses, that they be not
unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me sa-
lute thee. Greet them that love
us in the faith. Grace be with
you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus or-
dained the first bishop of
the Church of the Cretians, from
Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 A prisoner of Jesus
Christ, and Timothy our
brother, unto Philemon
our dearly beloved, and
fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Ap-
phia, and Archippus our fellow-
soldier, and to the church in
thine house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from
God our father, and the Lord Je-
sus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making
mention of thee always in my
prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith
which thou hast toward the Lord
Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication
of thy faith may become effec-
tuall, by the acknowledging of
every good thing which is in
you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake, I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me: that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

¶ 15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that to mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self beside:

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord, refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon by Onesimus a servant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* THE apostle to the *HEBREWS*.

CHAP. I.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto § fathers by § prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made § worlds.

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by § word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father: and he shall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, and let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto § Son he *saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a scepter of righteousness *is* the scepter of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed:

angels, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not fail.

12 And to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

Therefore we ought to give ☞ more earnest heed to the things we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if ☞ word spoken by angels was stedfast, & every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward.

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him:

4 God also bearing them witness both with signes, and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection ☞ world to come, whereof we speak:

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, what is man, that thou art mindeful of him, or the son of man, that ☞ visitest him.

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the angels; thou crownest him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus who was made a little lower then ☞ angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he ☞ sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him: and again, Behold I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as ☞ children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death, were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* ☞ seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in ☞ he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them ☞ are tempted.

CHAP. III.

Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man: but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a son over his own house, whose house are we if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherfore as ☞ holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeers.
10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.
11 So I sware in my wrath: They shal not enter into my rest.
12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.
13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through ℣ deceitfulnesse of sin.
14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold ℣ beginning of our confidence stedfast unto ℣ end
15 While it is said, To day If ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.
16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all ℣ came out of Egypt by Moses
17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wildernesse?
18 And to whom ℣ sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them ℣ beleeved not?
19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.
2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them ℣ heard *it*.
3 For we ℣ have beleeved, do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world:
4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day, on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.
5 And in this place again; If they shall enter into my rest.
6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entered not in, because of unbelief;
7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.
9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.
10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.
11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.
12 For the word of God *is* quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and *is a discerner* of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.
14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.
15 For we have not an high priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but *was* in all points tempted like as we *are*, *yet* without sin.
16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:
2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, & on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.
3 And by reason hereof he ought

...ries Whol.
...it we make
...enter there
... it was fit
...ot in, b
...n = certa
..., To d
...ne ? 24 it
... will ha
...your hea
...given the
... not afte
...another
... therein
...f God.
...ntered h
...ceaf. d fre
...d did fro
...herefore t
..., left a
...ame exa
...of God
...and Scrip
...Word, pie
...iding alm
...and of th
...nd is a di
...ots and in
...ny entrar
...n his sight
...ked and e
...es of hi
...to do.
...ar we have
...at is paste
... Jesus th
...old fall o
...ot an high
...be touche
...ar infirmi
...ons temp
... without fi
...ome hold
...grace, that
...and find
...of need.
...left take
...is eviden
...pertaining
... offer both
...fins,
...compassion
...them that
...r that he
...ffed with
...ieved he
...ought

Chap. vi. *Wait on God.*

...for the people, so also
...himself, to offer for sins.
...And no man taketh this
...honour unto himself, but he that
...called of God, as was Aaron.
...So also Christ glorified not
...himself, to be made an high
...priest; but he that said unto
...him, Thou art my Son, to day
...have begotten thee.
...As he saith also in another
...place, Thou art a priest for ever
...after the order of Melchisedec.
...Who in the days of his
...flesh, when he had offered up
...prayers and supplications, with
...strong crying and tears unto
...him that was able to save him from
...death, was heard in that he feared.
...Though he were a Son, yet
...learned he obedience by the
...things which he suffered:
...And being made perfect, he
...became the author of eternal
...salvation unto all them that
...obey him.
...Called of God an high priest
...after the order of Melchisedec.
...Of whom we have many
...things to say, & hard to be utter-
...ed, seeing ye are dul of hearing.
...For when for the time ye
...ought to be teachers, ye have
...need that one teach you again
...which be the first principles of the
...oracles of God, and are be-
...come such as have need of milk,
...and not of strong meat.
...For every one that useth
...milk is unskilful in the word
...of righteousness: for he is a babe.
...But strong meat belongeth
...to them that are of full age,
...even those, who by reason of
...use have their senses exercised
...to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

...Therefore leaving the princi-
...ples of the doctrine of Christ,
...let us go on unto perfection; not
...laying again the foundation of
...repentance from dead works,
...and of faith toward God,
...Of the doctrine of Baptisms,
...and of laying on of hands, and
...of resurrection of the dead, and
...of eternal judgement.
...And this will we do, if God
...permit.
...For it is impossible for those
...who were once enlightened, and
...have tasted of the heavenly

gift, and were made partakers
of the holy Ghost,
5 And have tasted the good
word of God, and the power of
the world to come;
6 If they shall fall away, to
renew them again unto repent-
ance; seeing they crucifie to them-
selves the Son of God afresh,
and put him to an open shame.
7 For the earth which drink-
eth in the rain that cometh oft
upon it, and bringeth forth herbs
meet for them by whom it is
dressed, receiveth blessing from God:
8 But that which beareth
thorns and briers is rejected, and
is nigh unto cursing; whose end
is to be burned.
9 But, beloved, we are per-
swaded better things of you, and
things that accompany salvati-
on, though we thus speak.
10 For God is not unrighte-
ous to forget your work and la-
bour of love, which ye have
shewed toward his Name, in
that ye have ministered to the
saints, and do minister.
11 And we desire that every
one of you do shew the same
diligence, to the full assurance
of hope unto the end:
12 That ye be not slothfull,
but followers of them, who
through faith and patience in-
herit the promises.
13 For when God made pro-
mise to Abraham, because he
could swear by no greater, he
sware by himself,
14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I
will blesse thee, and multiply-
ing, I will multiply thee.
15 And so after he had pati-
ently endured, he obtained the
promise.
16 For men verily swear by
the greater, and an oath for con-
firmation is to them an end of
all strife.
17 Wherein God willing more
abundantly to shew unto the
heirs of promise the immuta-
bility of his counsell, confirmed it by an oath:
18 That by two immutable
things, in which it was impossible
for God to lie, we might have a
strong consolation, who have
fled for refuge to lay hold upon
the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entred: *even* Iesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first, being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after ỹ also king of Salem, ỹ is, king of peace

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verily, they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of ỹ priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he, whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham: and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, ỹ lesse is blessed of ỹ better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after ỹ order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*:

21 (For those *priests* were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him ỹ said unto him, The Lord ỹ ware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then ỹ heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For ỹ law maketh men high priests,

Christ priesthood.

...ebr have infirmity, but the ...ord of ☧ oath, which was since ...w, *maketh the Son* who is ...onsecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the things which we ☧ have spoken, *this is* ☧ sum: ...e have such an high priest, who ...t on the right hand of the ...one of the majesty in the ...avens:

2 A minister of ☧ sanctuary, ...nd of ☧ true tabernacle, which ...e Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is or...ained to offer gifts and sacrifi...: wherefore it is of necessi...at this man have somewhat ...o offer.

4 For if he were on earth he ...ould not be a priest, seeing that ...ere are priests that offer gifts ...ording to the law:

5 Who serve unto the exam...and shadow of heavenly things, ...s Moses was admonished of ...d, when he was about to make ...e tabernacle. For see (saith he) ...at thou make all things accor...g to the pattern shewed to ...e in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a ...re excellent ministery, by how ...uch also he is ☧ mediatour of a ...tter covenant, which was estab...shed upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had ...en faultless, then should no ...place have been sought for the ...cond.

8 For finding fault ☧ them, ...th Behold, the dayes come ...th Lord) when I will make ...e new covenant with the house ...Israel, and ☧ house of Judah,

9 Not according to the cove...nant that I made with their fa...thers in the day when I took ...them by the hand to lead them ...out ☧ land of Egypt, because ...they continued not in my cove...nant, and I regarded them not, ...saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant ...that I will make with the house ...of Israel after those dayes, saith ...the Lord, I will put my laws in...to their minde, and write them ...in their hearts: and I will be ...to them a God, and they shall ...be to me a people.

11 And they shal not teach eve-ry man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shal know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In ☧ he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread, which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle, which is called the holiest of all.

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, ☧ priests went alwayes into ☧ first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone, once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying; that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was a* figure for ☧ time, then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* only in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high

Priest of good things to come, by a great & more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands: that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by ℣ blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of ℣ new testament: that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testatour.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all ℣ people, according to ℣ law, he took the blood of calves, & of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves, with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entered into ℣ holy places made with hands, ẅ are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in ℣ presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy places every yeer, with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And *as* it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appear ℣ second time, without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of ℣ things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually, make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices there *is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every yeer.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into ℣ world, he saith, Sacrifice & offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come, (In the volume of the book it is written of me:) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God:) he taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By

19 By the which will we are
sanctified, through the offering
of the body of Jesus Christ once
for all.

11 And every priest standeth
daily ministering and offering
oftentimes the same sacrifices,
which can never take away sins.

12 But this man, after he had
offered one sacrifice for sins for
ever, sat down on the right hand
of God;

13 From henceforth expecting
till his enemies be made his
footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath
perfected for ever them that are
sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost
also is a witness to us: for after
that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that
I will make with them after
those days, saith the Lord; I
will put my laws into their
hearts, and in their minds will
I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of
these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren,
boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way,
which he hath consecrated for
us, through the vail, that is to
say, his flesh;

21 And having an high priest
over the house of God:

22 Let us draw near with a
true heart, in full assurance of
faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, & our
bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering, (for he is faithful that promised)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and
to good works:

25 Not forsaking § assembling
of our selves together, as § manner of some is, but exhorting one
another, and so much the more,
as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after
that we have received § knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgement, and fiery
indignation, which shall devour
the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses'
law, died without mercy, under
two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye shall he thought
worthy, who hath troden under
foot the Son of God, and hath
counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, & hath done
despite unto § spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath
said, Vengeance belongeth unto
me, I will recompense, saith the
Lord: and again, The Lord shall
judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall
into § hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance
the former dayes, in which after
ye were illuminated, ye indured
a great fight of afflictions,

33 Partly whilest ye were made
a gazing stock both by reproaches, and afflictions; & partly whilest ye became companions of
them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of
me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods,
knowing in your selves that ye
have in heaven a better and an
enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your
confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the
will of God, ye might receive
the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and
he that shall come, will come,
and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by
faith; but if any shall draw
back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them
who draw back unto perdition;
but of them that believe, to the
saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

NOw faith is the substance of
things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand
that

that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen, were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it, he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation, he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him; for he ℣ cometh to God, must believe ℣ he is and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noe, being warned of God, of things not seen as yet, moved with feare, prepared an ark to ℣ saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, & became heir of ℣ righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe, when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, & him as good as dead, ℣ many as ℣ stars of the skie in multitude, & as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers, & pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they ℣ say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindefull of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, ℣ is an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac, & he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten son,

18 Of whom it was said, that In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob, and Esau, concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, & they not afraid of ℣ kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to yeers, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he indured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through ℣ Red-sea as by dry land:

which

despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that indured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto bloo', striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children. My sons, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chastene h, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye indure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he, whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees,

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, & holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat

near sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited ℣ blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount ℣ might be touched, and ℣ burned with fire, nor unto blackness, & darkness, & tempest,

19 And ℣ sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:

23 To the generall assembly and church of ℣ first born, which are written in heaven, & to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect:

24 And to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, ℣ speaketh better things than that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom, which cannot be moved, let us have grace whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them: and them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in ℣ body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye have: For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his Name.

16 But to do good, & to communicate forget not, for with such

sacri-

ften God is well pleased.
Obey them that have § rule
yours, & submit your selves:
they watch for your soules, as
that must give account, that
may do it § joy, & not with
§ is unprofitable for you.
Pray for us: for we trust
have a good conscience in all
willing to live honestly.
But I beseech you the ra-
to this, that I may be
ored to you the sooner.
Now the God of peace that
up again from the dead our
Jesus, that great shepherd
the sheep, through the blood
everlasting covenant,
Make you perfect in every

good work to do his will, work-
ing in you that which is well-
pleasing in his sight, through Je-
sus Christ, to whom be glory for
ever and ever, Amen.

22 And I beseech you bre-
thren, suffer the word of exhor-
tation, for I have written a let-
ter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother
Timothy is set at liberty, with
whom, if he come shortly, I will
see you.

24 Salute all them that have
the rule over you, and all the
saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen

¶ Written to the Hebrews,
from Italy by Timothy.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF *IAMES*.

CHAP. I.

ames a servant of God, and
of the Lord Iesus Christ, to
the twelve tribes which are
scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all
joy when ye fall into divers
temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that § trying
of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her*
perfect work: that ye may be
perfect and entire, wanting no-
thing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom,
let him ask of God that giveth
to all men liberally, and up-
braideth not: and it shall be
given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, no-
thing wavering: for he that wa-
vereth is like a wave of the sea,
driven with the winde, & tossed.

7 For let not that man think
that he shall receive any thing
of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is*
unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low de-
gree rejoyce in that he is ex-
alted:

10 But the rich, in that he is
made low: because as the flower
of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner ri-
sen with a burning heat, but it
withereth the grasse, and the
flowre thereof falleth, and the
grace of the fashion of it perish-
eth: so also shall the rich man
fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that
indureth temptation: for when
he is tried, he shall receive the
crown of life, which the Lord
hath promised to them that
love him.

13 Let no man say when he
is tempted, I am tempted of
God: for God cannot be tempt-
ed with evil, neither tempteth
he any man.

14 But every man is tempted,
when he is drawn away of his
own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceiv-
ed, it bringeth forth sin: and
sin, when it is finished, bringeth
forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved
brethren.

17 Every good gift, and ev-
ery perfect gift is from above,
and cometh down from the Fa-
ther of lights, with whom is no
variablenesse, neither shadow
of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he
us with the word of truth, that
we should be a kinde of first-
fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved
brethren, let every man be swift
to heare, slow to speak, slow to
wrath.

20 For § wrath of man work-
eth not § righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all
filthinesse, and superfluity of
naughtinesse, and receive with
meekenesse, the engrafted word,
which is able to save your soules.

22 But

22 But be ye doers of ȳ word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straight-way forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled, before God and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poor man, in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, & heirs of ȳ kingdom, ẅ he hath promised to them ȳ love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of ȳ law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now, if thou commit no adultery, yet if ȳ kill, thou become a transgressour of ȳ law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy reioyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed & filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, & I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou dost well: the devils also beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest ȳ how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, ẅ saith, Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works,

with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensuall, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

FRom whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight, and war, yea ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us, lusteth to envie?

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God; resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, (brethren) he that speak-

eth evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, & iudgeth § law: but if thou iudge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a iudge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeer, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep, and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth eaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh, as it were fire: ye haue heaped up treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, § hire of the labourers which haue reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned *and* killed the iust, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receiue the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned; behold, the iudge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who haue spoken in § Name of the Lord, for an ample of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which indure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up, and if he haue committed sins, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual feruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeers and six moneths.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gaue rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth a sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ The

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL of PETER

CHAP. I.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 According to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls:

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them which have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation:

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, & al guile and hypocrisies, & envies, & evil speakings

2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious;

4 To whom coming as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture; Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious, and he that believeth on him shal not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe, he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers, and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul,

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man, for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king as supream,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of evill doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God indure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP III.

LIkewise ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives,

2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel,

to ſuffer
y him,
ill doers,
ny do wo
ill of G
ing ye
norance
ot uſing y
of ma
ſervant
n. Love
God. Hon
ble& to
, not on
ntle,but
ank-wor
ence to
ſuffer
is it,if w
your fa
tiently
ell,and
t patie
with G
nto wei
riſt alſo
us an ex
ow his ſ
neither
nouth.
eas revi
when he
ed not
to him
elf bare
dy on
o ſinfu
afneſſe
re healed
s ſheep
now ret
and Bi
III.
es.be in
ur own
obey not
ay will
the co
d your
ed with
ng, let h
adorning
and of
putting

But let the hidden man
in that which is not
ible, *even the ornament*
ek and quiet ſpirit,
in the ſight of God of
ſuch.
5 After this manner in the
the holy women who
ted in God adorned
ves, being in ſubjection
eir own huſbands.
6 As Sara obeyed Abra-
calling him lord, whoſe
ye are, as long as ye
and are not afraid with
ſtonishment.
7 Likewiſe ye huſbands, dwell
them according to know-
, giving honour unto the
unto the weaker veſſell,
being heirs together of
race of life, that your
ers be not hindered.
8 Finally, *be ye* all of one
having compaſſion one
another, love as brethren, be
pitiful, be courteous:
9 not rendering evil for evil,
ding for railing, but con-
ſe, bleſſing, knowing
ereunto called, that ye
ould inherit a bleſſing.
10 For he that will love life,&
good dayes, let him refrain
tongue from evil, and his
s that they ſpeak no guile.
11 Let him eſchew evil, and
ne, and let him ſeek peace,and
ue it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord
over the righteous, and his
ares open unto their prayers:
the face of the Lord *is a-*
inſt them that do evill.
13 And who is he that will
ou, if ye be followers of
that which is good?
14 But and if ye ſuffer for
ghteouſneſſe ſake, happy *are*
ye: and be not afraid of their
error, neither be troubled:
15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in
your hearts, and *be* ready al-
ways to give an anſwer to e-
very man that aſketh you a rea-
ſon of the hope that is in you,
with meekneſſe and fear:
16 having a good conſcience,
that whereas they ſpeak evil of
you as of evill doers, they may
be aſhamed that falſly accuſe
your good converſation in Chriſt.
17 For it is better, if the will
of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for
well-doing, then for evil-doing.
18 For Chriſt alſo hath once
ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the
unjuſt, that he might bring us
to God, being put to death in the
fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit:
19 By which alſo he went and
preached unto the ſpirits in priſon,
20 Which ſometime were diſo-
bedient, when once the long-ſuf-
fering of God waited in the
dayes of Noe, while the ark was
a preparing: wherein few, that is,
eight ſoules were ſaved by water.
21 The like figure whereunto
even baptiſme, doth alſo now
ſave us, (not the putting away
of the filth of the fleſh, but the
anſwer of a good conſcience
toward God) by the reſurrection
of Ieſus Chriſt,
22 Who is gone into heaven, and
is on the right hand of God, an-
gels, and authorities, and powers, be-
ing made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt
hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh,
arm your ſelves likewiſe with the
ſame minde, for he that hath ſuf-
fered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin:
2 That he no longer ſhould
live the reſt of *his* time in the
fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to
the will of God.
3 For the time paſt of our life
may ſuffice us to have wrought
the will of the Gentiles, when
we walked in laſciviouſneſſe,
luſts, exceſſe of wine, reveillings,
banquerings, and abominable
idolatries:
4 Wherein they think it
ſtrange, that you run not with
them to the ſame exceſſe of ri-
ot, ſpeaking evill of you:
5 Who ſhall give account
to him that is ready to judge
the quick and the dead.
6 For, for this cauſe was the
goſpel preached alſo to them
that are dead, that they might
be judged according to men in
the fleſh, but live according to
God in the ſpirit.
7 But the end of all things is
at hand: be ye therefore ſober,
and watch unto prayer.
8 And above all things have
fervent charity among your
ſelves: for charity ſhal cover the
multitude of ſins. 9 Uſe

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise & dominion for ever & ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shal be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evill-doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For ✠ time is *come*, that judgement must begin at the house of God, and if it first begin at us, what shal the end be of them ✠ obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly, and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit ✠ keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

THe elders ✠ are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, & a witnes of ✠ sufferings of Christ, & also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God, which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde;

3 Neither as being lords over *Gods* heritage: but ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory ✠ fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder. Yea, all of *you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing ✠ ✠ same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, ✠ this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is in Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

✠ THE SECOND EPISTLE general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

SImon Peter a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them ✠ have obtained like precious faith with us through ✠ righteousnes of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

ening us his divine pow-
given unto us all things
ning unto life and god-
through the knowledge
that hath called us to
and vertue;

hereby are given unto us
ing great and precious
ses, that by these you
e partakers of the di-
ure, having escaped the
on that is in the world
lust.

5 And besides this, giving all
ence, adde to your faith,
to vertue, knowledge;
to knowledge, tempe-
and to temperance, pati-
and to patience, godlinesse;
and to godlinesse, brother-
kindnesse, and to brotherly
kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you,
and abound, they make you that
ye neither be barren, nor
unfruitfull in the knowledge
of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these
things is blinde, and cannot see
afar off, and hath forgotten that he
was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make
your calling and election sure: for
if ye do these things, ye
shall never fall.

11 For so an enterance shall
be ministred unto you abun-
dantly into the everlasting
kingdom of our Lord and Sa-
viour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be
negligent to put you always in
remembrance of these things,
though ye know them, and be
established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as
long as I am in this tabernacle,
to stirre you up, by putting you
in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I
must put off this my tabernacle,
even as our Lord Jesus Christ
hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour
that ye may be able, after my
decease, to have these things
in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed
cunningly devised fables, when
we made known unto you the
power and coming of our Lord
Jesus Christ, but were eye-wit-
nesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from
God the Father, honour, and
glory, when there came such a
voice to him from the excel-
lent glory; This is my be-
loved Son, in whom I am well
pleased.

18 And this voice which
came from heaven, we heard,
when we were with him in the
holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure
word of prophecy, whereun-
to ye do well that ye take heed,
as unto a light that shineth in
a dark place, untill the day
dawn, and the day-star arise in
your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no
prophecy of the scripture is of
any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came
not in old time by the will of
man: but holy men of God
spake as they were moved by
the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BUt there were false pro-
phets among the people,
even as there shall be false
teachers among you, who pri-
vily shall bring in damnable
heresies, even denying the Lord
that bought them, and bring up-
on themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow
their pernicious wayes, by rea-
son of whom the way of truth
shall be evill spoken of:

3 And through covetousnesse
shall they with feigned words
make merchandise of you,
whose judgement now of a long
time lingreth not, and their
damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not
the angels that sinned, but
cast them down to hell, *and* de-
livered them into chains of
darknesse, to be reserved unto
judgement:

5 And spared not the old
world, but saved Noe the
eighth *person*, a preacher of
righteousnesse, bringing in the
flood upon the world of the
ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of So-
dom and Gomorrha into ashes,
condemned them with an over-
throw,

throw, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not a railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots *they are*, and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you:

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practises, cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with mans voice, forbad the madness of the propher.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure, through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in

19 While they promise liberty, they themselves are servants of corruption: whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome, their end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb; The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord & Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store reserved unto fire, against the day of judgement and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless, we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot and blameless.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you,

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they † are unlearned and unstable, wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with † errour of † wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory, both now & for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF *JOHN*.

CHAP. I.

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with † Father, & was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if he walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say, that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate † the Father, Jesus Christ † righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we *do* know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, & † truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his

word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknes even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his Names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning: I write unto you, youngmen, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known ℣ Father.

14 I have written unto you, Fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you young men, because you are strong, and ℣ word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of ℣ Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children it is the last time; and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, where-

by we know that it is ℣ last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would doubtlesse have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternall life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one which doth righteousnesse, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not

ter what we shall be: but we
now that when he shall appear,
shall be like him: for we shall
him as he is.
3 And every man that hath
his hope in him, purifieth him-
even as he is pure.
4 Whosoever committeth sin,
transgresseth also the law: for sin
the transgression of the law.
5 And ye know that he was
manifested to take away our sins,
in him is no sin.
6 Whosoever abideth in him,
sinneth not: whosoever sinneth,
hath not seen him, neither
known him.
7 Little children, let no man
deceive you: he that doth right-
is righteous, even as
is righteous.
8 He that committeth sin, is of
the devil: for the devil sinneth
from the beginning: for this pur-
pose the Son of God was mani-
fested, that he might destroy the
works of the devil.
9 Whosoever is born of God,
doth not commit sin: for his
seed remaineth in him, and he
cannot sin, because he is born
of God.
10 In this the children of God
are manifest, and the children of
the devil: whosoever doth not
righteousness, is not of God,
neither he that loveth not his
brother.
11 For this is the message that
ye heard from the beginning,
that we should love one another.
12 Not as Cain, who was of
that wicked one, and slew his
brother. And wherefore slew he him?
Because his own works were evil,
and his brothers righteous.
13 Marvell not, my brethren,
though the world hate you.
14 We know that we have pas-
sed from death unto life, be-
cause we love the brethren: he
that loveth not his brother, abi-
deth in death.
15 Whosoever hateth his bro-
ther is a murderer: and ye know
that no murderer hath eternall
life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceive we the
love of God, because he laid
down his life for us: and we
ought to lay down our lives for
the brethren,
17 But whoso hath this world's
good, and seeth his brother have
need, and shutteth up his bowels
of compassion from him: how
dwelleth the love of God in him?
18 My little children, let us
not love in word, neither in
tongue, but in deed, and in truth.
19 And hereby we know that
we are of the truth, and shall as-
sure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemn us,
God is greater then our heart,
and knoweth all things.
21 Beloved, if our heart con-
demn us not, then have we confi-
dence toward God.
22 And whatsoever we ask, we
receive of him, because we keep
his commandments, and do
those things that are pleasing in
his sight.
23 And this is his command-
ment, that we should beleeve on
the Name of his Son Jesus
Christ, and love one another, as
he gave us commandment.
24 And he that keepeth his
commandments, dwelleth in
him, and he in him: and hereby
we know that he abideth in us,
by the spirit which he hath gi-
ven us.

CHAP. IIII.

BEloved, beleeve not every
spirit, but try the spirits,
whether they are of God: because
many false prophets are gone
out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the Spirit
of God: every spirit that confes-
seth that Jesus Christ is come in
the flesh, is of God.
3 And every spirit that con-
fesseth not that Jesus Christ is
come in the flesh, is not of God:
and this is that *spirit* of Anti-
christ, whereof you have heard,
that it should come, and even
now already is it in the world.
4 Ye are of God, little chil-
dren, and have overcome them:
because greater is he that is in
you, then he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world, there-
fore speak they of the world, and
the world heareth them.
6 We are of God: he that
knoweth God, heareth us: he that
is not of God, heareth not us:
hereby know we the spirit of
truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love: not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us: God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement, because as he is, so we are in this world.

18 There is no fear in love: but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If any man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God, whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God: when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ: not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the word, & the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in the earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: & these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

15

16 If any man see his brother
a sin which is not unto death,
he shall ask, and he shall give
him life for them that sin not
unto death. There is a sin unto
death: I do not say, that he
shall pray for it.
17 All unrighteousness is sin,
and there is a sin not unto death.
18 We know that whosoever
is born of God, sinneth not: but
he that is begotten of God,
keepeth himself, and that
wicked one toucheth him not.
19 And we know that we are
of God, and the whole world
lieth in wickedness.
20 And we know that the Son
of God is come, and hath given
us an understanding, that we may
know him that is true: and we
are in him that is true, even
in his Son Jesus Christ. This is
the true God, and eternal life.
21 Little children, keep your
selves from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

THE elder unto the elect
lady and her children,
whom I love in the
truth: and not I only,
but also all they that have
known the truth:
2 For the truth's sake which
dwelleth in us, and shall be with
us for ever;
3 Grace be with you, mercy,
and peace from God the Father,
and from the Lord Jesus Christ,
the Son of the Father, in truth
and love.
4 I rejoyced greatly that I
found of thy children walking
in truth, as we have received a
commandment from the Father.
5 And now I beseech thee, la-
dy, not as though I wrote a
new commandment unto thee;
but that which we had from the begin-
ning, that we love one another.
6 And this is love, that we walk
after his commandments. This
is the commandment, that as ye
have heard from the beginning,
ye should walk in it.
7 For many deceivers are
entered into the world, who
confesse not that Jesus Christ is
come in the flesh. This is a
deceiver, and an Antichrist.
8 Look to your selves, that we
lose not those things which we
have wrought, but that we receive
a full reward.
9 Whosoever transgresseth,
and abideth not in the doc-
trine of Christ, hath not God:
he that abideth in the doctrine
of Christ, he hath both the Fa-
ther and the Son.
10 If there come any unto you,
and bring not this doctrine, re-
ceive him not into your house,
neither bid him God speed.
11 For he that biddeth him
God speed, is partaker of his
evil deeds.
12 Having many things to
write unto you, I would not write
with paper and ink, but I trust
to come unto you, and speak
face to face, that our joy may
be full.
13 The children of thine elect
sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

THE elder unto the well-
beloved Gaius, whom I
love in the truth:
2 Beloved, I wish above
all things, that thou mayest pro-
sper and be in health, even as
thy soul prospereth.
3 For I rejoyced greatly,
when the brethren came and tes-
tified of the truth that is in thee,
even as thou walkest in truth.
4 I have no greater joy, than
to hear that my children walk in
truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest faith-
fully whatsoever thou doest to
the brethren, and to strangers;
6 Which have born witness
of thy charity before the church:
whom if thou bring forward
on their journey after a godly
sort, thou shalt do well:
7 Because that for his Names
sake they went forth, taking no-
thing of the Gentiles.
8 We therefore ought to re-
ceive such, that we might be fel-
low-helpers to the truth.
9 I wrote unto the church,
but Diotrephes, who loveth to
have the preeminence among
them, receiveth us not.

20 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth practise, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

1 JUde, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom & Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame: wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, & of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken

...re before of the apostles of
...r Lord Jesus Christ:
...18 How that they told you,
...ere should be mockers in the
...st time, who should walk af-
...r their own ungodly lusts.
...19 These be they who sepa-
...rate themselves, sensuall, having
...not the Spirit.
...20 But ye, beloved, building
...up your selves on your most ho-
...liest, praying in the holy
...Ghost,
...21 Keep your selves in the
...love of God, looking for the
...mercy of our Lord Jesus
Christ unto eternall life.
22 And of some have com-
passion, making a difference:
23 And others save with fear,
pulling them out of the fire:
hating even the garment spot-
ted by the flesh.
24 Now unto him that is
able to keep you from falling,
and to present you faultless be-
fore the presence of his glory
with exceeding joy,
25 To the onely wise God
our Saviour, be glory & majesty,
dominion and power, now and
ever. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

THE revelation of Jesus
Christ, which God gave unto
him, to shew unto his
servants things which must
shortly come to passe; and he
sent and signified *it* by his an-
gel unto his servant John.
2 Who bare record of the
word of God, and of the testimo-
ny of Jesus Christ, and of all
things that he saw.
3 Blessed is he that readeth,
and they that hear the words of
this prophecie, and keep those
things which are written there-
in: for the time is at hand.
4 John to the seven churches
which are in Asia, Grace be unto you, and
peace, from him which is, and
which was, and which is to
come; and from the seven spirits
which are before his throne:
5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is*
the faithfull witnesse, and the
first begotten of the dead, and the
prince of the kings of the earth:
unto him that loved us, & washed
us from our sins in his own
blood;
6 And hath made us kings and
priests unto God and his Father;
to him be glory and dominion
for ever and ever. Amen.
7 Behold, he cometh with
clouds, and every eye shall see
him, and they also which pier-
ced him: and all kindreds of the
earth shall wail because of him:
even so, Amen.
8 I am Alpha and Omega,
the beginning and the ending,
saith the Lord, which is, and
which was, and which is to
come, the Almighty.
9 I John who also am your
brother & companion in tribula-
tion, and in the kingdom & pa-
tience of Jesus Christ, was in the
isle that is called Patmos, for
the word of God, and for the te-
stimony of Jesus Christ.
10 I was in the Spirit on the
Lords day, & heard behinde me
a great voice, as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, I am Alpha & O-
mega, the first and the last: and
what thou seest, write in a book,
& send it unto 7 seven churches
which are in Asia, unto Ephe-
sus, and unto Smyrna, and unto
Pergamos, and unto Thyatira,
and unto Sardis, and Philadel-
phia, and unto Laodicea.
12 And I turned to see the
voice that spake with me. And
being turned, I saw seven golden
candlesticks.
13 And in the midst of the se-
ven candlesticks, *one* like unto
the Son of man, clothed with a
garment down to the foot, and
girt about the paps with a golden
girdle.
14 His head and his hairs
were white like wooll, as white
as snow, and his eyes *were* as a
flame of fire;
15 And his feet like unto fine
brasse, as if they burned in a
furnace: and his voice as the
sound of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand
seven starrs: & out of his mouth
went a sharp two-edged sword:
and his countenance was as the
sun shineth in his strength.
17 And when I saw him, I

at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liveth, & was dead: and behold, I am alive for ever more, Amen, and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

UNto the angel of § church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars,

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of § paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, these things saith the first, and the last, which was dead, and is alive.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich: and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer, behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamus write, These things saith he, who hath the sharp sword with two edges:

13 I know thy works, & where thou dwellest, even where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas was my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them § hold § doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He § hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy works, & chari-

and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezabel, which calleth her self a prophetess, to teach, and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I have received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write; These things saith he that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name, that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God,

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard: and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, & thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come, and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee:

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth:

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let

him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, These things saith ℣ Amen, the faithfull & true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:
15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.
16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.
17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not ℣ thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.
18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear: and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.
19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.
20 Behold, I stand at ℣ door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.
21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.
22 He that hath an eare, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was it as were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.
2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.
3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rain-bow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.
4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.
5 And out of the throne proceeded lightenings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.
6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystall: and in the midst of the throne, & round about ℣ throne were four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.
7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.
8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.
9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,
10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.
2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.
4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open

…ns and to read the book, nei…
…r to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith …me, Weep not: behold, the …ion of the tribe of Juda, the …t of David, hath prevailed …open the book, and to loose …s seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the …dst of the throne, and of the …four beasts, and in the midst of …e elders stood a Lamb, as it …d been slain, having seven …rns, and seven eyes, which are …e seven spirits of God, sent …d into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the …k out of the right hand of …m that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the …k, the four beasts, and four …d twenty elders fell down be…re the Lamb, having every …e of them harps, and golden …ls full of odours, which are …e prayers of saints:

9 And they sung a new song, …ying, Thou art worthy to take …e book, and to open the seals …ereof: for thou wast slain, and …st redeemed us to God by thy …od out of every kindred, and …ngue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made us unto our …od kings and priests, and we …all reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard …e voice of many angels round …out the throne, and the beasts, …d the elders, and the number …f them was ten thousand times …n thousand, and thousands of …ousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, …Worthy is the Lamb that was …ain, to receive power, & riches, …nd wisdom, and strength, and …onour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which …s in heaven, and on the earth, …nd under the earth, and such as …are in the sea, and all that are in …them, heard I saying, Blessing, …honour, glory and power be unto him that sitteth upon the …throne, and unto the Lamb for …ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, …Amen. And the four and twenty …elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and …ever.

CHAP. VI.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder: one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bowe, & a crown was given unto him, & he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse, that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oil, and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, & for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy & true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, & it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, & their brethren that should be killed, as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, & lo there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth, and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty & four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands,

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, & about the elders, & the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP.

CHAP VIII.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an houre.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God: and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightenings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died: and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, & upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, & the third part of the moon, and the third part of the starrs, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a starr fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun, and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had brest-plates, as it were brest-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, & there were stings in their tails: and their power was

was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue, is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One wo is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God;

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, & a moneth, and a yeer, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsmen were two hundred thousand thousand, and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having brest plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three were the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, & brass, and stone, & of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rain-bowe was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth;

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel, which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure

two witnesses.

ure the temple of God, and
them, and them that wor-
therein.

But the court which is with-
the temple, leave out, and
sure it not: for it is given
the Gentiles, and the holy
shall they tread under foot
ty and two moneths.

And I will give *power* un-
my two witnesses, and they
prophesie a thousand two
red and threescore dayes,
ed in sackcloth.

These are the *two* olive
and the two candlesticks
nding before the God of the

And if any man will hurt
, fire proceedeth out of
mouth, and devoureth
r enemies: and if any man
hurt them, he must in this
ner be killed.

These have power to shut
ven, that it rain not in the
ys of their prophecie: and
er power over waters, to turn
m to blood, and to smite the
th with all plagues, as often
they will.

And when they shall have
ished their testimony, the
ast that ascendeth out of the
ottomlesse pit, shall make war
ainst them, and shall over-
me them and kill them.

And their dead bodies shall
in the street of the great city,
ich spiritually is called So-
m and Egypt, where also our
rd was crucified:

And they of the people, and
indreds, and tongues, and nati-
ns shall see their dead bodies
ree dayes and an half, and
all not suffer their dead bodies
be put in graves.

And they that dwell upon
e earth, shall rejoyce over
em, and make merry, and shall
nd gifts one to another, because
ese two prophets tormented
em that dwelt on the earth.

And after three dayes and
half, the spirit of life from
od entered into them, and they
ood upon their feet, and great
ar fell upon them which saw them.

And they heard a great
ice from heaven, saying unto
em, Come up hither. And they
ascended up to heaven in a cloud
and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was
there a great earthquake, and the
tenth part of the city fell, and in
the earthquake were slain of
men seven thousand; & the rem-
nant were affrighted, and gave
glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past,
and behold, the third woe com-
eth quickly.

15 And the seventh angel
sounded, and there were great
voices in heaven, saying, The
kingdoms of this world are be-
come *the kingdoms* of our Lord,
and of his Christ, and he shall
reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty
elders which sat before God on
their seats, fell upon their fa-
ces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks,
O Lord God Almighty, which
art, and wast, and art to come,
because thou hast taken to thee
thy great power, & hast reigned.

18 And the nations were an-
gry, and thy wrath is come, and
the time of the dead, that they
should be judged, and that thou
shouldest give reward unto thy
servants the prophets, and to the
saints, and them that fear thy
Name, small and great, and
shouldest destroy them which
destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was
opened in heaven, and there was
seen in his temple the ark of his
testament, and there were light-
nings, and voices, and thunder-
lings, and an earthquake, and
great hail.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great
wonder in heaven, a woman
clothed with the sun, and the
moon under her feet, and upon
her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with childe,
cried, travelling in birth, and
pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another
wonder in heaven, and behold,
a great red dragon having seven
heads, and ten horns, and seven
crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third
part of the stars of heaven, and
did cast them to the earth: and
the

the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against ℣ dragons & the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called ℣ devil & Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ, for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce ye heavens, and ye that dwel in them; wo to the inhabiters of ℣ earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted ℣ woman which brought forth the manchilde.

14 And to ℣ woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was given unto him to continue fourty & two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwel upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the lamb, slain from the foundation of ℣ world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear:

10 He that leadeth into captivity

shall go into captivity: he
killeth with the sword,
be killed with the sword.
is the patience, and the
of the saints.

And I beheld another beast
g out of the earth, and he
two horns like a lamb, and
ake as a dragon.

And he exerciseth all the
er of the first beast before
and causeth the earth, and
which dwell therein, to
ship the first beast, whose
ly wound was healed.

And he doth great wonders,
that he maketh fire come
from heaven on the earth
sight of men:

And deceiveth them that
l on the earth, by the means
those miracles which he had
wer to do in the sight of the
lying to them that dwell
the earth, ‡ they should make
mage to the beast, which had
wound by a sword, & did live.

And he had power to give
unto the image of the beast,
that image of ‡ beast should
both speak & cause, as many as
ould not worship the image of
beast, should be killed.

And he causeth all, both
all and great, rich and poor,
free and bond, to receive a mark
their right hand, or in their
foreheads:

And that no man might buy
sell, save he that had ‡ mark,
the name of the beast, or the
mber of his name.

Here is wisdom. Let him
hath understanding count ‡
mber of the beast: for it is the
mber of a man, & his number is
six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

And I looked, and lo a Lamb
stood on the mount Sion,
and with him an hundred fourty
and four thousand, having his
fathers Name written in their
foreheads:

And I heard a voice from
heaven, as the voice of many
waters, & as the voice of a great
thunder: and I heard the voice of
harpers harping with their harps:

And they sung as it were a
new song before the throne, and
before the four beasts, and
the elders, and no man could
learn that song, but the hundred
& fourty & four thousand, which
were redeemed from the earth.

These were they which were
not defiled with women, for they
are virgins: these are they which
follow the Lamb whithersoever
he goeth: these were redeemed
from among men, being the
first fruits unto God, and to the
Lamb.

And in their mouth was found
no guile: for they are without
fault before the throne of God.

And I saw another angel fly
in the midst of heaven, having
the everlasting gospel to preach
unto them that dwell on the
earth, and to every nation, and
kinred, and tongue, and people,

Saying with a loud voice,
Fear God, & give glory to him,
for the hour of his judgement is
come: & worship him that made
heaven, and earth, and the sea,
and the fountains of waters.

And there followed another
angel, saying, Babylon is fallen,
is fallen, that great city, because
she made all nations drink of the
wine of the wrath of her fornication.

And the third angel fol-
lowed them, saying with a loud
voice, If any man worship ‡ beast,
and his image, & receive his mark
in his forehead, or in his hand,

The same shall drink of
the wine of the wrath of God,
which is poured out without
mixture into the cup of his in-
dignation, and he shall be tor-
mented with fire & brimstone in
the presence of the holy angels,
and in ‡ presence of the Lamb:

And the smoke of their tor-
ment ascendeth up for ever and
ever. And they have no rest day
nor night, who worship ‡ beast &
his image, and whosoever receiv-
eth the mark of his name.

Here is the patience of
the saints: here are they that
keep the commandments of God,
and the faith of Jesus.

And I heard a voice from
heaven, saying unto me, Write,
Blessed are the dead which dye
in the Lord, from henceforth:
yea, saith the Spirit, that they
may rest from their labours, and
their

their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, & upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlonge.

CHAP. XV.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name: for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breast girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever & ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God: and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went and poured out his vial upon the earth, & there fell a noysom and grievous sore upon them which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man, and every living soul dyed in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers & fountains of waters, & they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great

heats and blaspheme the
of God which hath power
these plagues: and they re-
pented not, to give him glory.
And the fifth angel poured
his vial upon the seat of the
, and his kingdom was full
darkness, and they gnawed
tongues for pain,
And blasphemed the God
heaven because of their pains,
their sores, and repented
not of their deeds.
And the sixth angel poured
his vial upon the great river
Euphrates: and the water thereof
was dried up, that the way of
the kings of the east might be
prepared.
And I saw three unclean
spirits like frogs come out of the
mouth of the dragon, and out of
the mouth of the beast, & out of
the mouth of the false prophet.
For they are the spirits of
devils working miracles, which
go forth unto the kings of the
earth and of the whole world, to
gather them to the battel of that
great day of God Almighty.
Behold, I come as a thief.
Blessed is he that watcheth, and
keepeth his garments, lest he walk
naked and they see his shame.
And he gathered them to-
gether into a place called in the
Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.
And the seventh angel pour-
ed out his vial into the air, and
there came a great voice out of
the temple of heaven from the
throne, saying, It is done.
And there were voices, and
thunders, and lightenings: and
there was a great earth-quake,
such as was not since men were
upon the earth, so mighty an
earthquake, and so great.
And the great city was di-
vided into three parts, and the
cities of the nations fell; and
great Babylon came in remem-
brance before God, to give unto
her the cup of the wine of the
fierceness of his wrath.
And every island fled away
and the mountains were not found.
And there fell upon men
a great hail out of heaven, every
stone about the weight of a
talent: and men blasphemed
God because of the plague of
the hail: for the plague there-
of was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of the
seven angels which had the
seven vials, and talked with me,
saying unto me, Come hither, I
will shew unto thee § judgement
of the great whore that sitteth
upon many waters:
2 With whom the kings of the
earth have committed fornicati-
on, and the inhabiters of the
earth have been made drunk with
the wine of her fornication.
3 So he carried me away in the
spirit into the wilderness: and
I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-
coloured beast, full of names of
blasphemy, having seven heads,
and ten horns;
4 And the woman was arrayed
in purple, and scarlet-colour,
and decked with gold, and preci-
ous stone, and pearls, having a
golden cup in her hand full of
abominations, and filthiness of
her fornication.
5 And upon her forhead was a
name written, MYSTERY,
BABYLON THE
GREAT, THE MO-
THER OF HARLOTS,
AND ABOMINATI-
ONS OF THE EARTH.
6 And I saw the woman drunk-
en with § blood of the saints, &
with the blood of the martyrs
of Jesus: & when I saw her I won-
dered with great admiration.
7 And the angel said unto me,
Wherefore didst thou marvel? I
will tell thee the mystery of
the woman, and of the beast that
carrieth her, which hath the se-
ven heads, and ten horns.
8 The beast that thou sawest,
was, and is not, and shall ascend
out of the bottomless pit, and
go into perdition, and they that
dwell on the earth shall wonder
(whose names were not written
in the book of life from the
foundation of the world) when
they behold the beast that was
and is not, and yet is.
9 And here is the minde which
hath wisdom. The seven heads
are seven mountains, on which
the woman sitteth.
10 And there are seven kings:
five are fallen, & one is, and the
other

other is not yet come: & when he cometh, he must continue a short space,

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings, one hour with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the lamb, and the lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and king of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters ☞ ☜ sawest, where ☜ whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over ☜ kings of ☜ earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after these things, I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of ☜ wine of the wrath of her fornication, and ☜ kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, & ☜ merchants of ☜ earth are waxed rich through ☜ abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, & double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, & mourning and famine: & she shall be utterly burnt ☞ fire: for strong is ☜ Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off, for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stone, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne-wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, & iron, & marble,

13 And cynamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, & charets, and slaves, and soules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these thines, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great

...n, and
...her pa...
...have re...
...God tak...
...quitet...
...ven as
...uble u...
...to her w...
...e hath
...hath gl...
...d delici...
...and fo...
...faith h...
...and a...
...no for...
...her pla...
...ths & m...
...the thi...
...s for th...
...udgeth
...of the re...
...d for th...
...ously a...
...and l...
...ney &...
...burning...
...off, for...
...ying,
...Babyl...
...or in o...
...t come...
...ats of t...
...mourn...
...reth th...
...of go...
...is clot...
...fine-li...
...lets, a...
...mand...
...mens...
...us wo...
...marble...
...odom...
...incens...
...e flou...
...d sheep...
...d flavo...
...hat th...
...pearl...
...which...
...re do...
...n fruit...
...th...
...ch le...
...or the...
...eeping...
...that...
...great...

...ing, that was clothed in linen and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness, for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: & no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: & sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride, shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, & of saints, & of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: Salvation, and glory, & honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, & did corrupt the earth with her fornication; and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts, fell down, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, & behold a white horse, & he that sat upon him was called faithful and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge, and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, & he had a Name written, that no man knew but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron

front and he treadeth the winepresse of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an angel ſtanding in the ſun: and he cried with a loud voice ſaying to all the fowls that fle in the midſt of heaven, Come and gather your ſelves together unto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captains, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men, both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war againſt him that ſat on the horſe, and againſt his army.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beaſt, and them which worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt alive into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlain with the ſword of him that ſat upon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I ſaw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the devill and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeers:

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him up, and ſet a ſeal upon him, that he ſhould deceive the nations no more, till the thouſand yeers ſhould be fulfilled: and after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I ſaw the ſouls of them that were beheaded for the witnes of Jeſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeers.

5 But the reſt of the dead lived not again untill the thouſand yeers were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be priests of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reign with him a thouſand yeers.

7 And when the thouſand yeers are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom is as the ſand of the ſea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the camp of the ſaints about, and the beloved citty: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet are, and ſhall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of thoſe things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the ſea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoever was not found

and Magog from heaven.

of God, ... orthipped ... image, ... mark ... or in ... ed and ... outward ... the dead ... ill the ... ished. ... ion: ... is he ... ft returned ... econd ... they shall ... d of Christ ... ith him, ... thousand ... Satan shall ... prison, ... to deceive ... are in the ... earth, Gog ... er them to ... he number ... d of for ... ship ... up on the ... and encom... the saints ... God out ... d city: and ... them. ... hat devour ... o the heaven ... wherein ... ophet are ... d day and ... r. ... eat where ... ate on his ... earth and ... and they ... them. ... ed, while ... the devil ... e ship ... in ... e would ... up ... worth ... ll were ... e: this ... s are ... found ...

written in the book of life, ... cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 And I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were ... away, and there was no ... sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down ... God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit, to a great and high mountain, and shewed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations: and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second sapphire, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolyte, the eighth beryl, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shal bring ȝ glory & honour of ȝ nations into it.

27 And there shal in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of ȝ throne of God and of ȝ Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, & yeelded her fruit every moneth: & the leaves of ȝ tree were for ȝ healing of ȝ nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun: for the Lord God giveth them light: & they shal reign for ever & ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth ȝ sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And *I* John saw these things, & heard them, and when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, & sorcerers, & whoremongers, & murderers, & idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus have sent mine angel to testifie unto you these things in the churches, I am the root and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie to every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.